THE
Abridgement of the Englisth Chronicle,

First collected by M. *Iohn Stow*, and after him augmented with *very many memorable Antiquities*, and continued with matters forreine and domesticall, vnto the beginning of the yeare, 1618.

By *E.H.* Gentleman.

There is a briefe Table at the end of the Booke.

Imprinted at London for the Company of Stationers, 1618.

Dextera Domini me exaltabit.

EX DONO Bibl. Bodl. OXON.

To the Right Honorable Sir George Bolles *Knight*, *Lord* Maior of the Citie of London, and to the Right worshipfull the Aldermen his brethren: And to Sir *Anthony Benn* Knight, Recorder of the same Citie. *Edmond Howes*, Gentleman, wisheth all health *and felicitie.*

RIght Honourable and graue Senators, the blessed and peaceful entrance into this land, and ioyfull possession of our Leige Lord, of his immediate right of the Imperiall crowne of England, and the vtter banishment of all doubt in the Regall succession, with the vniuersall hearts applause of all his Highnesse English subiects, who with one consent acknowledged their loue and dutie vnto his lawfull right in Soueraigntie, all which in the speedy effecting and establishing of peace in this kingdome was much more then either our neighbour Nations held possible to bee so easily perfor-

med,

med, as appeared by their great admiration vpon the certaine knowledge thereof, or was rightly vnderſtood of the multitude that wholly enioyes the benefite, as too plainely appeareth by their wilful ingratitude & forgetfulnes, ſeeing their long continued feare ſo quickely ſuppreſt, and beyond all expectation conuerted into as great freedome and tranquilitie, as either their hearts could wiſh, or is enioyed by any other nation. All theſe, and many other high bleſſings of Almightie God ſtill ſucceeded one another, & no man would once hold vp his finger to make preſent acknowledgement or publicke vnderſtanding vnto poſterities, of the boundleſſe and wondrous workes of God in theſe our daies, as alſo of the manifold remarkable accidents which haue happened of late yeares.

Theſe motiues, I ſay, with the earneſt perſwaſions of diuers graue and honourable perſonages, who neuer ceaſed to accite mee vnto this preſent Act of Chronologie, haue directly cauſed mee to performe this generall buſineſſe, in which my tedious labours I haue been intollerably abuſed and ſcandalized by *Thraſo*, *Momus*, *Zoylus*, and other backebiters, & detractors: concerning whom, ſith it is *the leaſt of offences to offend offenders*, I will neither vexe my ſelfe, nor trouble your patience in ſeeking to pleaſe the enuious and inſatiate. But foraſmuch as I highly prize the good content of the honeſt, wiſe, and vertuous, thus was the courſe and manner of my proceeding herein.

After I had well obſerued, that no man would

lend

lend a helping hand vnto the late aged painefull Chronicler: neither in many moneths after his death, that any would expose or shewe themselues to prosecute so good a worke: and albeit that in this interim, & before, there were many named to haue already entred into this Labyrinth, yet not one appeared: whereupon I remembred the saying of the Philosopher: *That the nawing of many friends, is a maine impediment vnto friendship.* And as in that, so in this; then for my own cleare satisfaction, & full assurance, that I would neither preiudice nor preuent any others better proceeding, I entered into particular conference with euery man whose names had beene diuulged. Some of them of honourable rancke and reuerent qualitie: all of them learned, & of good sufficiency, some whereof answered me, they thought that the giuing out of their names in this sort, was rather done by their secret enemies, of purpose to draw them into capitall displeasure, and to bring their names & liues into a generall question, then for any other intent of good: other saide, who doth this worke, must flatter, which I cannot, neither will I wilfully leaue a scandall vnto my posteritie. Another said, I cannot see how in any ciuil action a man should spend his trauell, time & mony worse, then in that which acquires no regard, nor reward, except backebiting & detraction. And one amongst the rest after he had sworne an oath, saide: I thanke God that I am not yet madde, to waste my time, spend two hundred pound a yeare, trouble my selfe, & all my friends, onely to gaine assurance of endlesse re-

proch, losse of libertie, and bring all my dayes in question: & like as these spake, so did many others. And in conclusion, I saw it vtterly refused of all. And by this time it was generally obserued, that this worke was wholly neglected. Then many of my friends began againe to animate me, and very seriously required me to make supplement: whose kinde perswasions preuailed so farre, that I promised them to doe my indeuour, onely for one yeares space, wherein my good will exceeded my best experience, as I found afterwards, for that it is not a yeare or two wherein a man may obtaine the particularities of truth, neither accomplish any thing to the effect in this solide and variable imploiment. Then forthwith I repaired to the most honourable superiours, vnto whom I humbly signified my zealous loue, dutie, and diligence in this generall seruice of my Prince and Country. Of whom I receiued very gracious incouragement, & honorable instructions. And after that, vpon conference with diuers graue Elders, louers of vertue, and fauourers of the Cities honour, by whose direction, with all meekenesse I manifested my willingnesse vnto the Lord Maior, and Court of Aldermen, being then resolued, neither to breake my former promise, nor to neglect so great and generall a good for any deprauing speeches, or maleuolent aspects, with all integritie; since which time I haue spent in this businesse sixteene yeares without any great cause of encouragement. May it therefore please your wisedomes rightly to vnderstand that in all my proceedings I haue neither presu-

med

med too farre of my selfe, nor done ought that might discourage, or preuent any other. And thus much for the cause and maner of my proceeding.

Now right honourable, and most worthy Elders, whose state and gouernment is renowned through the world: what is hee that hath any vnderstanding, and knowes not London to bee the most flourishing and peacefull Cittie of Europe? of greatest antiquitie, happiest in countinuance, most increased, chiefe in prosperitie, and most stored with plentie? and here I might alleadge many ancient presidents of pleasures, profits, time, and state, whereof neuer any subordinate Magistrates could equall yours. But seeing few wordes to the wise suffice, I will onely speake a word or two by the way. The promised blessing vnto the ancient Israelites to possesse a land that flowed with milke and hony, is with seuen fold measure heaped on your heads, your citty filled more abundantly with all sorts of silkes, fine linnen, oyles, wines, and spices, perfection of Arts, & all costly ornaments, and curious workemanship, then any other Prouince: so as London well deserues to beare the name of the choicest storehouse in the world, and to keepe ranke with any royall Cittie in Europe: her Cittizens rich and bountéous, witnesse their franke giuing of more then twice seuen fifteens in one yeare, and their long continued charges and expence, as well vpon all occasions by sea and land for defence of their Prince and Country, as in ayding and relieuing their distressed neighbour Nations, and in performing many other worthy

mat-

matters for their owne honour, the delight of ſtrangers, and the reliefe of the poore, as otherwiſe: ſo as without offence it may truely be ſaid, that the liberalitie of the Londoners, is but halfe knowne to their common friends. Peace and plenty in the higheſt degree poſſeſſeth now your gates and pallaces: all nations repaire with willingneſſe to bee partakers of your happineſſe: many other glorious Cities haue many waies wanted theſe inceſſant bleſſings: witneſſe the famous Citie Rome, which hath beene often ſpoiled and ſacked: the City Moſco, which not long ſince was twice ſpoiled with fire, the firſt by her enemies, the laſt was a priuate politicke practiſe of her owne Emperour. The like misfortune hath befallen vnto the great Cittie Conſtantinople. Stately Antwerpe hath felt the ſmart of diuers changes within mans memory. Populous Paris of late yeares was glad to beat downe her owne Suburbs, and cut her skirts ſhorter, leaſt other ſhould ſit vpon them: Cracouia, Liſhbon, and many other royall Cities were glad and faine to ſeeke and ſue for that which is freely giuen vnto her. Theſe laſt haue I cited to bee as a looking-glaſſe to London; ſith it is as impoſſible for any to know their proper face & feature without an obiect, as it is for any people to bee truely ſenſible of their owne felicitie, that haue not ſeene nor taſted others miſery.

And thus (right Honourable and graue Fathers) although it was my meaning to haue vſed breuity, yet being inforced to the contrary, I craue your pardon, leaſt I haue offended by prolixitie. And

becauſe

becauſe I will for euer be exempt, and free from all danger of all precurrant vipers, lurking Adders, and venemous tongues, I here conclude, with tender of my loue, and the continuance of a double prentiſhip, not onely of theſe my free offered labours in this Abridgement, but alſo my larger Booke, the which I likewiſe recõmend vnto your kind acceptation, hauing as well formerly as at this preſent proclaimed a ceſſation from any further ſupplement or continuance of the generall Engliſh Chronicle, to the end they might and ſhall for euer be truely vnderſtood, that I haue no coherence with the enuious who neuer did good themſelues nor ſpeake well of others, being euer deſirous to doe my beſt to auoide all impediments that may any way impeach others better proceedings, wiſhing you all encreaſe of your hearts deſire, and euerlaſting happineſſe.

TO THE HONEST AND friendly Reader.

FOr thy ſake with the reſt of my louing Countrimen, and for the modeſt delight of other Nations, of what qualitie ſoeuer, through the earneſt perſwaſion of many my good friends, fauourers of knowledge, I was the rather induced to performe this buſineſſe, and to arme my ſelfe with my beſt patience againſt the daily iniuries and diſcurteſies which in theſe affaires I haue indured both in Court and Countrey, without the leaſt part of pride or preſumption on my behalfe. A time may come, to their diſgrace, wherein I may retort their vndeſerued malice. But as concerning the ignorant, proud and enuious, it will be hard for me to eſcape their braine-ſicke imputation. For my owne part I acknowledge others excellency, and my owne inſufficiency. What I haue done, was in a kinde of voluntary neceſſitie; as is euident: for that euery man (ſo far as I could perceiue) though they thought it a very good worke, yet they held it no wiſedome to run headlong into iudgement, and for the pleaſure of others to waſte their time, ſpend their money, diſpleaſe ſuperiors, and endure the cruell cenſure of the multitude, onely vpon hope of Maſter Stowes reward. All which, notwithſtanding, for the generall good of all men, & without intent of of-

fence

fence to any, seeing so many memorable accidents like to be buried in oblivion, I haue vndertaken sixteene yeares supplement, and enlarged it with very many memorable antiquities.

And according to my promise I haue published my larger worke three yeares past. The manifold abuses which haue beene offered me by the shape of man, and the small respect by those of good spirit, and solide substance, haue so checkt my forwardnesse, that I stand amazed, hauing already beene condemned, and iudged before I was tried, or heard to speake. What I haue written, is free from leazing: Be thou therefore of what Religion or condition soeuer, expect nothing herein contained, to be written for any purpose of flattery, time seruice, or offence: truth I sought, and truth is here set downe.

Peace and good thoughts possesse thee. Farewell.

Thy very louing friend,

Edmond Howes.

A DESCRIPTION OF ENGLAND SCOTLAND, WALES, and Cornwall.



Britaine, is an Iland in the Ocean Sea, situate right over against France, one part of which Ile Englishmen doe inhabite, another part Scots, the third part Welshmen, and the fourth part Cornishmen. All they either in language, conditions, or lawes, doe differ among themselues. England is the greatest part, which is diuided into 40. Counties, which we call shires: whereof ten (that is to say) Kent, Sussex, Surrey, South-hampton, Barkeshire, Wilshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Deuonshire, and Cornwall, doe containe the first part of that Iland, which part bounding towards the South, standeth betweene the thames and the Sea.

From thence to the Riuer of Trent, which passeth through the midst of England bee 16. shires, whereof the first fiue (standing Eastward) are Essex, Middlesex, Hartfordshire, Suffolke, Nor-

folke, and Cambridgeshire. The other ten, which stand more in the middle of the country, are these: Bedford, Huntington, Buckingham, Oxford, Northampton, Rutland, Leicester, Notingham, Warwicke, and Lincolne. After these there be 6, which border Westward vpon Wales, as Glocester, Hereford, Worcester, Shropshire, Stafford, and Chester. About the middle of the Region, Darbishire, Yorkeshire, Lancashire, & Cumberland. On the left hand toward the West, is Westmerland: against the same is the Bishoprick of Durham, and Northumberland, which boundeth vpon the North, in the Marches of Scotland. These shires be diuided into xvii. Bishoprickes, Canterbury, Rochester, London, Chichester, Winchester, Salisbury, Exceter, Bath and Welles, Worcester, Glocester, Hereford, Couentry and Lichfield, Lincolne, Ely, Norwich, Oxford, Peterborow, Bristow. And this is the prouince of the Arch bishop of Canterbury, which is the Primate of England, with Wales. Yorke, Durham, Chester, and Carlile, is the other prouince of the Arch-bishop of Yorke, which is another Primate of England. The Ocean sea doth bound England: the first part of Britaine East and South Wales, and Cornwall West. The riuer of Twede diuideth England and Scotland North. The length of the Island beginneth at Northmouth in the South part, and endeth at Twed in the North, containing 320. Miles.

Scotland another part of Britaine.

Scotland, after the ouerthrow of the Picts, began at the riuer Twed, & so meeting at the riuer Tine.

Eine. Therefore ỹ length of Scotland, frō Twēd to the furthest coast, is estēmed to be 480. myles: But as Scotland is longer than England, so is it narrower. The said riuer of Twēd separateth the marches from Northumberland, the farthest country of England: the chiefe towne whereof is Barwicke, now in possession of the English. The westerne limite of Scotland, whilome was Cumberland, which the riuer of Selue diuideth from Annandall. Betwēne these two Regions, the Cheuiot hilles appeare. Next to the marches, Pictland bordereth, bounding vpon the East. The most famous townes, be Dunber, Yaddington, Leigh, Northbarwicke, and Edenbrough the Kings seat. The same Tittle, the riuer called the Frith, doth water and passe by: the same riuer againe diuideth from Loughdean, a country adioyning called the Fife, in which country are many townes, as Donfermile, Cupre: but the notable towne of S. Andrew, specially famous for the Vniuersitie, and Sea of the Arch-bishop. On the other side toward the Irish side Northward, is Nidisdalia, so called of the riuer that passeth thereby, where be the townes of Douglasse, and Doufrie. Vpon the South adioyneth Galloway, where is the towne called Colwel, and the ancient Temple of S. Ninian. By that standeth the countrey of Haricta once renowned with the towne Harieton, whereof perchance it toke the name. About Haricta, towards the west, is Elgonia bordering vpon the Ocean, whereon is the Lake Lomunde, which is very broad & large, containing many Ilands,

ſituate at the foote of the mountaine Grantſhayn, eight miles from the Caſtle of Doubriton. A good ſpace on this ſide Grampius riſeth ỹ riuer Taus, the greateſt of all Scotland, taking his name of Atholl and Calidonia, a lake from whence it ſpringeth, which falling by many places, but chiefly by S. *Iohns* towne, and laſtly by Dunde, and there breaketh into the Germaine ſea. Againſt Taus is Anguiſe, and is diuided from Fife. To the ſame vpon the North, adioyneth Atheles. On the other ſide Argile ſheweth it ſelfe, being full of Lakes, whoſe vttermoſt bounds ſtretch ſo farre as Ireland, about which the promontary of Kateland, called Lands-head ſtandeth.

Betweene Argatele and Olgouia weſtward, lyeth the countrey of Sterling. Here the Forreſt of Calidonia beganne on the left ſide, there likewiſe is the Caſtle of Calidone ſituate by Taus, called Doucheldin. From a little hill of the Forreſt, riſeth Cluid.

Of that riuer the Dale was called Glotenale: which country that riuer runneth by, and in the ſame is the Citty of Glaſco, a godly Vniuerſity. Againe, towards the Eaſt is ioyned the country of Anguis and Merne, vpon the ſea coaſt, wherein Fordunne by ſituation is very ſtrong. Of the ſame ſide of Scotland is the countrey of Marre, garniſhed with a citty called Aberdon, ſtanding betweene the two riuers of Dona and Dea. Then followeth Murry, which the two notable riuers doe compaſſe about, called Nea and Spea. At the mouth of the laſt riuer, ſtandeth the towne of Elgis:

Elgis: But in the middle part standeth the broad country of Rossia. The breadth of the Iland is scarse ccc. miles ouer, which defended with three promontories like Towers, repelleth the great waues and surges of the sea: and inuironed with two gulfes, which those promontories do inclose, the entries be quiet and calme, & the water peaceable. The strait of the land is at this day called Cathanes, coasting vpon the sea Deucalidon.

About Scotland in the Irish seas are xl. Ilands: many of these in length at least are 30. miles, but in breadth not aboue 12. Amongst them is *Iona*, beautified with the tombs of the Scottish kings. Beyond Scotland towards the North be the Iles of Orcades, the which are 30. in number the principall of which Ilands is Pauonia.

Beyond the Orcades standeth *Thule*, in the frozen sea now called Island.

The other part Northerne, and full of Mountaines, a very rude & homely kinde of people doth inhabite, which are called the Redshankes, or wild Scots, and thus much of Scotland.

Wales lieth on the left hand: which like a promontary or foreland on euery side is compassed with the maine sea: except it be on the Southeast part with the Riuer of Seuerne, which diuideth Wales from England. Therefore Wales is extended from the towne of Chepstow, where it beginneth by a straight line, a little aboue Shrewsbury, euen to Westchester Northward. Into that part so many of the Britaines as remained aliue after the slaughter & losse of their country, at the

Wales the third part of Britain.

length did repaire, where partly through refuge of the mountaines, and partly of the woods and marshes, they remained in safety: which part they enioy to this day. There bee many townes and strong Castles, and foure Bishoprickes. The first is S. Dauids, another Landaffe, the third Bangor, and the fourth S. Asaph, which be vnder the Arch-bishop of Canterbury. The Welshmen haue a language from the Englishmen, which as they say, doth partly sound of the Troian antiquitie, and partly of the Greeke. And thus much of Wales.

4 Bishops in Wales.

Cornwall.

Cornwall beginneth on that side which standeth towards Spaine westward: toward the East, it is at length fourescore and ten miles, reaching a little beyond S. Germaines, situate on the right hand vpon the sea coast, where the greatest breadth of that countrey is but twenty miles. It boordereth vpon England, West, South & North: The maine sea is round about it: it is a very barren soyle, but there is great plenty of Lead and Tin: their tongue is farre dissonant from English, but it is much like to the Welsh tongue: because they haue many words common to both tongues. Cornwall is in the Diocesse of Exester, which was once worthy to bee counted the fourth part of the Iland, for the contrarietie of the language.

Thus much of the particular description of Britaine. The forme of the Iland is Triquetra, hauing three corners, or three sides: two whereof, that is to say, the corner toward the East, and the other

other toward the West (both extending Northwards) are the longest. The third, which is the South side, is farre shorter then the other: for the Iland is greater of length then of breadth. The right corner of which Iland Eastward, is in Kent at Douer and Sandwich. From whence, to the third angle, which is in the North of Scotland, is seuen hundred miles. Againe, the length from this corner of Douer in Kent to the vttermost part of Cornwall, being S. Michaels mount, is supposed to be three hundred miles. From this left angle, being the West part of Cornwall, which hath a prospect towards Spaine, to the North angle in the further part of Scotland, the length is eight hundred miles.

THE RACE OF THE Kings of Britaine: and in the Margent are placed the yeares before Christs birth, when euery King began their raigne, till *Cunobilinus*, in whose time Christ was borne, and then the yeares from his birth *are placed.*

BRute the sonne of Siluius (following, as heretofore, the common receiued opinion) after a long and weary iourney with his Troians, arriued in this Iland, at a place now called Totnes in Deuonshire, the yeare of the world, 2155. the yeare before Christs nativitie, 1108. wherein he 1108.

first beganne to raigne, and named it after his owne name Britan: he builded the Citty of new Troy, now called London: he diuided the whole Iland among his three sonnes. Vnto *Locrine* his eldest sonne, hee gaue the middle part, called Loegria: to *Camber*, Cambria, to *Albanact*, Albania: he deceased when he had raigned 24. yeares.

1684 *Locrine* raigned 20. yeares. he chased the *Hunnes* which inuaded this realme, & pursued them so sharpely, that many of them with their King, were drowned in a riuer named Humber. *Locrine* had to wife *Guendoline*, daughter to *Corineus*, Duke of Cornwall, by whom hee had a sonne named *Madan*: hee also kept *Estrild*, by whom hee had a daughter named *Sabrine*: but *Guendoline* gathering a great power, fought with King *Locrine*, and slewe him. Shee drowned *Estrild* with her daughter *Sabrine*, in a Riuer called Seuerne.

How Humber tooke that name.

Seuerne.

1604 *Guendoline* discreetly ruled 15. yeares, and left the same to her sonne *Madan*.

Guendoline a Queene.

Madan was deuoured by wild woules, when he had raigned 11. yeares.

The King deuoured by woules.

1009 *Empricius* slewe his brother *Manlius*, taking the wiues & daughters of his subiects: but was destroyed of wolues, when he had raigned 20. yeares.

A traitor to his brother deuoured of wild beasts.

919 *Branke* founded Alclud in Scotland: he made the Castle of Edenbrough, and Bambrought: hee builded Kayrbranke, now called Yorke, hee raigned 40. yeares.

929

917 *Brutus*, surnamed *Greenshield*, raigned twelue

Chester.

twelue yeares.

Lil builded Carlill, now called Cestria: hée raigned 25. yeares. 892

Rudhudibras builded Canterbury, Winchester, and Shaftsbury. He raigned twentynine yeares.

Bladud, who had long studied at Athens, brought philosophers to keepe scholes in Britaine: hée builded Bath, and presumed to flie: but brake his necke when he had raigned 20. yeares. 863 Bath. The King attempted to flye.

Leil, builded Caer Lair, now called Leicester. Hée had three daughters, Gonorell, Ragan, and Cordelle: which Cordelle succeeded him in the kingdome, when he had raigned fourtie yeares.

Cordelle was sore vexed by her two Nephewes, Morgan of Albanie, and Conedagus of Cambet, who cast her into prison: where shée slew her selfe, when she had raigned 5. yeares. 844 Cordila Queene.

Morgan warred on his Nephewe Conedagus, but Conedagus slue Morgan, and then was king of all Britaine: He raigned three and thirtie yeares. 800

Rudallo, in whose time it rained bloud three dayes: And then a great mortalitie caused almost desolation. He raigned 46. yeares. 766 Bloud rained.

Gurgustus, a common drunkard, whereof followed other vices, raigned 37. yeares. 721

Sicilius the brother of Gurgustus raigned fortie nine yeares. 664

Iago, Cousin to Gurgustius, raigned fiue and twenty yeares. 636

Kim-

612 *Kimmacus* raigned 53. yeares.

559 *Gorbodug* raigned 43. yeares.

396 *Ferrex* with his brother *Porrex*, ruled Britaine
The brother slue the brother. fiue yeares, they fell at ciuill discord for the soueraigne dominion, in which *Ferrex* was slaine, and *Porrex* afterward was killed.

441 *Mulmutius Dunwallo* constituted good lawes,
Mulmutius lawes. which long after were called *Mulmutius* lawes, he gaue priuiledges vnto Temples, and ploughes, and began to make the foure notable wayes in Britaine, he raigned 40. yeares.

Belinus & *Brennus* diuided this Isle of Britaine. Vnto *Belinus* was appointed, England, Wales and Cornwall. Vnto the other, the part beyond *Humber*. This *Brennus* raised warre against *Belinus*: but in conclusion, *Brennus* went amongst the Gaules, where for his excellent qualities, he was their soueraigne Captaine, with whom he passed into Italy, sacked Rome. *Belinus* raigned xxvi. yeares.

Gurguntius subdued Denmarke, and in his re-
turne met with a fleete comming from the
parts of Spaine, which were seeking for habita-
375 tions, to whom he granted the Isle of Ireland to in-
Ireland inhabited. habite. He raigned xix. yeares.

356 *Vinthelinus* had to wife a notable woman na-
Mercia law the third. med *Mercia*: shee diuised certaine lawes, named *Mercians* lawes. He raigned xvbi. yeares.

330 *Cecilius* raigned seuen yeares: a people called
The Picts inhabited the marches Picts, arriued here in Britaine, and possessed those parts, which now be the Marches of both Realmes, England and Scotland.

Kimarus

Kimarus raigned 3. yeares, and was slaine as he was hunting. 323

Elanius was King of Britaine 9. yeares. 321

Morindus, in whose time out of the Irish seas came a wonderfull monster, which destroyed much people, whereof the King hearing, would needes fight with it, by which hee was deuoured, when he had raigned 8. yeares. 311 The King deuoured.

Orbomannus raigned 11. yeares. He builded Grantham. 393 Grantham builded.

Rchigallo extorted from men their goods, to enrich his treasure: for which cause he was deprined when he had raigned 5. yeares. 192 The King deprined.

Elidurus raigned 5. yeares. 296

Rchigallo restored, ruled the people quietly ten yeares.

Elidurus, after the death of his brother, raigned not passing two yeares, but that his younger brother *Vigenius* tooke and cast him into prison. 272

Vigenius raigned seuen yeares, and *Peredurus* raigned after 2. yeares. He builded the towne of Pickering. 370 The towne of Pickering built.

Elidurus the third time raigned foure yeares. 261

Gorbonian raigned ten yeares. 258

Morgan guided the Realme 14. yeares. 248

Merianus, when he had tyrannously raigned 7. yeares, was deposed. 234

Iuall gouerned peaceably 20. yeares. 227

Riwo gouerned this Realme 16. yeares. 207

Gerwutius raigned 20. yeares. 191

Catillus raigned ten yeares: he hung vp all oppressors of the poore. 171 A good example.

Coilus

161 *Coilus* quietly raigned 20. yeares.
141 *Porrex*, a vertuous Prince, raigned 5. yeares.
116 *Hieremus*, through his darkeneſſe, raigned but one yeare.
135 *Fulgen* his ſonne raigned but two yeares.
133 *Eldred* raigned but one yeare.
132 *Androgius* likewiſe raigned one yeare.
131 *Varianus* raigned three yeares.
136 *Eliud*, a great Aſtronomer, raigned 5. yeares.
124 *Dedantius* raigned fiue yeares.
120 *Detonus* raigned in the land two yeares.
118 *Gurginus* raigned three yeares.
115 *Merianus* was King two yeares.
111 *Blandumus* gouerned two yeares.
180 *Capenus* raigned three yeares.
106 *Quinus* ruled this land two yeares.
104 *Silius* raigned two yeares.
94 *Bledgabredus* raigned ten yeares.
91 *Archemalus* was King two yeares.
88 *Eldelus* raigned foure yeares.
86 *Rodianus* was King two yeares.
83 *Redargius* raigned three yeares.
81 *Samulius* raigned two yeares.
78 *Peniſellus* was King three yeares.
76 *Pyrhus* ruled this land two yeares.
74 *Caporus* was King two yeares.
70 *Diuellus* gouerned foure yeares.
66 *Helius* raigned not full one yeare.

Lud repaired London

Lud repaired the city of new Troy, & builded on the weſt part thereof, Ludgate, leauing after him two ſons, *Androgius*, and *Theomantius*: who being not of age to gouerne, their Vncle *Caſſibe-*

lan

lan obtained the crown. London toke the name of *Lud*, and was called *Ludstowne*. Thus farre *Iefsery Munmouth*.

Cassibelanus ruled 19. yeares. In the 8. yeare of his raigne *Iulius Cæsar* sailed into Britain, where at the first, being wearied with an hard & sharps battaile, & after with sudden tempest, and his nauy almost destroied, he returned againe into France: the next spring (which was the yeare before Christ 51.) hee passed the seas againe with a great army. But whiles he went towards his armies on land, his shippes lying at anker, with force of tempest were destroyed, so that 40. were lost. Upon land also his horsemen at the first encounter were vanquished. At the second conflict, hee put the Britaines to flight. From thence hee went vnto the riuer of thames, on the further side whereof, *Cassibelanus* with a great multitude of people, was kæping the bankes: but not being able to resist the force of the Romanes, London submitted it selfe to *Cæsar*, deliuering vnto him hostages: which example also the other cities followed: whereby *Cassibelanus* was constrained to agree that Britaine should become tributary to the Romanes. Then *Cæsar* like a conqueror, with a great number of prisoners, sailed into France, and so to Rome. 51

Cæsar his first voiage into England.

The second voyage of Cæsar.

England tributary to the Romanes.

Theomantius raigned quietly 23. yeares. 37

Cunobilinus, the sonne of *Theomantius*, raigned 35. yeares. In the 14. yeare of his raigne, Christ our Sauiour was borne. 14

From

From this place following, the yeares from Christ his birth, are placed in the Margent.

An Christ: 1

IESVS Christ very God and man, was borne in the 42. yeare of the raigne of *Augustus*: hee beganne to preach the 15. yeare of *Tiberius*, and suffered his passion in the 18. yeare of the same *Tiberius*.

21 G*Viderius*, for that hee thought the Romanes had their tribute wrongfully, he denied to pay the same: he raigned 23. yeares.

Aruiragus rained 28. yeares.

44 *Claudius* the Emperour sailed into Britaine: he subdued vnto the Empire, the Iles of Orcades, and those that lye in the Ocean Sea beyond Britaine.

First Christians in England. The yeare after Christs birth 63. came into Britaine *Ioseph* of Arimathie, & 11. other Christians, who builded them a Chappell in the Ile of Anaion, and after he was there buried; which place being since increased and newly builded, was named Glassenbury.

73 M*Arius* was ordained King: the Picts, accompanied with the Scots, inuaded Britaine, vnto

vnto whom *Marius* gaue inhabitante in the further part of Scotland: He raigned 53. yeares.

Coilus, brought vp among the Romanes, paied the tribute truly, he builded the towne of Colchester, and raigned 55. yeares. 124 Colchester builte.

At this time 133. the famous Physitian *Galen* flourished in Rome vnder *Helius Adrianus* the Emperour. Galen.

Lucius sent his Embassadors to *Eleutherius* Bishop of Rome, desiring him to send some deuout and learned men, by whose instruction both he and his people might be taught the Faith and Religion of Christ: whereof *Eleutherius* being very glad, sent with them *Faganus*, and *Deruuianus*, by whose diligence *Lucius* and his people were baptized and instructed in the faith of Christ. *Lucius* raigned 12. yeares. England receiued the Faith.

Severus Emperour in Britaine, caused a trench to be cast from sea to sea, the length of 22. miles. He deceased at Yorke. 194

Antonius Bassianus died in the vi. yeare of his raigne. 212

Carausius tooke vpon him in Britaine, and 7. yeares after *Carausius* was slaine by *Alectus*. Saint *Alban*, suffered martyrdom vnder *Diocletian* and *Maximilian*, in the yeare of our Lord 23. 290 Carausius vsurpeth in Britaine.

Allectus then kept Britaine by the space of three yeares, and was subdued by *Asclepiodatus*. 292

At this time the Emperour of Rome ordained for himselfe & his successors, an imperiall Crowne or diadem of gold, adorned with precious stones. The first imperiall Crowne of gold.

Reade

Reade my larger booke.

299 A *Scipiodatus* slew *Gallus*, the Romane Captaine in the citty of London, *Coil* toke on him the Kingdome of Britaine.

305 *Constantius* began to raigne, possessed Africa, Italy, France, Britaine.

306 *Constantine* the great, sonne of *Constantius*, and *Helen* was created Emperour in Britaine: he established the Gospell in his Empire, and after him all Emperours were Christians: He left behind him three sonnes, to wit, *Constantinus*, *Constans*, and *Constantius*.

337 *Constantinus* attempted warre against his brother and was slaine.

340 *Constans* then ruled Britaine, which he had administred with great iustice: but was slaine.

353 *Constantius* then had the regiment of Britaine himselfe alone, enioyed the Romane Empire.

S. George. About this time liued the famous Preacher S. *George* in Antioch.

372 Iulian the Apostata. *Vlianus* (called the *Apostata*) beganne his raigne ouer the Empire, an earnest aduersary to Christian Religion. After him succeeded in the Empire,

Iouinian. *Iouinian*.

365 *Valentinian* was Emperour: he by his Deputy here in Britaine, made sharpe warre vpon the Picts and Scots.

Hillary Tearme. This yeare 369. dyed S. *Hillary*, Bishop of Poytiers, of whom *Hillary* Tearme taketh the name: or as some thinke, of Pope *Hillary*, who was Pope in the yeare 464.

Gratian

GRatian was then created Emperour: Maximus heere in Britaine vsurped the title of the Empire, whereupon assembling all the men of warre, and youth of the Realme, he passed into France, expelled the Frenchmen out of Armorica, and placed therein Britaines, vnder Conon, of whom euer since it hath béene called Britaine the lesse. 375 Maximus. Little Britan in France.

VRsula, with the eleuen thousand Virgins, sent into little Britaine to be maried, were slaine.

At this time 386. in a generall Councell at Constantinople, among other things it was ordained, that the Bishops of Constantiople should for euer be called Patriarches. Reade my larger booke. The originall of the Patriarchy of Constantinople.

HOnorius the sonne of Theodosius, succéeded after his father in the Empire: but Gratian, a Britaine, taking vpon him to gouerne Britaine: was immediately slaine, and Constantine was elected Gouernour. 395

THe last of September 425. died the most reuerend Father S. Hieroſme, in his hermitage in Bethelem at 91. yeares of age. 408 The death of S Hieroſme.

THeodosius succéeded in the Empire, and made Valentinian his cousin, fellow therein. At this time Britaine, with the foresaid warres, was so impouerished of able men, that it could not withstand the inuasions of the Pictes and Scots: whereupon they required aide of Aetius, the Captaine of the Romaine Army, hee sent them certaine men of warre out of Fraunce, who manfully chased away the Picts and Scots, and

raising a wall betweene the Prouince and the enemy, returned. After their departure, the Picts and Scots inuaded the Britaines againe, forraged their countrey, and destroied the inhabitants: wherupon there was sent new aid out of France, and a wall was made of stones. But shortly after the Scots and Picts made greater Roades into Britaine, then euer heretofore. For the Romans being troubled with wars in France and Italy, neglected the defence of Britaine. This happened about the 16. yeare of *Theodosius* the yonger, the yeare of Christ, 443.

S. Patrique sent to conuert Ireland.

About this time, being the 14. yeare of *Honorius* the Emperour, there was a generall Councell held at Ephesus, by *Celestinus* the first, who by consent of the Emperour, sent S. *Patrique* the sonne of *Gothes*, sister to S. *Martin* of Towers, to conuert the Irish Nation. And in the yeare 413. which was the 2. yeare of this *Honorius*, the Gothes destroyed Rome: but *Alarcus* their King, being a Christian, shewed mercy to such as fled into the Churches of St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*.

The Gothes spole Rome.

Ricus Geyse, alias Genseric, King of Alaynes and Vandals, after hee had subdued Carthage, came from Spaine into Libia, at the request of *Bonface*, gouernor of Affrica, to aide him against *Sygisuldus*, King of Barbary, who not onely made hauocke of the Countrey of Affrica, with fire and sword in all extremitie with his diuellish people, but also greatly infected the world with the Arrian heresie. And in the yeare 431. hee with like malice to disturbe the Christian Church, besieged

besieged the Citty, wherein was the most holy and reuerend Father, Saint *Augustine*, who died within three moneths after the siege, at 76. yeares of age, hauing beene 40. yeares Bishop: of whom it is written: that God shewed him a speciall grace, that hee liued not to see the desolation of that Citty, whereof he was then Bishop, *viz.* Hyppo. The death of S. Augustine.

The end of the Romanes gouernment in Britaine, which had continued 483. yeares.

After this, the Britaines continuing a while in doubtfull war with the Picts and Scots, elected *Vortiger*.

Vortiger being king, such a plenty of corne and fruit happened, as the like had not ben seene in many yeares; which plentie caused idlenesse, gluttony and letchery. There followed such a great pestilence, that the liuing scantly sufficed to bury the dead. Also the Scots and Picts in most cruell wise spoiled the land: where through *Vortiger* was forced to send for aide of forraine lands. And in three large shippes, there came out of Germany, three sorts of people, Englishmen, Saxons, and Getes: *Hengist* and *Horsus*, two brethren being their Captaines, vnto whom was giuen the Iles of Thanet to inhabite. By their manhood in many battailes, *Vortiger* vanquished and droue 447 Pestilence. Saxons sent for. Saxons entered this land.

hacke the Pictes and other enemies: whereby *Hengist* came in such fauour, that *Vortiger* married his daughter *Rowan*, a maide of wonderfull beauty, for whose sake the King was diuorced from his lawfull wife: after which time the Saxons daily increased, and the Christian faith decaied.

Vortiger diuorced

The Britaines considering the daily repaire of the Saxons, shewed to their King the iespardy that might thereof insue, but all was in vaine: wherfore they depriued him when he had raigned 7. yeares: and ordained to their King, his eldest sonne *Vortimer*.

Vortiger depriued.

454 The King poysoned.

Vortimer pursued the Saxons, and vanquished them. Until at length hee was poysoned by his Step-mother, after hee had raigned fiue yeares.

460 Barons slaine at Ambresbury

Vortiger obtained againe the Kingdome, and shortly after, *Hengistus* entred the land, with a number of Saxons: but when hee heard of the great assembly that the Britaines made against him, he treated for peace: shortly after the Saxons traiterously slew on the plaine of Sarisbury CCCClx. Barons and Earles, and tooke the King prisoner, constrained him to grant vnto them Kent, Sussex, Suffolke, and Norfolke. Then *Hengist* began his dominion ouer Kent: and sending fore moe Saxons, made warre vpon the Britaines.

First kingdome of the Saxons.

Aurelius Ambrose and *Vther*, made warre vpon *Vortiger*, and burned him in his Castle, when he had secondly raigned 6. yeares.

Vortiger burned.

Aurelius

AVrelius Ambrose, second sonne to Constantine, hasted him with an army towards Yorke against Occa sonne of Hengist, where hee discomfited, and toke prisoner the saide Occa. He caused the great stones to be set vpon the plaine of Sarisbury, in remembrance of the Britaines that were slaine there. 466 Stonehinge.

A Saxon subdued the countries of Southery, Somersetshire, Deuonshire, and Cornwall, which after was called the Kingdome of South Saxons. The second kingdom of the Saxons.

The kingdome of the east Saxons began vnder Duke Vffa, which contained Norfolke and Suffolke. Aurelius died of poyson, when he had raigned 32. yeares. The third kingdom of the Saxons.

VTher Pendragon was crowned King. He was enamored vpon Igreene the Dukes wife of Cornwall, and on her hee begate Arthur. Hee raigned eightene yeares, and was buried at Stonehing. 498

ARthur, the sonne of Vther Pendragon, was crowned King of Britaine. He fought twelue battailes against the Saxons, he constituted the order of the round Table, to which order he onely receiued such of the nobilitie, as were most renowned for vertue and chiualry. 516 Round Table.

While Arthur was occupied in his warres beyond the seas, Mordred, to whom he had committed the gouernment of Britaine, confederating himselfe with Cerdicus, King of the West Saxons, traiterously vsurped the Kingdome: of which treason, when relation came to Arthur,

Mordred slaine. he speedily returned, pursuing him into Cornewall, gaue him battaile, where *Mordred* was slaine, and *Arthur* being deadly wounded, was conueied to Glastenbury, where he died, and is buried, after he had raigned 16. yeares.

542 *Constantine*, kinsman to *Arthur*, was ordained King.

Vrelius a Britaine, raising mortall warre against *Constantine*, slue him when he had raigned 3. yeares. He was buried at Stonehing.

This yeare 544. there was an vniuersall earthquake.

545 *Vrelius Conanus*, King of Britaine, imprisoned his vncle, which was right heire to the crown. He raigned 33. yeares.

The 5. & 6. kingdomes of the Saxons. The kingdome of Northumberland began vnder a Saxon, named *Ida*. This province was first diuided into two kingdomes: the one was called Deyra, the which contained the land from Humber to Tine: the other Brenicia, which included the countrey from Tine to the Scottish sea.

Vortiporius the sonne of *Conanus*, was ordained King of Britaine, a victorious King, and cruell tyrant, who put from him his wife, and kept her daughter for his concubine: in diuers battailes he discomfited the Saxons: He raigned 4. yeares.

578 *Malgo Conanus* gouerned the Britaines, slue his first wife, and tooke his brothers daughter.

The first warre betweene the Saxons in this realme. *Ethelbert*, King of the Saxons in Kent, gaue battell to *Ceaulinus*, King of the west Saxons: in which fight were slaine two Dukes of *Ethelberts*,

berts, and himselfe with his people chased.

Careticus ruled the Britaines, his subiects mo- 585
ued the Saxons (with *Gurmundus* King of Ireland) to make warre vpon *Careticus*, in such wise, that he was faine to take the towne of Cicester, where they assaulted him so sore, that he with his men fled from thence into Wales. When he had raigned 3. yeares, *Gurmund* builded Gurmondchester. Gurmundchester builded.

Ethelridus gouerned Northumberland, who 588
made such continual war vpon the Britaines, that it is thought he slue more of them then all the other Saxons. By this cruelty the faith of Christ was almost vtterly extinguished in Britaine, many were chased out of the Iland, the rest remained in Wales, and the Saxons obtained the whole dominion of the Island: sauing a part of Scotland, and was subiect to the Picts and Scots. The Saxons had the whole possession of this realme.

This yeare 616. being the fourth yeare of *Hyraclius* the Emperour of the Romanes, in the moneth of August, in France and other places, there happened a great earthquake, and presently followed a great pestilence, with such hideous scabs and botches, as they could not discerne nor know one man from another. This pestilence was very fierce and infectious. A strange and terrible pestilence.

596. S. *Gregory* sent *Augustine*, *Melitus Iustus*, and *Iohn*, to preach the Christian faith to the Angles, which were first receiued of *Ethelbert*, King of England, whom they conuerted to the faith, with diuers of his people. This *Ethelbert* began to build Saint *Augustines* in Canterbury, *Pauls* Austē came into England, S. Austens at Canterbury, S. Pauls Church in London.

S. Andrews in Rochester, S. Peters at Westminster builded

Church in London, and *S. Adrewes* in Rochester. *Sibertus*, King of the east Saxons, builded Westminster.

The life & death of the false Prophet Mahomet.

MAhomet, of the stocke of *Ismael*, an Orphan, of poore parentage, of an excellent wit, and great strength, borne in Arabia, in his youth taken and sold to a rich Marchant, who imployed him in his affaires: his maister died, then he married *Cadiga* his Mistresse, of 50. yeares of age, by whom hee had much wealth, which hee in few yeares increased mightily, as well in Treasure, Camels, Munition, as other commodities: hee gaue great entertainment in his house, and was liberall vnto the poore, hee was very skilfull in Magicke, and learned many deceits of the Egyptians, for the which hee was held in admiration of the ignorant Sarazens, and distracted Arabians. And albeit he was of small reading, by reason of his education & otherwise, yet he hearkened vnto such as were learned, especially, if they were any way malcontented, either with any established religion, state or gouernment. Amongst which number, hee inclined earnestly vnto the censured Hereticke *Sergius*, a Monke of Constantinople, which should haue beene punished for maintaining the Nestorian heresie: hee attributed great Diuinitie to himselfe: And hauing the falling sickneſſe, he denied it, saying, hee was onely in a trance, being rauished with the vision of the Angell *Gabriel*, who deliuered him secret instructions, and new commaundements from God: hee taught a Doue to pecke foode out of his

his eares, which hee made the people beléeue was the holy ghoſt, that came to inſpire him: by means whereof, and other his illuſions, which his confederates vſed in his behalfe, ſtrongly poſſeſt the multitude with a moſt holy and reuerent opinion of him, as alſo that hee was the great Prophet of the Iſmaelites, or as they call themſelues, the Sarazens: and then by the helpe of *Sergius* and the reſt, in contempt of the old and new Teſtament, hée made his Antichriſtian Alcaron, wherein hée forbade the vſe of holy Scriptures, commanding them to continue circumciſion, and vtterly to aboliſh baptiſme, for to them belonged the diuine promiſe: in contempt of Iewe and Chriſtian: hée commanded euery Friday for euer, to bée held his holy Sabbaoth: hée commanded them not to eate ſwines fleſh, nor drinke wine by day: hée allowed euery man to haue many wiues, and conſtituted a voluptuous Paradiſe, like to the Manichées: hée abſolutely denied the Trinitie, and the doctrine of our Sauiour Chriſt, and his Apoſtles, except onely ſuch places of text, as hée wreſted to ſerue his ſathanicall purpoſe, ſaying Chriſt was a holy Prophet, and his fore-runner, and had foretold much of him, and of his comming: hée ſaid the holy Ghoſt was a Creature, like to the Nicholaytans, with many other abhominations and blaſphemies, not fit to be ſpoken by a Chriſtian: all which hee began publickely to preach in the yeare of Chriſt 620. in the twelfth yeare of the raigne of *Hyraclius* the Emperour: and by degrées it was ſo followed and

As deſcended of Sara wife to Abraham.

beléeued

beléeued, that hée grew mighty in fauour with all sorts of people, chiefely the Sarazens: then he entred into armes, and with a great hoast wasted Assyria, tooke Damasco, ouerthrew the Persians, hée inueigled the warlike Scenits, who reuolted from *Hyraclius* for want of pay, & hauing subdued many Nations, caused himselfe to be crowned King of Persia: then hée proclaimed himselfe a great Prophet, and by force established his blasphemous Alcaron, consisting of the dregges of all Religions then in vse: which diuelish and Antichristian Doctrine, through the remisnesse and negligence of the Emperours, and ciuill dissention of the rest of the Christian Princes, hath ouer spread all Asia, Affrica, and the best part of Europe, and is in many places of India. He dyed in the yeare 632. being poysoned by his alyes, vpon hope to succéede him in his gouernment some write hee dyed at thirty yeares of age, and others write at forty yeares, and they put him in an Iron chest, and placed it vpon lofty Tressels in the Citty of *Mecha* in Persia, whereunto the Turkes goe in pilgrimage from all places. Reade *Egnatius* 2. Booke, *Blondus* 9. Booke, *Charles Fountagne* 2. Bookes of Medals, and *Polydor, Virgil*, 7. Booke.

The Scenits did Mahomet great seruice.

606 This yeare 606. Clocks and Dials were commaunded to be set vp in Churches.

613 *Cadmine* Duke of North Wales, was made Soueraigne of the Britaines, who gaue strong battell to *Ethelfride*, King of Northumberland, and forced him to intreate for peace: hée raigned

raigned 42. yeares.

The Kingdome of Mercia beganne vnder the Saxon *Penda*: which Lordship contained Huntingtonshire, Herefordshire, and Glocestershire. At that time raigned in diuers parts of the land, 7. Kings. *Paulinus* builded the great Church at Lincolne. He beganne the Cathedrall Church at Yorke, named S. *Peters*. The 7 kingdoms of the Saxons. Lincolne Minster. S. Peters at Yorke.

Adwallaine the sonne of *Cadwane*, began his raigne ouer the Britaines, He warred strongly vpon the Saxons, & made *Penda* King of Mercia tributary to him: he raigned 48. yeares, and was buried at London. 635

Sigebert King of the East Angles, sent for *Felix* out of Burgondy to preach the faith: he made this *Felix* Bishop of Dunwich, and by his counsell, he erected diuers scholes. Dunwich.

Honorius, Arch-bishop of Canterbury, diuided his prouince into Parishes. The prouince of Canterbury diuided into parishes.

Atheldrith the Queene, began the Monastery at Ely. Ely.

Medulfe builded the Abbey of Malmesbury. Oswaldstre

Penda, King of Mercia, warred vpon *Oswald*, King of Northumberland, and slue him in battell. The bishops sea of Winchester. Glazing brought first into England.

Kenewalcus King of the west Saxons, builded the Bishops sea of Winchester. The Abbeyes of Abingdon. Chertsey. & Barking builded.

Benet the Monke, and maister of the reuerend *Beda*, brought first the craft of Painting, Glasing, and Masons worke into this land.

Cissa began to build the Abbey of Abingdon, & Erken-

Erkenwald Bishop of London, builded the Abbeyes of Chertsey, and of Barking.

Ostrike, Duke of Glocester, founded the Monastery of Glocester.

Peda, The sonne of *Penda*, and *Selruphus* of Mercia, were the first founders of Peterborow.

685 CAdwalladar was ordained King of Britaine, (saith *Jeffery*) and ruled onely three yeares. He was the last King of Britaine. And this land after his time called *Anglia*, and the inhabitants there of Angles; or English Saxons, who used to call all men Welshmen that bee strangers unto them. This happened after the entring of the Saxons, under their leaders *Hengist* and *Horsus*, in the time of *Vortiger*, 236. yeares.

This Iland called vniversally England.

Iustinian the Emperour.

IVstinian the second, which some said was *Iustinian* the fourth, sonne to *Constantine* the fourth, was the last of the race of *Hyraclius*, and began his raigne in the yeare 686. hee cut the noses of his yonger brothers, to the end they should not aspire to the Empire. This wicked Emperor caused a headstrong Councell to bee made against the first generall Councell held by his father: he made warres upon the Arabians, and Bulgarians, contrary to the appointment of his father, and prospered accordingly, for he was put to the worst: *Amurath* King of Sarazens, made peace with him, and restored backe Africa. This *Iustinian*, for his crueltie, and wilfull behaviour, was generally hated of all his subiects, and in the tenth yeare of his raigne was chased out of his government,

by

by *Leonicus*, who posseſt the Emperiall Crowne three yeares: with the speciall helpe of *Callymycus*, and then the men of warre chose *Hysmarus*, *Alias Tyberius* the third, who cut his nose likewise, and repressed the Arabians: he banished the most nobis *Phillippicus*, because an Eagle was seene to light vpon him as hee slept, then hee sailed from Affrica, to Constantinople, and toke *Leonicus*, and cut his nose, as he had done to *Iustinian*, and sered it: in the seuenth yeare of his raigne, *Iustinian* by helpe of the Bulgarians, recoured his Empire, and presently practised all maner of reuenge vpon those hee hated: he banished *Tiberius*, pulled out the eyes of *Callymycus*, and in his daily exercise of cruelty, as oft as he blew his nose, hee caused some of the fauourers of *Leonicus* to bee put to death: sixe yeares after his reestablishment, he sought to ruinate *Cherſena*, he was vanquished in warre by *Phyllippicus*, whom hee banished with his sonne *Tiberius*, and lost his life and Empire: after him succeeded *Phyllippicus*, surnamed *Bardanes*. Read *Egnatius* 2. Booke.



I will

I will not ſpeake chiefely of the Weſt-Saxons, becauſe (in the proceſſe of time) they ſubdued other Kings, and brought this land againe to one *Monarchy*.

687 KEnwalcus, ſurnamed *Iew*, raigning among the weſt Saxons maintained ſuch warre againſt the Kentiſh Saxons, that he conſtrained them to ſeeke meanes of peace.

Wels and Glaſſenbury. This man builded the Colledge of Wels, and the Abbey of Glaſſenbury, hee alſo paide the *Peter*-pence firſt to Rome. When hee had gouerned the weſt Saxons by the ſpace of 7. yeares: he gaue vp his royall power, and went to Rome. *Anno* 101. *Ethelredus* King of Mercia, obtained a Biſhops ſea to bee in the Citty of Worceſter, *Anno* 711. *Edilwach* King of the ſouth Saxons, gaue to the Biſhop *Wilfride*, the Ile of *Selſee*, wherein the ſaide *Wilfride* builded a Monaſtery, and became the firſt Biſhop of the Prouince.

Kingdome forſaken.

Selſee.

Germany conuerted. And in the yeare 715. the Germanes were generally conuerted to the Chriſtian faith.

726 EThelard was King of the Weſt Saxons, in whoſe time the reuerend *Beda* was famous.

Beda. *Beda* for his learning and good life was renowned in

in all the world: he compiled 78. bookes. *Ethelrald* raigned 14. yeares. He died at 70. yeares of age. *Beda* died the last of May, 732. of age 72.

Cuthred was King of the west Saxons: he raigned 16. yeares. 740

Sigibert being cruell towards his subiects, was depriued of his kingly authoritie, and wandring in a wood, was slaine of a swineheard: he raigned not one yeare. 757 Cruelty.

About this time the Sarazens ouer-ran and spoiled all France.

Kenulphus appeased certaine murmurs that were among the people, for the deposing of his predecessor *Sigibert*. Hee founded the Cathedrall Church of Wels, in *Anno* 766. 757 The King slaine. Wels.

As he haunted a woman, which he kept at Merton, he was slaine by a kinsman of *Sigibert*. When he had raigned 29. yeares, he was buried at Winchester. Kenulphus slaine.

About this time *Charlemaine* had forced the Saxons to become Christians. Saxons become Christians.

Brithricus, of the blood of *Cerdicus*, was made King of the west Saxons, and ruled 17. yeares. In his time it rained blood, which falling on mens cloathes, appeared like crosses. It rained blood.

This yeare 793. the west country of Flanders began to bee an Earledome. And 16. yeares before that *Charlemaine* of France sent choise scholers to Rome, to learne to sing according to skill and Art. The first Church that receiued and preferred skilfull melody was Mets in Lorrayne. Till this time the Frenchmen had but small skill The original of Flanders. Soleme musicke in Churches in France.

in

in Musicke: but there were no Organs knowne in France, vntill the yeare 826.

S. Albones. Offa-dike.

Offa, King of Mercia, builded the Abbey of S. Albones: hée chased the Britaines into Wales, and the vtter bounds of Mercia, which is now called Offa-dike.

The Danes first entred this land.

The Danes arriued in the Isle called Portland, but by the puissance of *Bithricus*, and other Kings of the Sarons: they were compelled to auoide the land.

The King poysoned.

Bithricus was poysoned by his wife *Ethelbura*: for which deede the Nobles ordained that from thencefoorth the Kings wiues should not bee called Quænes, nor suffered to sit with them in places of estate.

Winchcombe.

Kenulph King of Mercia, builded the Abbey of Winchcombe.

802

Egbricus the Saron, obtained the gouernment of the west Sarons, he tamed the Welshmen, and banquished *Bertulphus*, King of middle England: hée raigned 37. yeares, and was buried at Winchester.

The Bishopricke of Hambro & Breame founded.

This yeare 812. being the 11. yeare of the Emperiall raigne of *Charlemaigne*, hée founded an Arch-bishopricke in Hambro, and ordained that the Arch-bishop and his successor should bee Metropolitan of Sclauonia, Denmarke, and other great Prouinces of the North. Upon enuy thereat, the Danes and others being mighty in armes after the death of *Charlemaigne*, assaulted Hambro, and destroyed it cruelly. Then within a while after was ỹ Bishopricke of Breme founded. The Archbishop of Hãbro sought to cõuert the Danes.

Adel-

Adelnulphus, the sonne of *Egbricus*, began his raigne ouer the most part of England: there came a great Army of the Pagan Danes, with 350. shippes into the mouth of the Thames, and so to London, and spoiled it. *Adelnulphus* came against the foresaide Danes, and had of them an honourable victory. 839 London spoiled.

Adelnulphus sent his sonne *Alfred* to Rome: at which time *Leo* the fourth consecrated him king.

Adelnulphus did make the tenth part of his kingdome free from all tribute and seruice to the King: he raigned 18. yeares, and was buried at Stonehing.

Adhelbalde raigned two yeares and a halfe: he presumed to his fathers mariage bed, and was buried at Shireburne. 857

Thelbrict, brother to *Adhelbald*, tooke vnder his dominian, Kent, Southery, and Southser. In his time the Pagans spoiled the Citty of Winchester: hee raigned 5. yeares, and lyeth at Shireburne. 860 Winchester spoiled.

Theldred brother to *Atheldrict*, was slaine by the Danes, when hee had raigned 5. yeares and was buried at Winborne. 866

About this time a furious heathen people came from Sweathland, Denmarke, and Norway, and most despitefully possest that part of France, which euer since hath beene called Normandy, of whom it toke the name: *William* the Conqueror is descended of them. The original of Normandy.

Hinguar and *Hubba* ouercame the Prouince

Edmond martyred.

of the Northumbers. *Hinguar* sailed into the east part of England, take *Edmond*, the King of that Prouince, being constant in the faith of Christ, who first beaten with bats, then scourged with whips, yet still called on the name of Iesus Christ, his aduersaries shot his body full of shafts, and stroke off his head.

Chastity before beauty preferred.

Ebbe, Abbesse of Coldingham, cut off her nose and vpper lip, and perswaded all her sisters to doe the like, that they being odible to the Danes, might the better keepe their virgnitie: in despite whereof the Danes burned the Abbey and Nunnes.

872 *Alfreede* the fourth sonne of *Aethelwolph*, reteined the gouernment of the whole Realme, and fought many sharpe battailes against the Pagans. Hee restored, and honourably repaired the Citty of London (after it had beene amongst other Citties destroyed with fire, and the people killed vp,) he made it habitable againe. The twenty ninth yeare and fifth month of his raigne, departed this life, and is buried at Winchester in the Monastery of his foundation. Hee founded a Monastery of Monkes at Ethelingsey, and another for Nunnes at Shaftsbury: hee ordained the hundreds, and tenths: hee ordained

Vniuersitie in Oxford.

common Schooles of diuers Sciences in Oxford, and turned the Saxons lawes into English, with diuers other bookes. Hee diuided the twenty foure houres of the day and night into three parts: he spent eight houres in writing, reading, and praying, eight in prouision for his body, and eight in

in hearing and dispatching the matters of his subiects.

This yeare 930. the King of Norway was baptized, and became a deuout Christian, and his sonne *Otto* was Emperour, his eldest daughter married *Lewis*, the fourth of that name, King of France. And about the yeare 962. the people of Denmarke were conuerted to the Christian faith by *Poppus* the Popes Chaplaine: and shortly after that, the said *Otto* made fierce warres vpon Denmarke, and tooke their King *Aleadus* prisoner, and caused him and all his children to bee baptized. 900 The Danes and Norweies conuerted.

Edward, surnamed *Senior*, the sonne of *Alfred*, was annointed King: hee builded Hertford, another towne at Witham in Esser: hee builded a new Towne against the old Towne of Nottingham on the south side of the Riuer of Trent, and made a bridge ouer the said Riuer betweene two townes. Hee subdued the King of Scotland and Wales: he also builded Thilwall, and repaired Manchester: hee was buried at Winchester when hee had raigned foure & twenty yeares. Thilwall built. Manchester repaired.

Adelstane, after *Edward* his father was crowned at Kingstone: hee brought this land into one Monarchy, for hee expelled the Danes, and quieted the Welshmen. Hee caused them to pay to him yearly for a tribute, twenty pound of gold, 300. pound of siluer. 2500. head of neate, with hounds and hawkes to a certaine number. Hee conquered Scotland: Hee raigned 15. yeares,

Guy of Warwcike.

and lyeth at Malmesbury. *Guy* Earle of Warwicke slue the Danish Giant in Hide meade, nigh vnto Winchester.

940 *Edmund*, brother to *Adelstane*, toke on him the gouernance of this realme, who was slaine when he had raigned 5 yeares, and was buried at Glastenbury.

The Translation of the Empire of Greece. The King of Denmarke conuerted.

About this time the Empire of Greece was translated from Constantinople into Germany, in the time of *Otto* the Emperour. And at this time began the Princes Electors. And the Citty Magdeburge in Germany was also founded, read my larger booke.

Eldred succeeded *Edmund* his brother: he toke on him but a protectour, but afterward he was crowned at Kingstone: he quieted and kept in due obeisance the Northumbers and Scots, and exiled the Danes. He raigned 9. yeares, and was buried at Winchester.

946 *Edwine* succeeded his vncle *Eldred*, he was crowned at Kingstone. In the selfe same day of his coronation, he rauished his owne kinswoman, the wife of a noble man: and afterward slew her husband. Which act, and for banishing *Dunstan*, who rebuked him, he became odible to his subiects, and was depriued when hee had raigned 4. yeares.

959 The King depriued.

King crowned at Bath

Edgar, brother to *Edwine*, was crowned at Bathe: Hee was excellent in iustice, and sharpe in correction of vices, that neuer before his dayes was vsed lesse Felonie by Robbers, or Extortion by falle Officers. Hee chastised the great

great negligence, and vicious liuing of the Clergy: he prepared a great Nauy of ships, which he disposed in three parts of this Realme, and had Souldiers alwaies ready prest, and ready against the incursions of forraine enemies. King *Edgar* hauing restored, and new founded eight and fourtie Monasteries, which before had beene destroyed, and confirmed the Monasterie of Worcester Worcester, which *Oswalde* then Bishoppe of Worcester, by the Kings consent had inlarged, and made the Cathedrall Church of that shire.

Alwinus Alderman, Earle of Eastangle, founded the Abbey of *Ramsey*. Ramsey founded.

King *Edgar* raigned 16. yeares, and was buried at Glastenbury.

Edward the soune of *Edgar*, was crowned at Kingstone, by the counsell of his Stepmother *Elfreed*: hee was traiterously murdered when he had raigned 3. yeares. Buried at Shaftsbury. 975 The King murdred.

At this time died S. *Dunstan*.

Etheldred the sonne of *Edgar* was crowned at Kingstone: but because he came to the kingdome by killing his brother, he could neuer get the good will of his people. A great part of the city of London was burnt.

At this time (saith *Sigibert* the Historian) flourished *Guydo Aretine*: he was the first that taught the Gamuth for prick-song.

King *Etheldred* erected the Bishoppricke of Exeter: he caused all the Danes in England to bee

slaine. In reuenge whereof, *Swaue* King of Denmarke inuaded England with fire & sword. *Ethelred* died when hee had raigned eight and thirty yeares, and was buried in Paules Church in London.

1016 Edmond Ironside. EDmund the sonne of *Ethelred*, succeeded in the kingdome, who was surnamed *Ironside*: and whiles betweene him and *Canutus*, striuing for the Empire, many bloody battailes were fought, the Kings themselues attempted to fight hand to hand for the title of the kingdome, in which combate, after long and doubtfull fight, they both being wearied, fell to a couenant to diuide the same. England diuided, Edricus a traitour. *Edmond* not long after was slaine by the treason of one *Edrick* of Stratton. *Edrick* making vaunt thereof to *Canutus*, *Canutus* answered, saying: and thou shalt die, as well thou art worthy: straight wayes the traitor was tormented to death, and cast into a ditch. Treasone rewarded.

About this time ended the race of *Charlemaigne*, and then began the line of *Hugh Caper* in France.

1018 The Danes possessed all England. Marriage made vpon condition. Canutus King of 4. kingdomes. *Canutus* the Dane challenging all England to himselfe, slew his brother *Edmond*; he procured to haue giuen him in mariage *Emma* the Widdow of King *Ethelared*, who at that time was with *Edward*, and allured her sons to exile with Duke *Richard* in Normandie. She did beare *Canutus* a sonne of his owne name: by his affinitie and alliance, the Danes became of the more strength and power. He subdued the Scots, whereby he was King of England, Scotland, Denmarke, & Norway.

way. Hee founded the Monastery of Saint Edmondes-Burie: when hee had raigned twenty yeares, hee deceased, and was buried at Winchester. S Edmondebury builded.

HArold Harefoot, vsing the force of the Danes that dwelt in England, inuaded the Realme, while his brother Hardicanutus gouerned in Denmarke. 1038

And not being vnmindfull by whose aide hee came to the kingdome, rewarded the Danes with great dignitie, in this Realme: he constrained his mother in law Emma to flye and prouide for her selfe: hee tormented to death Alured the sonne of Emma, which she had by King Etheldred, who then was come out of Normandy to visit his mother, he raigned 3. yeares, died at Oxford, and was buried at Westminster. Harald a tyrant. Emma & her childrē banished.

HArdicanutus sonne of Canutus and Emma, as 1041
soone as hee had gotten his fathers kingdome, fetched his mother out of exile. And in reuenge of displeasure that was done to her, and of the murder of his brother Alured, hee commanded the carkas of Harold to bee digged out of the earth, and to be thrown into the riuer of Thames, where, by a fisher it was taken vp, & brought to the Danes, who buried it in a Churchyard which they had at London. In the midst of his cups he departed this life, the 3. yeare of his raigne, and was buried at Winchester. S. Clements Church without Temple-barre.

EDward the sonne of Etheldred, was crowned at Westchester: hee released the tribute of 4000. pounds, called Dane-geit, which the Eng- Dane-geld.

lish people from the beginning of the raigne of the Danes, was compelled to pay their King euery yeare: he toke to wife *Edgitha*, the daughter of Earle *Goodwine*: hee sent for home into England his Nephew *Edward*, the sonne of King *Edmond* his brother, who brought with him *Agatha* his wife, *Edgar*, *Margares*, and *Christian* his children, borne in Pannonia, where hee lined but a while. Thus *Edward* being disappointed, both of his Nephew and his heire, pronounced *Edgar* the Outlawes sonne, to be heire to the Kingdome: but because this *Edgar* was within age, by his testament hee made *Herold* the sonne of *Goodwine Regent*, vntill the young *Edgar* should be of age to receiue the kingdome: notwithstanding, he immediatly after the death of *Edward*, pronounced himselfe King, which thing shortly after brought destruction both to himselfe and all England. This *Edward* raigned 23. yeares 6. moneths and odde dayes: he was buried at Westminster, which hee had newly builded.

Edgitha was barren.

Lubecke founded.

This yeare 1055. *Henry* the 4. Emperor of that name, and 90. in number began his raigne, and in the 43. yeare of his raigne, the city of Lubeck was founded by a Pagan. Read my larger booke.

1066 This yeare of our Lord beginneth here at Christmas William Conqueror cousin to K. Edward by the mothers side.

Herold gaue to young *Edgar* the Earledome of Oxford: but *Harold* the King of Norway assaulted England both by sea and land. Whose attempt whiles *Herold* of England prepared to withstand, *William* Duke of Normandy, came into England with a well appointed Army, alleaging, that by right it was due to him by the gift

of

of King *Edward* his kinsman, and also by oath established betwixt *Harald* and him. He landed at Pemsey, the 28. of September. *Harald* notwithstanding he was bare of men by reason of the battaile that he had fought against the men of Norway; yet hearing of *Williams* comming, went straight wayes against him. Both armies being brought into array, the battel was fought, wherein great slaughter of Englishmen was made. And the Normanes got the victory on the 14. of October. King *Harold* was shot through the braines with an arrow, when he had raigned 9. Moneths, and was buried at Waltham in Eſſex, where he had founded a faire Colledge. Harald slaine.

THus endeth the raigne of the Saxons, who had now continued sometimes in warres with the Britaines, then with the Danes, and now with the Normanes the space of sixe hundred yeares.

VERSES.

A thousand sixe and sixty yeare,
it was, as we doe read:
When that a Comet did appeare,
and Englishmen lay dead.
Of Normandy, Duke William then,
to England-ward did saile:
Who conquered Harald with his men,
and brought this land to bale.

WILLIAM CONQVEROVR.

Anno reg. 1

WIlliam, Duke of Normandy, surnamed *Conquerour*, bastard sonne of *Robert* the 6. Duke of the Dutchy, and cousin germaine to King *Edward*, after the battell at Hastings, came to London, where with great ioy he was receiued, both of the Clergy and people, and crowned on Christmas day, which day by the Historiographers of that time was accounted the first of the yeare following, and so named 1067. But after the account of England now obserued, the yeare beginneth not vntill the 25. of March.

1067

This yeare, through the great suite and labour of *William* the Bishop of London, King *William* granted the Charter and liberties to the same *William* Bishop, and *Godfry* of Portgrine, and all the Burges of the same Citty of London, as large sorme as they enioyed the same in the time of Saint *Edward*, before the Conquest: in reward whereof, the Citizens haue sithens his graue, being in the midst of the great Ile of Saint Paules Church in London, this Epitaph following.

Wherefore the Mayor & Citizens of London repaire to Paules.

To

TO *William*, a man famous in wisdome and holines of life, who first with Saint Edward the King and Confessour, being familiar, of late preferred to be Bishop of London, and not long after, for his prudency and sincere fidelitie, admitted to be of Councell with the most victorious Prince *William*, King of England, of that name the first, who obtained of the same, great and large priuiledges to this famous Citty: the Senate and Citizens of London, to him hauing wel deserued, haue made this.

KIng *William* besieged Exeter, which the Citizens and other English men held against him. Exeter besieged.

King *William* gaue to *Robert Commin*, the Earldome of Northumberland, against whom the men of the country did arise, & slew him with nine hundred of his men, and king *William* came afterward vpon them, and slew them euery one. An. reg. 2. 1068 Earle of Northumberland slaine.

Gedwinus Bishop of Durham, being accused of treason, was imprisoned at Westminster. The Englishmen that were fled out of England, hauing *Edgar* to be their captaine, returned out of Scotland, and suddenly set vpon the Garrisons that king *William* had set at Yorke, put them to flight, slew them, possessed the Citty, and pronounced *Edgar* to bee King; but not long after, king *William* came with a great army and recouered the Citty, constraining *Edgar* to returne againe into Scotland. An. reg. 3. 1069

Such a dearth was in England, that men did eate An. reg. 4.

1070 eate horses, cats, dogs, and mans flesh.

Monasteries rifled. Ann, reg. 5. King *William* bereued all the Monasteries and Abbeyes of England of their gold and siluer, sparing neither Chalice nor Shrine.

1071 Ann. reg. 6. Castle of Ledes and of Oxford. The castle of Ledes in Kent was builded by *Creueceur*, and the Castle of Oxford by *Robert Oily*, two noble men that came into England with *William* the Conquerour.

1072 Yorke subiect to Canterbury. Ann. reg. 7. In a Counsell holden at Windsore, the Prouince of the Church of Canterbury and the Church of Yorke, was examined, and approued.

1073 Ann. reg. 8. King *William* with a great power inuaded Scotland, and forced *Malcolme* to do him homage and fealty.

1074 Married Priest removed. *Gregory* the seuenth Pope, excommunicated all committers of Simony, and remoued married Priestes from executing of diuine seruice, whereof arose great troubles in England.

1075 King *William* caused a Castle to be builded at Durham, and Earle *Walthoethus* of Northumberland to be beheaded at Winchester: he sailed into Britaine, and besieged the Castle of Dolme, but preuailed not.

Bishop murdered. An. reg. 10 *Walter* Bishop of Durham, bought of King *William* the Earledome of Northumberland, wherein he vsed such cruelty, that the inhabitants slew him.

1076 An. reg. 11 The earth was hard frozen from the kalends of Nouember, to the middest of Aprill.

1077 Vpon Palme Sunday about none, appeare

a blasing ſtarre neare vnto the Sunne. An,reg,12.

Malcolme King of Scots, waſted Northumberland, ſlew many and toke a great prey. This 1068
yeare King *William* builded the Tower of Lon- An,reg,13
don.

Thurſtone Abbot of Glaſtenbury, in his Church 1079
cauſed three Monks to be ſlaine, & eight ſtene men Murther.
to be wounded, that their blood ran from the Altar downe the ſteps.

This yeare was a great winde on Chriſtmas day, a great earthquake and roaring out of the earth the 6. of Aprill. An,reg,15

Henry Earle *Ferrers* founded a Church within 1081
his Caſtle of Tutſbury. An,reg,16
Tutsbury.

Alwine Childe, a Citizen of London, founded 1082
the Monaſtery of Saint Sauiours at Bermond- Bermond-
ſey in Surrey. ſey.

King *William* cauſed enquiry to bee made, An,reg,17
how many Acres of land were ſufficient for one 1083
plough by the yeare: how many beaſtes to tilling Acres of
of ons hide, how many Cities, Caſtles, Farmes, land num-
Granges, Townes, Riuers, Marſhes, and bred,
Woods, what rent they were by yeare, and how An,reg,18
many Knights or Houlders were in euery ſhire: all which was put in writing, and remained at Weſtminſter.

King *William* toke homage and oath of alle- 1084
geance of all England, & toke of euery hide of land A great ex-
ſixe ſhillings, and ſailed into Normandy. action.

When the Normanes had accompliſhed their An,reg,19
pleaſure vpon the Engliſhmen, ſo that there was 1085
no noble man of that Nation left to beare any
rule

rule ouer them: it was brought to passe, that for the space of more then thirty miles, good profitable corne ground was turned into a chase for wilde beastes. *Remingus* Bishop of Dorchester remoued his sea to Lincolne, where hee builded a new Church.

New forest
Bishop at Lincolne.

An, reg. 10. 1086

There was a great water flood, so that hils were made soft and consumed, and with their fall ouerwhelmed many villages.

Water flood

King *William* builded Battell Abbey in Sussex, another at Selby in Yorkeshire, the third at Caen in Normandy, in which hee was buried. He gaue great priuiledges to Saint Martins le graund in London. Pauls Church in London burnt.

Battail Abbey, & Selby Abbey.
S. Martine le grand.

An, reg. 11. 1086

In a prouince of Wales called Rose, was found the Sepulchre of *Gawen*, vpon the shore, who was sisters sonne of *Arthur* the great King of Britaine, being in length fourteene foote.

Beones found

King *William* being at Roan in Normandy went with a great Army into France, spoyling all things as he passed. Last of all hee burned the Citty of Meaur, with our Lady Church, and two Anchorits that was inclosed there. The King sheared his men to fede the fire, and came himselfe so neare, that with the heate of his harnes he got a disease. Also the Kings horse leaping ouer a ditch, did burst the inner parts of the King with the paine whereof hee was sore afflicted and returned to Roan, where shortly after he ended his life, the ninth day of September, the yeare of our Lord 1087. when hee had

King William died.

and twenty yeares, eight moneths, and fiftene dayes. Hee was buried at Caen in Normandy, and had issue by *Matild* his wife, daughter to *Baldwin* Earle of Flanders, *Robert Curthose*, vnto whom hee gaue Normandy, *Richard* that died young, *William Rufus* to whom he gaue England, and *Henry*, to whom hee gaue his wines inheritance and treasure: Daughters, *Cicely* Abbesse of Caen, *Constance* wife to *Stephen* Earle of Bloys, *Margaret* promised to *Harold* King of England, and *Elienor* betrothed to *Alfonso* King of Galicia. King William had 4. sonnes, and 5. daughters.

WILLIAM Rufus.

William Rufus, the third sonne of *William* Conquerour, begenne his raigne the ninth day of September, in the yeare of our Lord 1087. He was variable, inconstant, couetous, and cruell: he burdened his people with vnreasonable taxes, and what he thus got, he prodigally spent in great banquetting, and sumptuous apparrell. An. reg. 1.

Otho Bishop of Bayon, and Earle of Kent, with his brother *Robert*, Earle of Mortaine and Hereford, and almost all the Nobles of England, raised warre against King *William*, & would haue had *Robert* his eldest brother to be King: but *William* by faire wordes pacifying some of the principall The nobles rebell.

ciuall conſpirators, beſieged the reſidue in the Caſtell of Rocheſter. And laſtly ouercame them.

An, reg, 2. 1089 Hoſpitall of S. Iohn & Harbaldowne.

Lanfranke Archbiſhop of Canterbury deceaſed. hee renewed the great Church of Canterbury, hee repaired the walles of that Citty, builded two Hoſpitals, the one of Saint Iohn, the other at Harbaldowne. He reſtored the Church of Rocheſter.

An, reg, 3. 1090 K. William made war againſt his brother.

King *William* Making warre againſt his brother *Robert* Duke of Normandy, at length agreement was made betweene them, that if one of them died without iſſue, the other ſhould ſucceed in the inheritance.

Scots did homage.

Malcolme King of Scots, did homage to King *William*.

606. houſes ouerturned An, reg, 4.

A great tempeſt fell on Saint *Lukes* day, ſpecially in Winchcombe, where a great part of the Steeple was ouerthrowne. And in London, the winde ouerturned 606. houſes, and the roofe of Bow Church in Cheape, wherwith ſome perſons were ſlaine.

1091 Newcaſtle, Sarisbury.

King *William* builded the new Caſtle vpon Tine. *Oſmond* Biſhop of Sariſbury, founded the Cathedrall Church of Sariſbury.

An, reg, 5. 1092 great froſt.

In England fell a wonderfull abounddance of raine, and after inſued ſo great froſt, that Horſes and Carts paſſed commonly ouer great Riuers, which when it thawed, the Ice brake downe many great bridges.

King of Scots ſlaine Biſhoprike at Bath.

Malcolme the King of Scots cõming into England, was ſodainely ſlaine with his ſonne and heire, by *Robert Mowbrey*, Earle of Northumber-

thumbe

thumberland. *Iohn* Bishop of Welles, by nouting the Kings hands, transposed the Bishops sea to Bath.

King *William* builded againe the cittie of Carlile, which was destroyed by the Danes 200. yeares before: he also builded a castle there, and sent of the South parts of England, sent men to inhabite there. This yeare was a great famine, and so great a mortality that the quick were scant able to bury the dead. An, reg. 6. 1093 Carlile repaired and the castle builded. Famine.

The Welshmen spoiled the citty of Glocester, with a part of Shrewesbury, and won the Ile of Anglesey. Welshmen won Anglesey. Ann, reg. 7.

The Bishoprick of Thetford was translated to Norwich. 1094 Bishoprick at Norwich

King *William* with a great power entred Wales, not being able to follow the Welchmen amongst the hils, hee builded two Castles in the borders, and returned. K. William inuaded Wales. An, reg. 8.

Great preparation was made by the Christians to goe against the infidels at Ierusalem, *Peter* the Hermite being their first leader, and after *Godfrey* of Bullen. 1095 Going to Ierusalem.

Robert Duke of Normandy, toke his iourney towards Ierusalem, and laide Normandy to gage to his brother King *William* for 6666. pound of siluer. 1096 An, reg. 9. Normandy pawned. An, reg. 10.

All the land that sometime belonged to Earle *Goodwin*, by breaking in of the sea, was couered with sandes, and there is yet called *Goodwin* sandes. 1097 Goodwin sands. An, reg. 11.

King *William* in Normandy gaue himselfe 1099

to warres, so that with exactions and tributes, he did not onely shaue, but flea the people of England.

Ierusalem wonne.

The Christians tooke the Cittie of Ierusalem, placing there a King and a Patriarch.

The Conquest of Ierusalem by Godfrey of Bollen.

THe fiftéenth of July, 1098. after thirty fiue dayes siege, the Cittie of Ierusalem was yéelded vnto *Godfrey* of Bollen, Duke of Lorane, chiefe leader of the Christian Army against the Sarazens, to recouer the Holy land: hee was accompanied with thrée Kings, and diuers other Christian Princes: namely, *Robert* Duke of Normandy, eldest sonne vnto *William* the Conquerour: hee had an hundred thousand Souldiers, all of them marked with the signe of the Crosse.

This renowned and victorious Prince, before hee entred into Armes, morgaged his Dukedome vnto the Bishop of Liege, for great summes of money, wherewith hee furnished himselfe in this expedition: he was chosen King of Ierusalem, but would not bee crowned with a Crowne of gold, because our Sauiour Christ was crowned with a crowne of thornes. This Christian Conquest was performed about fiue hundreth yeares after the Persians had got possession of Ierusalem and the Holy land: *Peter* the Hermite, who had seene and felt the Turkish outrages, tooke great paines in going to all Christian Princes, to contract them vnto this seruice. Pope *Vrban* the second, in the Councell of *Cle-*

remount

remaunt, was also very forward in this businesse. King *Godfrey* dyed of a feuer, hauing raigned one yeare, and was buried neare vnto the holy Sepulchre: after him succeeded his brother *Baldwine*, and raigned eighteene yeares: hee made great wars vpon the enemies of our faith. After the death of King *Godfrey*. Jerusalem continued fourescore and eight yeares vnder Christian obedience, and then became subiect vnto Turkish tyranny.

After King *William* was come out of Normandy, he kept his Court at Westminster, in the new Hall, and hearing men say it was too bigge, he answered, This Hall is not bigge enough by one halfe. Words of William Rufus.

King *William* being a hunting, word was brought him that his people were besieged in Maine: he forthwith tooke shipping, though hee were vehemently perswaded to the contrary, for that there was at that time a great tempest, to whom hee answered, hee neuer heard that any King was drowned. At this time hee got more honour then euer hee did in all his life: for hee chased his enemies, and returned with victory.

In the Summer time a flame sprung out of the earth at Finchamsted in Berkeshire. An. reg. 13. 1100

King *William* in the moneth after Lammas day, hunting in the new forrest, Sir *Walter Tirel* shooting at a Deare vnawares hit the King in the breast, that hee fell downe dead, and neuer spake word: his men, and especially that Knight, gat K. William slaine.

them away: but some came backe againe, & laide his body vpon a Colyars cart, which one silly lame beast did draw to the Citty of Winchester, where he was buried. He raigned twelue yeares, 11. monethes lacking eight dayes. Hee gaue vnto the Monkes called *de Caritate* in Southwarke, the great new Church of Saint Sauiour of Barmondes eye, and also Barmondes eye it selfe. He also founded a good Hospitall in the city of Yorke, called Saint Leonards, for the sustentation of the poore.

Henry Bewclarke.

Anno reg. 1.

HEnry brother to *William Rufus*, and the first of that name, for his learning called *Bewclarke*, borne at *Salby* beganne his raigne the 5. of August, the yeare of our Lord 1100. He restored the state of the Clearcy, aswaged the grieuous paiments, reduced againe K. *Edwards* lawes, reformed the vse vntrue measures, & made a measure by the length of his arme, which was called *Vlna*.

Measures reformed. Vlna, now called a yard.

Iordan Brise Baron, founded the house of S*t*. *Iohn* of Jerusalem, neare vnto London in Smithfield. The same *Iordan* gaue 14. acres of ground lying in the field next adioyning to Clarkenwell, to build thereon a house for Nunnes.

S. Iohns by Smithfield. Clarkenwell.

1101. Anno reg. 2.

Robert, Duke of Normandy, the Kings eldest brother,

brother, which was now returned from Ierusalem, made warre for the crowne of England: but by meditation, peace was made, on condition that *Henry* should pay 3000. markes yearely to Duke *Robert*, and if the one died without issue, the longer liuer should inherit: Winchester and Glocester was burnt.

Winchester and Glocester burnt.

The Cathedrall Church of Norwich was founded by *Robert* Bishop of Norwich. The priory and Hospitall of Saint *Bartholomew* in Smithfield was founded by a Minstrell named *Reior*.

1102 Norwich. An,reg,3. Hospitall of S. Bartholomew.

Robert Duke of Normandy comming into England, through the subtilty of King *Henry* his younger brother released to him the tribute of 3000. markes of siluer.

1103 An,reg,4. Younger brother beguileth the elder.

Great malice was kindled betweene the two brethren, *Robert* and *Henry*, whereupon deadly warre insued. There appeared about the Sunne, foure circles, and a blazing starre.

1104 An,reg,5.

Endo, sewer to King *Henry*, founded the Pottatery of S. *Iohn* in Colchester.

1105 An,reg,6. S. Iohns in Colchester

Robert, Duke of Normandy, came to his brother, and friendly desired him to beare brotherly loue towards him: But King *Henry* feeling his conscience accusing him for obtaining the kingdome by defrauding of his eldest brother, and fearing men more then God, first he reconciled the Nobles of the Realme with faire promises, and then pursued his brother into Normandy, where betweene them were many sore battailes fought, but at the last, the valiant man

1106 Elder brother seeketh fauor of the younger.

Robert was taken. The first Canons entred into the Church of our Lady in Southwarke, called Saint *Mary Ouery*, founded by *William Pountlarge* Knight, and *William Dancis*, Normans.

Saint Mary Queries.

1107 Ann.reg.8. King *Henry* returning into England, brought with him his brother *Robert*, and *William* of Morton, and put them in perpetuall prison, from whence shortly after Duke *Robert* deceiuing his keepers, sought to escape, but he was taken, and by his brothers commandement, hée had his eyes put out, and then kept straighter till his dying day.

The Priory of the Trinitie in London builded.

The Church of the holy Trinitie without Algate in London, was founded by *Mathild* the Quéene.

1108 Flemings sent into Wales. Ann.reg.9.

A great part of Flaunders was drowned by breaking in of the sea, which caused many Flemings to come into Englãd, at length by the kings appointment, they tooke vpon them the possession of Rosse, a prouince in Wales.

1109 An reg. 10 Taxe.

Henry Emperour of Rome, required to haue *Maude* the Kings daughter in marriage, which was graunted, and the King tooke three shillings of euery hide of land through England.

Ely a Bishoprike.

This King translated the Abbey of Ely into a Bishoprike.

1110 An.reg. 11 Castles as Bristow & Cardife. S. Iames at Bristow.

King *Henry* made *Robert* his bastard sonne, the first Earle of Glocester, who after builded the Castles of Bristow and Cardife, with the Priory of S. *Iames* in Bristow.

King *Henry* went into Normandy to make warre

warre against the Earle of Angion, and spoyled the whole countrey. 1111 An.reg.12.

This yeare was a great mortalitie of men, and murren of beasts. 1112 An,reg,13

The citty of Worcester was burnt. The tenth of October the riuer of Medway, by no smal number of miles, did so faile of water that in the midest of the channell the smallest vessels and boats could not passe. The selfe same day the Thames did suffer the like lacke of water, for betweene the Tower of London and the bridge, not onely with horse, but also a great number of men and children, did wade ouer on foote. 1113 An,reg,14. 1114 An,reg, 15 Medway & Thames dried vp.

Chichester was burnt, many stormes, and a blazing starre. 1115 Chichester burnt. A blazing starre.

In March was exceeding lightning, and in December thunder and haile, and the Mone at both times seemed to be turned into blod. 1116

Maude the Queene of England dyed, and was buried at Westminster, shee builded an Hospitall neare vnto London, without Holborn, which now is the parrish Church of Saint *Giles* in the field. 1117 An,reg, 18 1118 Matildes hospitall. An,reg, 19

The order of the Templars Knights began. Knights of the temple.

Many sore battailes were fought in France and Normandy, betweene *Henry* King of England, and *Lodowicke* the French King. 1119 An,reg,20. 1112

King *Henry* hauing tamed the Frenchmen, and pacified Normandy, returned into England, in which voyage *William* Duke of Normandy, and *Richard* his sonne, and *Mary* his daughter, *Richard* Earle of Chester, and his wife, with many noble 1121 An,reg,21 The Kings children drowned. An,reg,22. 1122

noble men, and to the number of 160. persons were drowned.

Lybussa Queene of Bohemia.

Lybussa daughter of *Crachus* the second King of Bohemia: for a certaine space raigned as Queene ouer them: and albeit shee ministred iustice indifferently, yet there grewe a great disdaine & malecontentment amongst all sortes of people, that men should bee gouerned and directed by women: and thereupon was spread a generall voyce, that forthwith they would haue a King. And to appeale the peoples discontent, or as some thinke, for her owne pleasure, shee married a Peasant, called *Primislaus*, who gouerned the Bohemians, and was the first that builded walles and rampiers about the Citty of Prague, in the yeare 995. After the death of the said *Lybussa*, there presently start vp one of her handmaids, called *Valasque*, a lusty Lady, of wondrous Amazonian boldnesse, who very cunningly caused an assembly of all the chiefe Ladies, and others of note, vnto whom shee made an eloquent Oration, and amongst other things, shee spake as followeth:

Valasque with her army of Ladies.

My most noble and worthy Ladies, wee haue lost our Queene and Mistresse, whose high spirit could neuer admit, that either wee or our Sexe, should in any sort be subiect vnto men: if therefore for the euer freeing of our selues and our heires, you now please to lend me your strong hand, I heere promise and assure you, that we will haue the supremacy and gouernment.

This speach preuailed so farre, that instantly the women tooke oath, and ioyned their hearts and

and hands to effect their willes against men, and in that fury slew all the men they met: then they entred into Armes, and for seauen yeates space, maintained warres very stoutly, and like valiant Amazones: all which notwithstanding in the end they were suppressed by *Prymislaus*, partly by force, partly by policy, gifts and faire wordes. Reade *Naucler*.

King *Henry* married *Adelisia*, the Duke of Louains daughter. An, reg, 23.

The Citty of Glocester was burnt. Glocester burnt.

Henry Earle of Warwicke, and *Margaret* his wife, founded the Colledge of Saint *Mary* in the towne of warwicke. An, reg, 24 Warwicke with the Colledge.

Waleran Earle of Mellent was taken in Normandy by King *Henry*, and hee with many others were imprisoned at Roan. 1124

The King caused all the Coiners of England to haue their priuy members cut off, and also their right hand, because they had corrupted the Coine. An, reg, 25 Coiners punished. 1126

Henry the Emperour being dead, *Maude* the Empresse returned into England. An, reg, 26 The Empres returned into England. 1127

Richard Bishop of London, founded the Monastery of S. *Oseth* in Essex. Au, reg, 28. S. Oseth.

At this time men had such a pride in their haire, that they contended with women in length of haire. An, reg, 29. 1128

King *Henry* held a Councell at London, wherein it was granted him correction of the Cleargie: so the King toke infinite sums of money of Priests, and suffered them to doe what they would. Men ware haire like women. 1129 An, reg, 30.

King

1130 An,reg,31. King *Henry* gaue his daughter the Empreſſe, vnto *Geffrey Plantagenet* Earle of Angiou.

1131 An,reg,32 Rocheſter burnt. The Citty of Rocheſter was ſore defaced with fire.

The King made a Biſhoprick at Carliſe.

1132 An,reg,33 Carliſe a Biſhoprike. London burnt. *Maude* the Empreſſe did beare vnto *Ieffery Plantagenet* Earle of Angiou, a ſonne, and named him *Henry*.

A great fire beginning at *Gilbert Beckets* houſe in weſt Cheape, conſumed a great part of London from thence to Algate.

1133 An,reg,34. Worceſter burnt. *Henry Bloys* Biſhop of Wincheſter, builded the Hoſpitall of S. *Croſſe* neare vnto Wincheſter.

Worceſter was ſore defaced with fire.

1134 An,reg,35. Short thigh died. *Maude* the Empreſſe brought forth a ſonne named *Ieffery*. *Robert Cortoiſe* or *Short-thigh* King *Henries* brother died in the Caſtle of Cardife, and was buried at Gloceſter.

1135 An,reg,36. Death of K Henry. King *Henry* remaining in Normandy, deceaſed the firſt day of December, *Anno* 1135. when he had raigned 35. yeares, 4. moneths: his bowels, braines and eies were buried at Roan, the reſt of his body being powdred with ſalt, and wrapped in Buls hides, was buried at Reading, an Abbey of his owne foundation. Hee founded a Priory at Dunſtable, and builded the Caſtle of Windſore, with a Colledge there.

KING

KING STEPHEN.



Stephen Earle of Boloine, sonne of the Earle of *Blois*, and *Adala*, *William* Conquerours daughter, Nephew to King *Henry* the first, claimed the kingdome the second day of December, *Anno* 1135. and was consecrated at Westminster on the 26. of December. This was a noble man and hardy, of passing comely of fauour & personage: he excelled in martiall policy, gentlenes, & liberality towards all men: although he had continuall warre, yet he did neuer burden his commons with exactions. An, reg, 1.

Fire which began at London Stone, consumed eastward to Algate, and westward to S. Paules Church. Fire at London.

King *Stephen* besieged the castle of Exceter a long time, which *Baldwine de Riuers* held against him: but at length when they within the Castle, wanted necessary things to liue by, they compounded. 1136 Exceter besieged. An, reg, 2.

King *Stephen* passed the sea, to subdue Normandy, where hee tooke many cities and strong Castles. 1137

Rochester was burnt with all the citty. Rochester

The Archbishops sea in Yorke, *S. Martins* without the walles, & the Hospitall with 39. Churches were burnt. S. Peters in Yorke.

Saint

The city of Bath burnt

Saint *Peters* Church at Bath, and all the city was burnt.

An, reg, 3.
1138
An, reg, 4.
Battell of the Standard

The Nobles sent for *Maude* the Empresse, promising her the possession of the Realme, according to their oath made to her. *David* King of Scots, purposing to recouer the Crowne of England for the Empresse, inuaded Northumberland, whereby *Thurstane* Archbishop of Yorke, the Scots had an ouerthrowe, and were slaine aboue ten thousand.

1139
The Empresse returned into England.

Robert Earle of Glocester returned into England with his sister the Empresse, and a great Army, which arriued at Portsmouth.

An, reg, 5.
1140
Nottingham spoiled.

Robert Earle of Glocester, with a great power, inuaded the towne of Nottingham, and spoiled it, the Townsmen were taken, slaine, or burnt in the Churches whereunto they fled.

This yeare 1140. died *Iohannes de temporibus*, he was Page to *Charlemaigne*.

An, reg, 6.
1141
Lincolne besieged.

King *Stephen* besieged Lincolne against *Ranulph* Earle of Chester, but *Rainulph* Earle of Glocester, came with a great power and rescued the same, chased the Kings Army, and tooke him prisoner, hee was had to Glocester, and after to Bristow.

K. Stephen taken.
An, reg, 7.
The Empres obtained the Crowne.
Earle of Glocester taken.
K. Stephen restored.

The Empresse reioycing at this her good hap, departed from Glocester, and came to Cicester, from thence to Winchester, where the Crowne of the Realme was deliuered into her hands.

Earle *Robert* being pursued, was taken at Sodbrige with Earle *Warren*, and many others, at length through meditation, peace was conclu-

ded,

ded, that the King should be deliuered to his kingdome, and the Earle to his liberty.

Gaufride de Mandeuil, Earle of Eſſex, founded the Abbey of Walden, and Sir *William de Mountfitchet*, founded the Abbey of Stratford Langthorne. Abbies of Walden & Stratford.

King *Stephen* hearing the Empreſſe to lye at Oxford, with a great power came and beſieged her a two moneths ſpace. Earle *Robert*, with *Henry* Sonne to the Empreſſe, landed at Marham, where hee beſieged the Caſtle, which was defended by *Hubert de Lucie*, who at length yeelded the ſame. 1142 Warham Caſtle beſieged.

In the meane time the Empreſſe ſeeing that ſhee was voyde of helpe, cloathing her ſelfe and her companie all in white, vpon a night went ouer the Thames a foote, which was then hard frozen: ſhe went to Wallingford, and the Caſtle of Oxford was yeelded to the King. The Empreſſe flieth. An. reg. 8.

1143

William of Ypre founded Boxley Abbey in Kent. An. reg. 9. Boxley.

King *Stephen* toke *Ieffery Maundeuile*, Earle of Eſſex at Saint Albones, which *Ieffery* could not be at libertie, till he had deliuered the Tower of London, with the Earles of Waldon and Pleſy. When the Earle was thus ſpoiled of his holds, hee toke the Church of Ramſey, and fortified it. 1144 An. reg. 10

1145

King *Stephen* beſieged Wallingford, but could not preuaile. The Earle of Cheſter was reconciled to the King, and was at the ſiege with him, Wallingford beſieged. An. reg. 11

1146 An,reg,12. him, but shortly after when he came to the Court, the King being at Northampton, hee was taken and kept prisoner till he had rendred the Castle of Lincolne, and other fortresses.

1147 An,reg,13. Earle *Robert* deceased, and was buried at Eastow.

The Empresse went into Normandy. The Empresse being wearied with the discord of the English nation, went ouer into Normandy.

1148 An,reg,14. S. Katerins. Queene *Maude* builded the hospitall of S. *Katherine* by the Tower of London for poore brethren and sisters.

Henry the Empresse sonne, went to *Dauid* King of Scots, of whom he was ioyfully receiued, and made Knight.

1150 An,reg,16. 1151 England was full of trouble and warre, set forth to fire and rapine, through the discord betwixt *Stephen*, and certaine Earles that tooke part with *Henry*.

Ieffery Plantagenet Earle of Angiou, and Duke of Normandy deceased, and left his sonne *Henry* his heire.

About this time died *Gratianus*: hee compiled the great Decretals.

Henry Duke of Normandy married *Eliene* whom *Lewis* King of France had diuorced from him, and had by her a sonne named *William*.

An,reg,17 1152 Queene *Maude* deceased, and was buried at Feuersham.

The King commanded the Nobles to meete at Winchester, where the Duke being receiued with great ioy the King in sight of all men and

ted him his ſonne, and confirmed to him the prin- An. reg. 18.
cipalitie of England. Norwich increaſed,

The Duke receiued him in place of a father, 1153
granting to him all the dayes of his life to enioy the name and ſeate of the King.

Duke *Henry* came with the King to Oxford; An. reg. 19.
where the Earles and Barons, by the Kings com- K. Stephen
mandement ſware fealty to Duke *Henry*, ſauing adopted K.
the Kings honour ſo long as he liued. Henry.

King *Stephen* died the 25. of October, when 1154
he had raigned eighteene yeares, ten moneths, and K. Stephen
ode daies. He founded the Abbeies of Cogſhall in died.
Eſſex, of Furnes in Lancaſterſhire, and Feuer-
cham in Kent, where his body was buried.

Henry the ſecond.

Henry the ſonne of *Ieffery Plantage-* An. reg. 1.
net, and *Maude* the Empreſſe, be-
gan his raigne ouer this Realme of England, the 17. day of December, and was crowned the the ſame day, in the yeare of our Lord 1154. he was ſomewhat red of face, ſhort of body, and therewith fat, well learned, noble in chiualry, wiſe in counſell, ſtedfaſt of promiſe, and a wedlocke breaker.

William of Ipres, and all the Flemings that 1155
had flocked into England, fearing the indignation
of

of the new king, departed the land, and the castles that had bene builded to pill the rich, and spoile the poore, were by the Kings Commandement throwne downe.

Queene *Elianor* did beare a sonne, called *Henry* after his father.

Line of the Saxons repaired.

King *Henry* went into Normandy, where with long siege he toke diuers Castles.

An, reg, 2. 1156

King *Henry* with an Army went against the Wellshmen, where he felled their woods, fortified the Castle of Rutland, and reedified the Castle of Basingwirke.

An, reg, 3. 1157

Queene *Elianor* brought forth a sonne named *Ieffery*. A new coine was made in England.

An, reg, 4: K. Henry reedified Castles. 1158

King *Henry* toke escuage of the Englishmen, the sum whereof grewe to 124. thousand pounds of siluer.

An, reg, 5. 1159

Henry the Kings sonne, not seuen yeares old, married *Margaret* the French Kings daughter, not two yeares old.

An, reg, 6. 1160

Thomas the Kings Chancellour, was elected Archbishop of Canterbury.

An, reg, 7. 1161

There came into England thirty Germanes as well men as women, who called themselues Publicanes, they denied Matrimony, Baptisme and the Lords Supper. Being apprehended, the King caused they should bee marked with an hot Iron in the forehead, and whipped them, and that no man should succour them. Thus being whipped, and thrust out in the winter, they died for cold.

An, reg, 8. Publicanes whipped. An, reg, 9. 1162

An, reg, 10. 1163

London bridge was new made of timber, by

Peter, a Priest of Colchurch. *Malcolme* the Scottish King, and *Resus* Prince of Southwales, did homage to King *Henry*, and his sonne *Henry*. London bridge made of timber.

A Councell was holden at Claringdon in presence of the King and the Archbishops, Bishops, Lords, Barons, &c. wherein was by their oathes confirmed many ordinances. *Thomas*, Archbishop of Canterbury, being sworne to the same, shortly after sore repented, and fled the Realme. 1164 An. reg. 11

A great earthquake in Ely, Norfolke, and Suffolke, so that it ouerthrew them that stood vpon their feete, and caused the bels to ring. 1165 An. reg. 12. Earthquake

Queene *Elianor* brought forth a sonne named *Iohn*.

The warre was receiued betwixt the King of England, and the French King for the Citty of Thelouse. 1166 An. reg. 13.

Conan Earle of little Britaine died, and left his heire, a daughter named *Constance*, which hee had by the King of Scots sister: which *Constance* King *Henry* married to his sonne *Geffery*. 1167 An. reg. 14. 1168 An. reg. 15

Robert de Boscue, Earle of Leicester, founded the Monasteries of Gerendon of Monkes, of Leicester of Canons regular, and Eaton of Nunnes, was founded by *Amicia* his wife. Gerendon, Leicester, and Eaton. An. reg. 16.

King *Henry* caused his sonne *Henry* to be crowned, as hee thought to the quietnesse of himselfe and his realme: but it proued otherwise. Henry the Kings son crowned.

Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, the eighteenth day of December was slaine by *William Tracie*, *Reignold Fitzs Vrse*, *Hugh Morvil*, and *Richard Briton* Knights: *Nicholas Bree're-* 1169

K. Henry Lord of Ireland.

ſpeare an Engliſhman, who was choſen Pope by the name of *Adrian* the 4. He graunted the Regiment of Ireland to the King of England, whereupon King *Henry* tooke ſhip at Pembroke, and

An. reg. 18. 1172

ſailed thither.

An. reg. 19. 1173

King *Henry* the ſon, with his wife the French Kings daughter, were both together crowned at Wincheſter.

King *Henry* the elder was abſoiled of the death of *Thomas* the Archbiſhop, upon his oath made that he was not priuy to it.

King *Henry* married the eldeſt daughter of *Herbert* Earle *Morton* vnto his ſonne *Iohn*.

An. reg. 20. 1174

King *Henry* the elder returning into England, in ſhort time ſubdued his rebels. The citie of Leiceſter by his commandement was burnt, the walls and caſtle raſed, and the inhabitants diſperſed into other cities. The King of Scots was taken by King *Henry*, led into Normandy, where he compounded for his ranſome. Chriſts Church in Canterbury was burned.

Leiceſter burnt. King of Scots taken. Canterbury burnt.

An. reg. 21. 1175

King *Henry* the ſonne, with his brethren, and others, were reconciled to King *Henry* the Father.

An. reg. 22 1176

The Kings of England both father and ſonne went together to viſite the tombe of *Thomas* late Archbiſhop of Canterbury. The ſtone bridge ouer the Thames at London was begun to be foũded. A Cardinall and the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, gaue 1000. Marks towards the ſame foundation. There chanced ſome diſcord betwixt the

An. reg. 23. 1177

Kings of England and France, about the mar-

riage

age of *Richard* Earle of Poitow, with the French kings daughter. An,reg,24 1178

Richard Lucie, the kings Iusticiar, layed the foundation of the conuentuall Church in a place which is called Lesnes, in the Territorie of Rochester. Lesnes. An,reg,25 1179

The Citie of Yorke was burned.

The Church of St. *Andrew* in Rochester, was consumed with fire. An,reg.26.

The Vsurers of England grieuously punished. 1180

Geffery the kings bastard sonne, resigned the Bishoprieke of Lincolne, & was made the kings Chancellour. An,reg,27. Vsurers punished. 1181

Robert Harding, a Burges of Bristow, to whom king *Henry* gaue the Barony of Barkeley, builded the Monasterie of Saint *Augustines* in Bristow. An,reg,28. 1182

They of Aquitane hated their Duke *Richard* for his crueltie, and were minded to driue him out of his Earledome of Poitow, and Dukedome of Aquitane, and transpose those estates to his brother king *Henry* the younger: but all men looking for victory to the young king, hee fell miserably sicke, and died, and was buried at Roan. An,reg,29. 1183 An,reg,30 K. Henry the yonger deceased.

King *Henry* sent many men of warre into Wales: for the Welshmen emboldened by the kings absence, had slaine many Englishmen. 1184

The Abbey of Glastenbury burnt. Glastenbury burnt.

Heraclius Patriarch of Jerusalem came to king An,reg,31.

Heraclius the patriark

Henry, desiring him of aide against the Turke: but the King because of the cruelty of his sonnes, was counselled not to leaue his dominion in hazard, and to goe farre off. This Patriarch dedicated the new Temple, then builded in the west part of London.

This yeare 1186. The citty of Paris was paued, whose stréetes vntill this time, lay as rudely as London stréetes, which were not all paued in foure hundred yeares after: and the north Church yard of *Paules*, other wise called the Close, and diuers other stréetes in London were not paued vntill the raigne of Quéene *Elizabeth*.

Paris paued

London paued.

Lubecke destroyed.

The cities take warning.

Tile or slate generally vsed in the Cities.

In the yeare 1246. the Citty of Lubecke was quite consumed with fire, whose misfortune made Paris, London, and other Citties to couer their houses with tile or slate, especially if they stood close together, and not to vse any thatch, which vntill then was vsuall.

The Empres deceased.

Maude the Empresse, mother to King *Henry* the second deceased, shee founded the Abbey of Wordesley.

An. reg. 32 1180

Geffery earle of Britaine dieth.

Geffery Earle of Britaine the Kings son died, and was buried at Paris, he left issue two daughters, which he had by *Constance* (daughter of *Conan* Earle of Britaine) who also at this time of his death was great with child, and after brought a sonne named *Arthur*.

Chichester burne.

A great earthquake threwe downe many buildings: among the which the Cathedrall Church at Lincolne was rent in pieces, Chichester Citie was burnt.

Neare

Neare vnto Dxford in Suffolke, certaine Fishers take in their nets a fish hauing the shape of a man: which fish was kept by *Barthelmew de Glanuile*, Custos of the Castell of Dxford, in the same Castell by the space of fiue moneths, and more for a wonder: he spake not a word: all maner of meats he gladly did eate, but most greedily raw fish. At length he stole away to the sea. An, reg, 33. 1151 A fish like a man.

The towne of Beuerly with the Church of *Iohn* there was burnt. An, reg, 34. 1189 Beuerly burnt.

Phillip the French King required that his sister which had ben kept in England 22. yeares might be restored vnto Earle *Richard* as his wife, and Earle *Richard* desired the same: but King *Henry* denied this request, and so they got them to armour. The French King and Earle *Richard* pursued the King of England so hard, that he was forced to yéeld all the requests, as well of the French King, as of his sonne *Richard*. This was done at Gisors, and so departing came to Saie, where he fell sicke, and departed this life, the sixth day of July, in the yeare of our Lord 1189. when hee had raigned 24. yeares, 7. moneths, lacking 11. dayes, and was buried at Fontenerald, in the Monastery of Nunnes by him founded. An, reg, 35. 1190 Death of Henry the second.

Richard Coeurdelyon.



Richard the first, for his valiantnesse, surnamed *Coeurdelion*, second sonne to *Henry* the second, began his raigne and was crowned the third of September 1186. He was bigge of statures, with a merry countenance: he commanded that no Iewes nor women should be at his Coronation, for feare of inchantments. For breaking of which commandement many were slaine. *Elianor* the old, who at the commandement of her husband, had béene long kept close prisoner, was now set at libertie.

King *Richard* gaue ouer the castles of Berwick and Rokesburgh to the Scottish King, for the sum of ten thousand pound: he also sold to the Bishop of Durham his owne Prouince for a great peece of money, and created him Earle of the same. He also caigned to haue lost his signet, & then caused to be proclaimed, that whosoeuer would safely enioy those things which before time they had inrolled, should come to the new seale. He gaue his brother *Iohn* the Prouinces of Nottingham, Deuonshire and Cornewall.

Outlawes in England.

In this time were many Robbers and Outlawes, among whom *Robert Hood* and little *Iohn* remained in the woods, despoiling and robbing the goods of the rich.

The saide *Robert* entertained an hundred tall men and good Archers with such spoiles as he got: vpon who foure hundred men were they neuer so strong

strong, durst not giue the onset. Poore mens goods hee spared, aboundantly relieuing them with that which hee got from Abbies, and houses of rich Earles.

This yeare the Cittizens of London obtained to be gouerned by two Bayliffes or Shriues, and a Maior.

Henry Cornhill, } *Shriues.*
Richard Reynery. }
Henry Fitz Alwin, Fitz Leostane Maior.

King *Richard* betooke the guiding of this land to *William Longshanke*, Bishop of Ely, Chancellour of England, and transported ouer into Normandy. 1190

The two Kings of England and of France met at Towers, and from thence set forward on their iourney towards Ierusalem. Voyage to Ierusalem.

The Iewes of Norwich, Saint Edmonsbury, Lincolne, Stamford, and Linne, were robbed. And at Yorke to the number of fiue hundred, beside women and children, entred a tower of the castle, which the people assailing, the Iewes cut the throats of their wiues and children, and cast them ouer the walles on the Christians heads, the residue they locked vp, and burnt both the house and themselues.

William Bishop of Ely, builded the outer wall about the Tower of London, and caused a deepe ditch to be made. Ditch about the Tower of London.

Iohn Herlion, } *Shriues.*
Roger Duke. }
Henry Fitz Alwin Fitz Leostane Maior.

King

King *Richard* subdued the Isle of Cipres, and then ioyned his power with *Phillip* ỹ French king in Asia, conquered *Acon*, where there grewe betweene the two Kings, a grieuous displeasure: for which cause *Phillip* shortly departed thence, and comming into France, inuaded Normandy.

Iohn, brother to king *Richard*, toke on him the kingdome of England.

King *Richard* restored to the Christians, the citty of Ioppa.

The bones of king *Arthur* were found at Glastenbury.

William Haueral. } *Shirnes.*
Iohn Bucknot. }

1191 *Henry Fitz, Alwine fitz Leostane. Maior.*

Ann.reg.3. John the Kings brother rebelled. *William*, Bishop of Ely, withstood the kings brother, who said, he wilt not if his brother were aliue or not. To whom the Bishop answered: If King *Richard* be yet liuing, it were vniust to take from him the crowne. If he be dead, *Arthur* the elder brothers sonne must enioy the same.

1192 *Nicholas Duke.* } *Shrimes.*
Peter Newlay. }

Henry Fitz Alwine fitz Leostane. Maior.

An,reg,4. K Richard was taken prisoner. King *Richard* hauing knowledge that *Phillip* of France inuaded Normandy, and that *Iohn* his brother had made himselfe King ouer England, made peace with the Saladine for three yeares, & with a small company returning homeward, he was taken by *Leopold*, Duke of Austria, who kept him in straight prison, a yeare and fiue moneths.

1193 An,reg,5

Roger

Roger Duke.
Richard Fitz. Alwine. } *Shriues.*

Henry Fitz. Alwine fitz. Leoſtane *Maior.*

The Kings friends intreating for his deliuerance, his ranſome was ſet at 100000. l. where- Kings ranſome.
vpon cõmandement was directed from the Kings Iuſtices, that all Biſhops, Prelates, Earles, Barons, Abbots, and Priors, ſhould bring in the 4. part of their reuenewes, towards the Kings ranſome, and beſides this, the Cleargy brought in their golden and ſiuer Chalices, and fléeced their Shrines, all which was coined in mony.

Iohn the kings brother, when he heard of the impriſonment of his brother, made great war within the realme, and toke by ſtrength the caſtles of Windſor, Nottingham, and others.

The king was deliuered, & landed at Sandwich: 1194
on the 12. of March he was againe ſolemnly crow- K. R. the ſe-
ned. After this hee called into his hands all ſuch cond time
things as he had either giuen or ſold by patents, crowned.
or otherwiſe: by which meanes he got a great ſum An. reg. 6.
of mony, and ſailed into Normandy, where ſhortly after, peace was taken betweene the two kings. Alſo by meanes of *Elionar* the old Quéene, Earle *Iohn* was reconciled to his brother.

William fitz. Iſable, } *Shriues.*
William fitz. Arnold. }

Henry fitz. Alwine. *Maior.*

K. *Richard* ſent meſſengers to the Pope, com- 1195
plaining vpon the Duke of Auſtrich, for miſuſing An. reg. 6.
of him & his, as they came by diſtreſſe of weather through his country, whereupon the Pope excommuni-

municated the Duke, & inioined him to release the couenants that he constrained the King to make.

Robert Beasaunt } *Shriues.*
Iohn Iesouse. }
Henry Fitz Alwin Fitz Leostane Maior.

William with the beard.

William with the beard mooued the common people to seeke their libertie, & not to be subiect to the rich and mightie: by which meanes he drew to him many great companies. The King being warned of this tumult, commanded him to cease from those attempts, but the people still followed him. He was taken in Bow Church in Cheape, but not without shedding of blood: for he was forced by fire and smoake to forsake the Church. He with nine of his adherents had sentence of death, and were hanged.

A false accuser of his elder brother in the end was hanged. God amend or shortly send such an end to such false brethren.

This counterfeit friend to the poore, slew one man with his own hands, polluted Bow Church with his Concubine, and amongst other his detestable facts, one was, hee falsely accused his elder brother of treason: which elder brother had in his youth brought him vp in learning, and done many things for his preferment.

Gerard de Amiloch } *Shriues.*
Robert Durant. }
Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

1197 An. reg. 9. King *Richard*, and the Earle of Flaunders confederated together.

Roger Blunt. } *Shriues.*
Nicholas Duket. }
Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

An. reg. 10. 1198 King *Richard* tooke of euery hide of land through

England

England 5.s. The French King was intercepted by the army of King *Richard*, so that with much a doe he escaped into Cipres.

Constantine Fitz Arnold } *Shriues.*
Robert de Beaw. }
Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

King *Richard* turned his armes against the Barons of Poictow that rebelled against him, he set their Cities & Townes on fire, spoiled their country, & slew many of his aduersaries cruelly: at the last came to the Dukedome of Aquitane: and besieged the Castle of Chalne, where one *Bertraine de Gordon*, smote him with a venowmed dart, which stripe the king litle regarded, but inuading the Castle, wan it, and put the souldiers in prison: of this wound aforesaide hee died the 6. day of April, in the yeare of our Lord 1199. when he had raigned 9. yeares 7. moneths, and was buried at Founteuerard: his heart was buried at Roan, and his bowels at the aforesaid Chalne. 1199

K. Richard wounded to death.

King Iohn.

Iohn brother to *Richard*, began his raigne the 26. day of May, in the yeare of our Lord 1199. Of person he was indifferent, but of melancholy complexion. *Philip* king of France in a quarrell of *Arthur* the sonne of *Ieffery*, *Iohns* eldest brother, Duke of Britaine, made warre vpon King *Iohn* in Normandy, and tooke from him diuers Castles and Townes. An. reg. 1.

King

Shriuewick of London put to farm 1200

K. *Iohn* granted the Shrifewick of London and Middlesex to the Citizens thereof for 300. pound yearely to be paide, as of ancient time.

Arnold Fitz Arnold, } *Shriues.*
Richard Fitz Barthelmew. }
Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

An, reg. 2 Tax.

King *Iohn* required of euery Plow land 3. s. The king being diuorced from his wife *Isabel*, the Earle of Glocesters daughter, he passed ouer the sea, paied forty thousand markes to the French King, and returned into England with *Isabel* his wife, daughter to the Earle of Angolesme.

Roger Dormer, } *Shriues.*
Iames Bartilmew. }
Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

K. of Scots did homage 1201 An, reg. 3

K. *Iohn* wēt to Lincolne, where he met with *William* king of Scots, *Rotlond* Lord of Gallowy, and many other noble men, which did to him homage.

Walter Fitz Alis, } *Shriues.*
Simon de Aldermanbury. }
Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

1202 An, reg. 4.

Arthur Earle of Britaine being made Knight by the French King, whose yonger daughter he had fianced, besieged the Castle of Mirable, in which Quéene *Elianor* was inclosed, but King *Iohn* came with a power, and deliuered his mother from danger: he toke there his Nephew *Arthur*, *William de Brawsa*, *Hugh Brune*, and many others.

Arthur earl of Britaine taken.

Haile as bigge as hens egges, &c.

Normand Brundel, } *Shriues.*
Iohn de Ely. }
Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

Arthur

Arthur Earle of Britaine, from Falaise was brought to Roan, and put in the Tower vnder the custody of *Robert de Veypont*, where shortly after he was dispatched of his life 1203 An. reg. 5. Earle of Britaine murdered.

The King of France toke Lisle, Dandely, with the castle and vale *de Ruell*, in which were *Robert Fitz Water*, *Sayer de Quincie*, and many others: hee toke the strong Castle vpon Seyne, builded by King *Richard*.

Water Browne, *William Chamberlaine*. } *Shriues.*
Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

Normandy, Angiou, Britaine, Maine, Poitow, and Touraine, were within a short time deliuered to King *Phillip*. 1204 An. reg. 6.

King *Iohn* married *Iane* his bastard daughter to *Lewelin* Prince of Wales, and gaue with her the castle and Lordship of Elinsmore, in the Marches of South Wales.

Thomas Hauarell, *Hamond Brond*. } *Shriues.*
Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

The 14. of January began a frost which continued till the 22. day of March: so that the ground could not be tilled, whereof it came to passe, that in Summer following, a quarter of wheat was sold for a Marke, which in the dayes of *Henry* the second, was sold for twelue pence. Great frost. Dearth of corne. An. reg. 7

Iohn Walgraue, *Richard Winchester*. } *Shriues.*
Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

Great thunders and lightnings were seene, so that

1206 that many men and women were destroied, be-
An. reg. 8. sides cattell and houses ouerthrowne and burnes
corne in the fieldes was beaten downe with hail-
stones as bigge as goose egges.

Iohn Holland, } *Shriues.*
Edmond Fitz Garrard }
Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

1207 King *Iohn* toke the 13. part of all mouable
goods, both of Lay & Religious throughout Eng-
land.

An. reg. 9. The Monkes of Canterbury elected *Stephen*
Langton to be their Archbishop. The Pope sent
letters to King *Iohn*, humbly exhorting him to
receiue the saide *Stephen*, being thereunto cano-
nically elected, the rather because he was an Eng-
lishman borne, and a Doctor of Diuinitie, &c. but
king *Iohn* being greatly offended with the prom-
ting of the said *Stephen*, sent men in armour to ex-
pell the Monkes of Canterbury, and condemned
them of treason.

The originall of the Kings of Tartary. At this time began the kingdome of Tartars,
in Tartaria.

Quéene *Isabel* was deliuered of her first sonne
named *Henry*.

Roger Winchester, } *Shriues.*
Edmond Hardwell. }
Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

1208 *W. B.* of London. and *E B.* of Ely, and *M. B.*
England interdicted. of Winchester, by the Popes commaundement,
executed the interdiction vpon the whole realme,
and they ceased throughout all England to min-
ister of Ecclesiasticall Sacraments, saning of
them

them that were in perill of death, and Baptisme to children. The King set all the Bishoprickes and Abbies in the Realme into the custodie of Laymen, and commanded all Ecclesiastical reuenewes to be confiscated. An, reg. 10

This yeare was granted to the citizens of London, by the kings letters patents, that they should yearely chose to them a Maior. Maior of London yearely chosen.

Peter Duke, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Neale. }
Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

The Exchequer was remoued to Northampton by the Kings commandement: hee also gathered a great Army, and went towards Scotland, as farre as the castle at Northampton, where the King of Scots came to them, and treated peace, for which he gaue 11000. Markes of siluer, and deliuered his two daughters for a pledge. After this he toke homage of all freeholders, and swore all men to his allegiance. Exchequer at Northampton. Homage of freeholders An, reg. 11.

The Arches and Stone bridge ouer the Thames at London, was this yeare finished by *Serle Mercer*, and *William Alman*, then Procurators, or Maisters of the Bridge-workes. London bridge builded of stone

Peter le Losne, } *Shriues.*
William Blund. }
Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

The King commanded all the Iewes both men and women to bee imprisoned because hee would haue their money. Iewes ransome.

The king brought Ireland vnder his subiection: he

An.reg.12 A mint in Ireland. Taxe.

hee caused the lawes of England to bee execu there, and money to be coined, hs raised a gr tax vpon all the Religious in England, whom caused to pay such a ransome, that the sum c to 100000. pound, besides 40000. pounds of t white Monkes.

William de Brawse was chased out of Englan and his wife and children murdered at Windo

Adam Wetley, } *Shriues.*
Stephen la Grace. }
Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

1211 Army into Wales.

The King went into Wales with a great po subdued all the Princes & Nobles, toke 28. pl ges for their subiection, and returned. There m him messengers from the Pope, which came t

Legate fr6 Rome.

make an vnitie betwixt the King & the Bishop Canterbury, with the Monkes which were ba shed: but the Ambassadors returned without e end concluded.

A great tax.

After this the king toke of euery knight who was not with him in Wales, two markes of s ner of euery shield.

Iohn Fitz Peter, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Garland. }
Henry Fitz Alwin. Maior.

Welsh inuaded England.

The Welshmen toke diuers Castles of th King of England, cut off the heads of all the sol diers, burned many Townes, and with a gre prey returned.

1211 Pledges hanged.

The King caused the 28. pledges that t Welshmen deliuered him to be hanged.

An Hermit in Yorkshire named *Peter*, prophesi openly

openly to King *Iohn*, and said, that vpon Ascention day next comming, he should bee no King, but the Crowne should bee transposed to another. This *Peter* was apprehended and put in prison. Peter of Pomfret. An. reg. 14

The 10. of July at night the cittie of London vpon the South side of the riuer of Thames, with the Church of our Lady of the Canons in Southwarke being a fire, and an exceeding great multitude of the people passing the bridge, sodainly the North part by blowing of the South winde, was also set on fire, and the people which were euen now passing the bridg, perceiuing the same, would haue returned, but were stopped with fire, and it came to passe, that as they protracted time, the South end was fired, so that people thronging themselues betwixt the two fires, there came to aide them many Shippes and vessels, into the which the multitude so vndiscreetely pressed, that the Shippes being drowned, it was saide, that there were destroyed about three thousand persons. London bridge perished with fire.

Randolph Eland, } *Shrines.*
Constantine Iosue, }
Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

Pandulph the Legate admonished the King to restore *Stephen Langton* to his Sea of Canterbury, and the Monkes vnto their Abbey: The King calling to minde the manifold dangers hee was in, made promise by oath to bee obedient to the Court of Rome. 1213

Pandulph with the nobles of the realme, came

K. Iohn resigned the Crowne.

together at Douer vpon Aſcention euen, where the king did reſigne his Crowne with the realme of England and Ireland into the Popes hands.

Peter of Pomfret. An. reg. 15.

When the Aſcention day was paſt, *Peter* the Hermite bound to a horſe taile, was drawne through the ſtreetes of Warham, and there both he and his ſonne were hanged. *Stephen Langton* Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and the other that were baniſhed arriued at Douer, and went to Winchester to the King, and abſolued him. *Richard* Prior of Bermonſey, builded an houſe (againſt the wall of the ſaid houſe of Bermonſey) called the Almery of Hoſpitall of Conuerts of S. *Thomas*.

Stephen Langton returned.

The King abſolued.

S. Thomas hoſpitall.

Henry Fitz Alwin Maior of London deceaſed, who had continued Maior of London foure and twentie yeares.

Maior of London. 24. yeares.

Martin Fitz Alis, *Peter Bate*. } *Shrines.*

Roger Fitz Alwine *Maior.*

A ditch about London.

The ditch without the walles of London, 200. foot broad was begun.

1214 An. reg. 16.

Pope *Innocent* ſent *Nicholas* Biſhop of Tuſculane to releaſe the interdiction which had continued 6. yeares, 3. moneths, and 14. dayes.

Salomon Baſing, *Hugh Baſing*. } *Shrines.*

Searle Mercer *Maior.*

Saint Edmondsbury burnt. An reg. 17.

S. Edmondſbury was conſumed with fire.

1215 The King meeteth the Barons.

The King met with the Barons in a medow betwixt Staines and Windſor, and there granted the liberties of England without any difficultie, the Charter whereof is dated, giuen by our hand

in

in Rimming mead betwirt Staines & Windsore, the 16. day of June, the 17. yeare of our raigne, vnto which all the whole realme was sworne.

The King sent vnto the realmes next adioyning, to procure him Souldiers, promising them large possessions. By meanes of *Pandulph*, the Pope dismulled the aforesaid charter & liberties granted, and also excommunicated the Barons. By the other messengers were procured a great number of men of war, which landing at Douer, the King wythwith besieged Rochester, and tooke it. The Barons excommunicated.

Iohn Trauers, } *Shriues.*
Andrew Newland, }
William Hardel *Maior.*

The Pope excõmunicated the Barons by their peculiar names: but they notwithstanding sent to *Philip* King of France, requiring him to send his son *Lewis* into this realme promising to make him King, which the French King refused to doe, till the Barons had sent him 24. pledges.

Gwalo a Legate was sent from the Pope into France to forbid the going of *Lewis* into Englãd: but his perswasions nothing preuailed: he charged them vpon paine of excommunication. This notwithstanding, *Lewis* with a great army arriued in the Isle of Thanet: King *Iohn* being then at Douer, fled towards Gilford. *Lewis* subdued all the Castles in Kent, Douer onely excepted: then came he to London, where he was honourably receiued of the Nobles & Citizens: The King marched through Norfolke & Suffolke, till he came to Linne, and appointing *Sauarice de Manlion* to bee

1216
The Barons sent for Iodowick.

An reg. 18. Lewis arriued in England.

Captaine there, began to fortifie the towne, but here filling his belly too much, he got a surfet, and therewith fell into a laske, and when the messengers of them that were besieged in Douer were come, and had declared their case, the disease, with griefe conceiued thereat, increased.

The Kings treasure drowned.

Moreouer great sorrow oppressed him, for that in his iourney hee had lost the ornaments of his chappel with other treasure & carriages at the passage of Welstreame, where many of his houshold seruants were drowned in ẏ water & quicksands:

King Iohn died.

he died in the castle of Newarke on the 19. of October 1216. where the Captaine of the castle causing his body to be bowelled, the same was conueied to Worcester, and there honourably buried, when he had raigned 17. yeares, & 5. moneths, lacking 8. daies. He had issue two sons, *Henry* and *Richard*, and three daughters: *Isabel*, *Elianor*, and *Iane*. He

Issue of K. Iohn. Farendon. Hales, Godstow, and Knaresbrough.

founded the Abbey of Bowley in a new forrest of Southampton. He builded the Monasteries of Farendon and *Hales Owen*, he reedified the castle of Godstow, and Moral, and encreased the chappell of Knaresbrough.

Henry of Wincheſter.

An. reg. 1.

Henry the eldest son of *Iohn*, of the age of 9. yeares, began his raigne the 19. of October, in the yeare 1216. hee was crowned at Gloceſter, in the presence of *Wallow* the Legate. He remained in the custody of *William Marshall*, Earle of Pembroke.

Bennet

Bennet Seinturer, } *Shriues.*
William Bluntiuers. }
Iames Alderman *Maior.*

When *Lewis* heard this, hee wist not what to doe, whereupon compelled by necessitie, he sued for peace, and returned into France. 1217 An, reg, 2

Thomas Boxerell, } *Shriues.*
Raph Eiland }
Serle Mercer *Maior.*

Ranulph Earle of Chester, *Saer de Quincie*. Earle of Winchester, with others, tooke their iourney towards Ierusalem. 1218 An, reg, 3

Iohn de Viel, } *Shriues.*
Iohn le Spicer. }
Serle Mercer. *Maior.*

W. Marshall died, and was buried at London in the new Temple, after whose death the King was gouerned by *Peter* Bishop of Winchester. Earle Marshall died. An, reg, 4.

Richard Wimbleton, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Viel. }
Serle Mercer *Maior.*

King *Henry* was crowned at Westminster, by *Stephen Langton*, Archbishop of Canterbury. The new worke of our Lady Chappell at Westminster, was begun by King *Henry*. 1220 K. Henry crowned at Westminster.

Ranulph Earle of Chester, builded the Castles of Chartley, Beston, and the Abbey of Delacresse. Castles of Chartley. Beston, Delacresse. An, reg, 5.

Richard Renger, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Viel. }
Serle Mercer *Maior.*

1221 Welshmen subdued. An, reg, 6.

K. *Henry* subdued the Welshmen which rebelled. The Nobles granted to the king two markes of euery hide of land. *William* Earle of Arundell died, buried at Wimondham, a Priory of his foundation.

Richard Renger, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Lambert, }
Serle Mercer *Maior.*

1222 Counterfeit Mary and Christ.

A young man was brought before the Archbishop of Canterbury, who willed himselfe to be crucified, and to be called Iesus. And the old woman that had bewitched the young man to such madnesse, and procured her selfe to be called *Mary* the mother of Christ. They were both closed vp betweene two walles of stone, where they ended their liues in misery. The citizens of London falling out with the Bailise of Westminster, and the men of the suburbs at a game of wrastling, made a great tumult against the Abbot of Westminster: for the which their Captaine *Constantine* with other were hanged: the other that were culpable had their feete and hands cut off.

Feete and hands cut off. An, reg, 7.

1223

Richard Renger, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Lambert, }
Serle Mercer *Maior.*

King of Ierusalem. An, reg, 8.

Iohn de Brennes, King of Ierusalem and chiefe maister of the Hospitall there, came into England and required aid to win Ierusalem, but returned with small comfort.

1224

Iohn Trauers, } *Shriues.*
Andrew Bokerel, }
Richard Renger *Maior.*

Gray friers.

The Friers minours first arriued at Douer 9. in number,

number 5. of them remained at Canterbury, & did there build the first couent of friars minours, that euer was in England: the other 4. came to London, and hired an house in Cornehill, of *Iohn Trenars*: they were by the Citizens remoued to a place in S*t*. *Nicholas* shambles, which *Iohn Iwyn* Citizen and Mercer of London, appropriated vnto the Communaltie of the Citie, to the vse of the saide friars. The whole Church was builded at that time by diuers Citizens.

The King granted to the Communaltie of the Citty of London to haue a common seale.

Iohn Trauers, } *shriues.* *An, reg, 9.*
Andrew Bokerel, }
Richard Renger *Maior.*

The 15. part of all mens goods moueable within the realme, as well of the Clergy, as of the Laitie, was granted to the King, and the King granted to the Barons and people, the libertie, which they long time had sued for. 1225 A fifteene. Great charter confirmed.

Roger Duke, } *shriues.* *An, reg, 10.*
Martin Fitz William, }
Richard Renger *Maior.*

The King granted to the Citizens of London, free warren, that is to say, free libertie to hunt a certaine circuite about the city. And also that the Citizens of London should passe tol-free throughout all England, and that all weares in Thames should be destroyed for euer. Free warrē *An, reg. 11.* Free tole.

Roger Duke, } *shriues.*
Martin Fitz William, }
Richard Renger *Maior.*

1227 Cancelled. An, reg, 12 The king made all the Charters of the liberties and forrests to be frustrate, alleadging that they were granted whiles he was vnder ward of other: so it followed, that who so would enioy the liberties afore granted, must renew their Charters of the kings new seale.

Stephen Boxerell, } *Shriues.*
Henry Cocham. }
Roger Duke *Maior.*

1228 An, reg, 13. The king corrected the measures and weights. Great thunder and lightning burnt many houses and slew both men and beasts.

William Winchester, } *Shriues.*
Robert Fitz Iohn }
Roger Duke *Maior.*

1229 An, reg, 14. *Robert Bingham* Bishop of Sarisbury, by the kings helpe, prosecuted the building of the new Church at Sarisbury, which his predecessor *Richard* did translate.

Stephen Bokerell, } *Shirues.*
Henry Cocham. }
Roger Duke *Maior.*

1230 Darknesse in Pauls Church. Vpon the day of Saint *Paul.* when *Roger Niger* Bishop of London was at Masse in the Cathedral Church of St. *Paul*, suddenly the weather waxed darke, and an horrible thunder-clap lighted on the Church, the same was shaken, as though it would haue fallen, & out of a darke cloud came such lightning, that all the Church seemed to be on fire: all men thought they should haue died: thousands of men and women ran out of the Church, and being astonished, fell vpon the ground void of all vnderstanding: none of all the multitude tarried in the Church,

An, reg, 15

Church, saue the Bishop and one Deacon, which stood still at the high Altar.

Richard Walter, *Iohn Woborne* } *Shriewes.*
Roger Duke *Maior.*

Richard the kings brother married *Isabel* Countesse of Glocester, late wife to *Gilbert* Earle of Glocester, late wife to *William Marshall* Earle of Pembroke, and the marriage being scantly finished, the said *William* dyed, and was buried in the new Temple in London. 1231 An. reg. 16.

Michael of S. Helen, *Walter de Russel*, } *Shriues.*
Andrew Bokerel, Pepperer, *Maior*

The morrow after S. Martins day began thunders very horrible, which lasted 15. daies. 1232 An. reg. 17

Henry Edmonton, *Gerard Bar*, } *Shriues.*
Andrew Bokerell, Pepperer, *Maior.* 1233

The 7. of Aprill there appeared as it were foure Suns beside the naturall Sun, of a red colour, and a great circle of Christall colour. Likenes of fiue Suns.

The king builded a faire Church, & many houses adioyning thereunto in the city of London, not farre from the new Temple. In which house all the Iewes and Infidels that did conuert to the faith of Christ, might haue vnder an honest rule of life sufficient liuing, whereby it came to passe, that in short time there was gathered a great number of Conuerts, which were baptized and instructed in the lawes of Christ. He also builded the hospitall of S. *Iohn* without the East gate of Houses of Conuerts. Hospitall at Oxford. An. reg. 18

Oxford

Orford, for sicke and strangers to be receiued in.

Simon Fitz Mary, } *Shriues.*
Roger Blunt, }

Andrew Bokerel Pepperer *Maior.*

1234 Salisbury burnt. *Richard Marshall,* and *Leolyne* Prince of Northwales, with a great force inuaded the kings lands, and destroyed the same with fire and sword, from the coasts of Wales to Salisbury, which towne also they set on fire.

This yeare was a great dearth and pestilence, so that many poore folks died for want of victuals.

An. reg. 19. *Ralph Ashy,* } *Shrines.*
Iohn Norman, }

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer *Maior.*

1235 The Iewes at Norwich stole a boy, and circumcised him, meaning to haue crucified him at Easter: for which fact they were conuicted.

S. Mary Spittle. An. reg. 20 *Walter Brune* a Citizen of London, and *Rosia* his wife, founded the Hospitall of our Lady without Bishops-gate of London.

Gerard Bate, } *Shriues.*
Robert Hardell, }

Andrew Bakerell Pepperer *Maior.*

K. *Henry* tooke to wife *Elianor,* daughter to *Raymond,* Earle of Prouince. The Thames ouerflowed the banks, so that in the great Palace of Westminster men did rowe with wherries in the midst of the Hall. A Parliament at Marton wherein was made the statutes of Marton.

1236 High waters. Statutes of Marton. An. reg. 21.

Henry Cocham, } *Shriues.*
Iordan of Conentry, }

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer *Maior.*

Offi-

Otobon a Cardinall came into England as a Legate from the Pope. This yeare passed stormy and troublesome weather, and very vnhealthfull. 1237

Iohn Toloson, } *Shrines.* 1238
Gernas the Cordwainer. }
Andrew Bokereil Pepperer *Maior.*

Otobon being lodged in the Abbey of Osney, the Legate put to his shifts
scholers of Oxford slew his master Cooke, & the Legate for feare got him into the steeple of the church, where he held him till the kings Officers cõming from Abingdon, conueied him to Wallingford, where hee accursed the misdoers. *Otho de Kilkenny*, a standard bearer to the scholers, was taken with 12. other, & cast into prison, & long after went Scholers did penance
from S. *Pauls* Church in London to the Legates house, bare footed & bare headed, where they asked him forgiuenes. A Scholer of Oxford enterprised to haue slaine the King in his chamber at Woodstocke, was taken and pulled in peeces with horses King in danger. An. reg. 23

Iohn Coders, } *Shrines.* 1239
Iohn de Wilchale, }
Richard Renger *Maior.*

The K. gaue the Earledome of Lecester to *Simon Mountford*. The Tower of London was fortified, which the citizens feared lest it were done to their detriment. Tower of London. An. reg. 24

Roger Bongry, } *Shrines.* 1240
Ralph Ashy, }
William Ioyner *Maior.*

The stone gate & bulwarke which the king caused to be builded by the tower of London was shaken with an earthquake, & fel down: but the king commaunded the same to bee builded againe. Many Bulwarke by the Tower.

strange

Monstrous fishes. strange fishes came a shore, whereof 40. were Porpuls, and one of a huge bignes passed through the bridge of London vnhurt, til he came as farre as kings house at Wortlacke, where he was killed.

Aldermen An, reg, 125 Aldermen of London, which had the rule of the wards of the Citty, were euery yeare changed.

Iohn Gisers, } *Shriues.*
Michael Tony. }
Gerard Bat, *Maior.*

1241 Bulwarke by the Tower. The Iewes were constrained to pay 20000. markes at two tearmes in the yeare, or else to be kept in perpetuall prison. The walles and bulwarkes that were newly builded about the tower An, reg, 26. of London, were againe throwne downe as it were with an earthquake.

Iohn Viel, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Duresme. }
Reginald Bongey. *Maior.*

An. reg. 27. 1242 K. *Henry* with a great army sailed into Normandy, purposing to recouer Poitiers, Guien, and other countries, but after many bickerings, to the losse of Englishmen, he treated peace.

Iohn Fitz Iohn } *Shriues.*
Ralph Asswaie. }
Reginald Bongey *Maior.*

1263 Great floods. The Thames ouerflowed the bankes about Lambeth, & drowned houses and fields the space of 6. miles, and in the great hall at Westminster men toke their horses backes.

Hugh Blunt } *Shriues.*
Adam Basing, }
Ralph Asshwie, Pepperer *Maior.*

Grisly

Griffin the eldest son of *Leoline* prince of Northwales, which was kept prisoner in the Tower of London, made of ỹ hangings, sheets, towels, &c. a long line, & put himselfe downe from the top of the tower: but being a very big man, the rope brake, and he fell on his necke. *Robert Grosted* Bishop of Lincolne, with other Prelates, complained to the king of the waste made of the Churchgoods, by alian Bishops and Clearkes. 1244 Miserable death of Griffin. Robert Grosted. An, reg, 29.

Ralph Foster, } Shriues.
Nicholas Bat, }
Michael Tony. *Maior*.

The King enlarged the Church of S. *Peters* in Westminster, pulling downe the old walles, and steple, and caused them to be made more comely. 1245 An, reg, 30. 1246

Robert of Cornehill, } *Shriues*.
Adam of Bentley, }
Iohn Gisers, *Pepperer* *Maior*.

The Church of S. *Mildred* in Canterbury, and a great part of the Citie was burnt. Canterbury burnt. An, reg, 31.

Simon Fitz Marie, } *shriues*.
Laurence Froike, }
Iohn Gisors, *Pepperer*, *Maior*.

King *Henry* let to ferme the Queene-hiue in London to *Iohn Gisors* then Maior, and his successors, and cõminalty of London for euer, for the summe of 50. pounds the yeare. 1247 Queene hiue.

A great plague was in England. Pestilence. An, reg, 32. 1248

Iohn Viell, } *shriues*.
Nicholas Bat, }
Peter Fitz Alwin *Maior*.

By reason of the embasing of the coine, a great penurie

penury followed.

The towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, was burned, bridge and all.

Earthquake An, reg. 33

By a strange earthquake the toppes of houses were throwne downe, walls did cleaue, the heads of chimneyes and towers were shaken.

Nicholas Fitz Iosey, } *shriues.*
Geffery Wincheſter }
Michael Toney *Maior.*

1249 A Mart at Westminster. An, reg. 34.

The King made a Mart at Westminster to last 15. daies, which the citizens were faine to redeem with 1000. pounds.

Richard Hardell, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Tolaſon, }
Roger Fitz Roger *Maior.*

In October the sea flowing twise without ebbe, made so horrible a noise, that it was heard a great way into England, beside this in a darke night, the sea seemed to be on a light fire, and the waues to fight one with another, so that the Marriners were not able to saue their ships. And at Winchelsea sea, besides cottages for salt, & fishermens houses, bridges & mils, aboue 300. houses in that towne, with certaine Churches, through the violent rising of the sea were drowned.

1250 Tempests. Winchelsea drowned.

Humfrey Beas, } *shriues.*
William Fitz Richard, }
Iohn Norman *Maior.*

An, reg. 35.

K. *Henry* graunted, that where before the citizens of London did preſẽt their Maior before the king, whersoeuer he were, and so to be admitted, now should come only before ẏ Barons of ẏ Exchequer.

1251 Maior of London sworne. An, reg. 36.

Lan-

Lawrence Froicke, } *shriues.*
Nicholas Bat, }
Adam Basing *Maior.*

A great drought from Easter to Michaelmas. 1252
The shepheards of France & England took their iourney towards the holy land, to the number of 30000. but their number vanished in short time. Shepheards assembled. An, reg. 37.

William Durham, } *shriues.*
Thomas Wimborn, }
Iohn Tolosan Draper *Maior.*

The liberties of London were seized by ꝑ means of *Richard* Earle of Cornwall, who charged the Maior that hee looked not to the Bakers for their lies of bread: so that the citty was forced to please the Earle with 600. Marks, and were restored. 1253 Liberties of London seized. An, reg. 38.

Iohn Northampton, } *shriues.*
Richard Pickard, }
Richard Hardell Draper, *Maior.*

Edward the kings son, wedded *Elianor* the kings daughter of Spaine, his father gaue him ꝑ Earledome of Chester, & the gouernance of Gwien and Ireland. 1254 An, reg. 39.

Ralph Ashr, } *shriues.*
Robert of Limon. }
Richard Hardell Draper *Maior.*

142. Iewes were brought to Westminster, which were accused of crucifying a child at Lincolne, 18. of them were hanged, the rest remained long prisoners. 1255 An, reg. 40. Iewes hanged.

Stephen Do, } *shriues.*
Henry Walmond, }
Richard Hardell Draper *Maior.*

The Maior and diuers Aldermen of London, and 1256 An, reg. 41.

the

the Sherifes were depriued of their offices, & the gouernance of the Cittie committed to other.

1257 *Michael, Bokerell* } *Shrines.*
Iohn the Minor, }
Richard Hardel Draper Maior.

King of Almaine. *Hugh Bigot*, chiefe Iustice of England, & *Roger Turkleby*, kept their Courts in the Guild hall of London, and punished the bakers vpon the Tumberell, and did many other things contrary to the lawes of the Cittie.

Walles of London repaired. An. reg. 42. The King caused the walles of the Cittie of London to be repaired.

1258 *Richard Owell* } *Shriues.*
William Skwie }
Richard Hardel Draper Maior.

The Lords held a Parliament at Oxford, where were chosen 12. Peeres, which had authoritie to correct the breakers of these ordinances: the King his brethren the Noble men and Barons, taking their oath to see the same obserued. A Iew of Tukesbury fell into a priuy vpon the Saturday, and would not for reuerence of his Sabbaoth be plucked out: wherefore *Richard* of *Clare* Earle of Glocester kept him there till Munday, at which time he was dead.

Mad Parliament. Twelue Peeres. A Iew drowned. An. reg. 43.

Robert Cornehill } *Shriues.*
Iohn Adrian. }
Richard Hardel Draper Maior.

1259 The king cõmanded the Maior that he shuld cause to be sworne euery stripling of 12. yeares of age or vpward, to be true to ỹ king & his heires, & that the gates of ỹ city should be kept wt harnessed men

Oath to the King. An. reg. 44.

Iohn Adrian, } Shriues.
Robert Cornhill, }
Iohn Gisors Pepperer *Maior.*

The Barons & nobles of the realme held a Parliament at London, in the new Temple, and the king held himselfe in the Tower of London. Parliament An,reg,45

Adam Browning, } Shriues.
Henry Couentry, }
William Fitz Richard *Maior.*

K.*Henry* published at *Pauls* crosse, the Popes absolution for him & all his that were sworne to maintain ỳ articles made in the parliament at Oxford. 1261 K Henry absolued. An,reg,46

Iohn Northampton, } Shriues.
Richard Pickard, }
William Fitz Richard *Maior.*

The Barons armed men against the King, and all this yeare houered about London, without any notable of act rebellion. Barons in armour. 1262

This yeare 1263. all Christian nations on the other side the sea, sustained great dangers & outrages by the miscreant Sarazens: so as the Christians was constrained to vse their best meanes to suppresse them. And in Paris there was a great Councell held of Prelates and Barons, to deuise meanes for their countries safety. In the 10. yeare of the raigne of *Richard* the Emperour there was a blazing starre séne 3. moneths. At this time there was a Schisme amongst the Princes Electors in Germany, and they elected *Richard* Earle of Cornwall, brother to K.*Henry* of England: he was chosen in the yeare 1257. or as some say, in the yeare 1255. & with him was likewise chosen *Alphonso,* 1262 An. reg. 47 1263 Sarazens attempt to conquer Christendome. A blazing starre. Earle of Cornwall chosen Emperour.

Thomas Aquinas.

King of Castile: he raigned 18. yeares: in his time flourished the great Clarke S. *Thomas Aquinas*.

Iohn Taylor, } *Shriues*.
Richard Walbroke, }
Thomas Fitz Thomas, *Maior*.

There was slaine of Iewes in London to the number of 700. the rest were spoiled, & their Synagogues defaced, because one Iewe would haue forced a Christian man to haue paid more then 2. d. for the vsury of 20. s. the weeke.

1263 Iewes slain for vsury. An. reg. 48.

Robert Monpilet, } *Shriues*.
Osbert Suffolke, }
Thomas Fitz Thomas *Maior*.

A battell at Lewis betweene K. *Henry* & the Barons, in which battell the King with his son *Edward* & *Richard* Earle of Cornwall, with many other Lords, were taken by *Simon* of Mountfort Earle of Leicester and the Barons.

1264 Battell at Lewes. The King taken. An. reg. 49.

Gregory Rokesley, } *Shriues*.
Thomas of Lafford, }
Thomas Fits Thomas *Maior*.

Edward being now at libertie, allied him with the Earle of Gloucester & gathering to him a great power, warred so freshly vpon *Simon* of Leicester, that at the end, he with many other of the nobles, were slaine in the battell at Euitham.

1265 Battell at Euisham.

A parliament was holden at Winchester, when all the statutes made at Oxford, were disanulled. London was in great danger to haue bin destroyed by the K. for displeasure he had conceiued, but the Citizens wholly submitted both liues & goods into the kings hands. The King gaue vnto his son

Parliament at winchester. An. reg. 50

Edward

Edward, the Maior and 4. Aldermen: many other were committed to seuerall prisons.

Edward Blund, } *Shriues.*
Peter Anger, }
Thomas Fitz Thomas Fitz Richard Maior.

The king gaue to diuers of his houshold seruants about the number of 60. houses & houlholds within the Cittie: so that the owners were compelled to redéeme their houses and goods, or else to auoid them. The 11. of May was the battell of Chesterfield against them that were disherited, where many were slaine. 1266 Battell of Chesterfild. An, reg, 51.

Iohn hinde, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Walrauen, }
William Richard Maior.

Gilbert de Clare Earle of Glocester, allying himselfe with the exiled Gentlemen, rose against the K. & the 8. of April with an army entred the city of London, & therein builded bulwarkes, & cast trenches in diuers places: the King gathered an army, came towards London, pitched his tents at Stafford, and taried there the space of one moneth. 1267 An, reg, 52.

The 1ast of June the Earle of Glocester in peaceable manner rendred the Cittie vnto the King.

Iohn Adrian, } *Shriues.*
Lucas Batecourt, }
Alin Souch Maior.

Variance fell betweene the fellowship of Goldsmiths and Taylers of London, causing great ruffings in the City, and many men to be slaine. For which riot, twelue of the chiefe Captaines were hanged. 1268 An, reg, 53

Walter Haruie, } *Shriues.*
William Dureſme, }
Sir Stephen de Edward *Maior.*

Great froſt 1269 An.reg.54. The riuer of Thames was ſo hard frozen from S. *Adrewes* tide to Candlemas, that men & beaſts paſſed on foote from Lambeth to Weſtminſter, the marchandiſe was carried from Sandwich and other hauens to London by land.

Thomas Baſing } *Shriues.*
Robert Cornehill, }
Hugh Fitz Otonis *Maior.*

1270 An,reg,55. The Nobles of England aſſembled at London to entreate of diuers matters, whereof there aroſe diſcord betwixt *Iohn Warren* Earle of Surrey, and *Alin de la Souch* Lord Iuſtice of Ireland, before the Iuſtice of the Bench, where the ſaide *Alin Souch* was wounded to death.

Walter Potter, } *Shriues.*
Taylor. }
Iohn Adrian Vintner *Maior.*

1271 An,reg,56. The ſteeple of Bow in Cheape fell downe, and ſlew many people, men and women.

Richard King of Almaine, and Earle of Cornwall, brother to K. *Henry*, deceaſed, and was buried at Hailes.

Gregory Rokeſly, } *Shriues.*
Henry Walis, }
Iohn Adrian Vintner *Maior.*

1272 Riot at Norwich. An,reg,57. In June began a great riot in the City of Norwich, through the which the monaſtery of the Trinity was burned, whereupon the King rod downe, and making inquirie for the chiefe doers thereof, cauſed

cauſed 30. of them to be condemned, drawne, hanged and burnt.

Richard Paris, } *ſhriues.*
Iohn Bedell, }
Sir Walter Haruie Maior.

K. *Henry* died in the 16. of Nouember, in the yeare 1272. whē he had raigned 56. yeares, & 28. daies: he was buried at Weſtminſter: he builded a great part of the ſame Church: he left for his heire, his eldeſt ſon *Edward*, *Edmond Crowchbacke* Earle of Leiceſter, and Lancaſter, and two daughters, *Beatrice* and *Margaret*.

King Edward, ſurnamed Longſhankes.

EDward the firſt after the Conqueſt, ſonne to *Henry* the third, ſurnamed *Longſhanke*, began his raigne the 16. of Nouember, in the yeare 1272. being then beyond the ſea. An, reg, 1. 1273

Iohn Horne, } *ſhriues.*
Walter Potter, }
Sir Walter Haruie Knight Maior.

This yeare fell a great variance at Oxford, betweene the Northerne and Iriſhmen, wherein many Iriſhmen were ſlaine. An, reg, 2. 1274

Nicholas Winchester, } *Shriues.*
Henry Couentry, }
Henry Walles Maior.

On St. *Nicholas* euen were great earthquakes, An, reg, 3

lightnings & thunder with a huge dragon, and blazing starrs which made many men sore afraid.

Vsury forbidden.

Vsury was forbidden to the Iewes, and that they might bee knowen, the King commaunded them to weare a Table the bredth of a palme vpon their outmost garmets. A Frenchman brought into Northumberland a Spanish Ewe, as big as a Calfe of two yeares, which Ewe being rotten, infected so the country, that it was spread ouer all the Realme.

1275 First rot of sheepe.

Lucas Batecourt, } *shriues.*
Henry Frowicke, }
Gregory Rokesley, maister of the Kings Mints, and therefore a Goldsmith I thinke. *Maior.*

Castle of Flint. An. reg. 4. 1276

King *Edward* builded the Castle of Flint, strengthened the Castle of Rutland, & other against the Welshmen. There was a generall earthquake, by force whereof the Church of Saint *Michael* of the mount without Glastenbury, fell to the ground.

Blacke Friers in London.

The blacke Friers Church at London, was builded by *Robert Kilworby*, Archbishop of Canterbury.

John Horne, } *Shriues.*
Ralph Blunt, }
Gregory Rokesly *Maior.*

An. reg. 5. 1277

The statute of Northmaine was enacted, *Michael Tony* was hanged, drawen, and quartered for treason.

Robert de Arta, } *shriues.*
Ralph le Feuere, }
Gregory Rokesley, *Maior.*

King *Edward* gaue vnto *Dauid*, brother to *Leoline* Prince

Prince of Wales, the Lordship of Frodisham. An, reg. 6. 1278

John Adrian, *Walter Langley*, } *Shriues.*
Gregory Rokesley, *Maior.*

Michaelmas Tearme was kept at Shrewsbury. Reformation was made for clipping of the Kings coine: for which offence 267. Iewes were put to execution. An, reg, 7. 1279 Iewes executed.

Robert Basing, *William Mazaliuer*, } *Shriues.*
Gregory Rokesley *Maior.*

Whereas before this time the penny was wont to haue a double crosse with a creast, in such sort that the same might be easily broken in the midst, or in 4. quarters, & so to be made into halfpenies or farthings, it was now ordained, that pence, halfepence, & farthings should be made round. At this time twenty pence weighed an ounce of Troy weight. First halfepence and farthings round. 1280

Thomas Boxe, *Ralph le Lamere*, } *Shriues.*
Gregory Rokesley *Maior.*

Dauid brother to *Leoline* Prince of Wales, moued all Wales almost to rise against the King. An, reg, 9. 1281

William Farrendo Goldsmith, *Nicholas Wincheſter*, } *Shriues.*
Gregory Rokesley *Maior.*

There was such a frost that 5. arches of London bridge, and all Rochester bridge was borne down and carried away, with many bridges more. Bridges broken downe.

William Mazaliuer, *Richard Chigwell*, } *Shriues.*
Henry de VVales *Maior.*

An. reg. 11 1282 The Bakers of London were first drawne vpon Herdels by *Henry Walleis* Maior, and corne was then first sold by waight.

Corne sold by waight.

This *Henry Walleis* caused to bee erected the Tonne vpon Cornhill to be a prison for nightwalkers, and other suspitious persons.

The tonne in Cornhill.

The stocks market.

He also caused to be builded an house called the Stockes, to bee a market for flesh and fish in the midst of the Citie.

1283 *Iohn Pecham* Archbishop of Canterbury, sendeth commandement to the Bishop of London to destroy all the Synagoues of the Iewes, within his Dioceese.

The Iewes Synagogues destroied.

Ralph Blond, *Anketin de Betenil*, } *Shriues.*
Henry de Walleis, *Maior.*

An. reg. 12 1284 *Leoline* Prince of Wales was slaine, and his head was set vpon the Tower of London. Also *Dauid* the brother of *Leoline* Prince of Wales, was taken and beheaded.

Iordan Godcheape, *Martin Boxe*, } *Shriues.*
Henry Walleis *Maior.*

An. reg. 13. 1283 *Edward* the Kings first son, was borne at Carnaruan in Wales.

Philip of France, surnamed the Faire, began his raigne in the yeare 1285. he builded the stately Palace for the Parliament in Paris. he tooke *Guy* the Earle of Flanders, and carried him & his two sons prisoners to Paris. In his time Pope *Clement* the 5. was consecrated at Lyons. And the Cathedrall Papall was transferred from Rome vnto

vnto Auignon in France, and there remained 70. yeares during which transmigration, there were 3. Cardinals appointed to gouerne Italy. In this kings raigne the Hospitelars of S. *Iohn* tooke Rhodes, and draue out the Turkes, and were afterwards called Knights of the Rhodes. This *Phillip* bare great hatred vnto the Knights Templars, which at this time flourished throughout Christendome, whose name & order of Templars, began presently after the conquest of the holy land by *Godfrey* of Bullen, as well for their religious resolute defending the Temple, suppressing all manner of thieues and robbers, that offended the Christians in Iudea, as their continuing warlike seruice vpon the common enemies of Christs religion, *viz.* the Turkes and Sarazens, who by their oath were bound not to turn their face from their enemies. This honorable order by degrees became most famous, & was by this time dignified and receiued in euery Christian nation: which Knights for the most part consisted of yonger brothers of noble birth and haughty courage, & were possest of faire pallaces, endowed with great priuiledges & reuenews for their maintenance. These men presuming vpon their proper merits, kindred, alyance, and large possessions, became very proud and insolent, but whether their great pride, or abouncance of wealth, caused their sudden suppression, is not directly set downe in any history, therefore I submit my opinion vnto the saying of the holy scripture, to wit, Pride goeth before destruction. The kings displeasure towards them preuailed

Knights Templars suppressed, & Knights of the Rhods ordained.

led so far that hee procured the Pope to suppresse them with confiscation of their lands & goods, & in their places for the Christian seruice against the forenamed common enemies of our faith, they obtained the order of the Knights of the Rhodes. This King raigned 28. yeares, and was buried at S. *Denys*, read *Gagum* 7. booke, & *Emilius* 8. booke. In the yeare 1522. the Isle of Rhodes was yeelded vnto *Sultan Solyman* vpon Christmas day, after it had béene besieged 6. moneths with great strength and fury: and then that name and title of Knights of the Rhodes ceased: but for as much as the maintenance of such a speciall order was as propicious to the Christian seruice, as odious vnto Turkish infidelitie, the Emperour *Charles* the 5. in the yeare 1529. gaue vnto the late Knights of the Rhodes, the Isle of *Malta*, since which time they haue ben called the knights of Malta, hauing vpon all occasions & extremitie whatsoeuer, right worthily performed their oath, maintained their order and reputation: for which cause the inueterate malice of the Mahometists continued as great towards them, as to any former order of Christian seruitors: whereupon, as well in hope to suppresse them, as to encrease further oppression vpon Christendom, the forenamed *Solyman* the 10. of May 1565. sent *Mustapha Bassha* with a mighty host against them who won certaine holds and forts within the Iland. And with all violence they besieged their chiefe citie called *Bourg* by sea and land, whom the forenamed Knights and their friends as religious & valliantly resisted, as we

in sallying forth vpon the strongest part of their enemies campe, as maintaining their vvals, watervvorkes, & rampiers. Albeit of themselues it was not possible for them to make long resistance against so strong & cruell enemies, hauing already indured 4. moneths terrible siege, by which time the K. of Spaine sent fresh supplies vnto them, and long continued, so stoutly repulsed *Mustapha*, that he gladly raised his siege, and departed with losse of 25000. of his men, and of Christians there were slaine 5000. besides 240. Knights of the order.

Laurence Ducket Goldsmith, grieuously vvounded one *Ralph Crepin* in West Cheape: and then fled into Bow Church: after that, certaine euill disposed persons, friends to the said *Ralph*, entred the Church in the night time, and slevve the saide *Laurence* lying in the steeple, and then hanged him vp, placing him as though he had hanged himselfe. But shortly after, by relation of a boy, the truth of the matter was known: for the which a vvoman and fiftene men were put in prison, and afterward more, vvho all were drawn and hanged, saue the woman who was burnt. Ducket hanged vp in Bow Church.

The great Conduit in Cheape was begun to be builded.

Stephen Cornehill, } *Shriues.*
Robert Rokesley, }
Gregory Rokesley *Maior.*

A Iustes was proclaimed at Bosson in the faire time, whereof one part came in y habit of Monks, another in the sute of Canons, who had couenanted

An,reg.14. 1286 Faire at Boston spoiled.

ted after the Justs to spoile the faire, for the atchiuing of their purposes, they fired the towne in 3. places.

Walter Blunt, *John Wade*, *Ralph Sandwich* } *Shriues.* *Maior.*

An,reg,15 1287 Yarmouth Donwich & Ipswich perished.

On New yeares day at night, as well through vehemencie of the winde, as violence of the sea, many Churches were ouerthrowne and destroied not onely at Yarmouth, Dunwich, and Ipswich, but also in diuers other places of England.

Thomas Crosse, *Walter Hautaine*, *Ralph Sandwich* } *Shriues.* *Maior.*

An,reg,16. 1288

The Summer was so exceeding hot, that many men died through the extremitie thereof: and yet wheate was sold at London for 3.s.4.d. the quarter, and such cheapnes of beanes and pease, as the like had not beene heard of.

William Hereford, *Thomas Stanes*, *Ralph Sandwich.* } *Shriues.* *Custos.*

An,reg.17. 1289

Great haile fell in England, & after insued great raine, that the yeare following wheate was raised from 5.d. the bushell to 16.d. & so increased yearely, till it was lastly sold for 20.s. the quarter.

William Betaine, *Iohn of Canterbury*, *Ralph Sandwich* } *Shriues.* *Maior.*

An,reg,18 1290

Rice ap Meredith, was by the Earle of Cornwall taken, drawen, hanged and quartered.

Fulke of S. Edmond, *Salomon le Stotell*, *Sir Iohn Briton* } *Shriues.* *Custos.*

The

The transgressions of diuers Iustices was tried out, & punished accordingly: some lost their goods, and then were banished: some as wel of the Bench as of the Assises were sent to the Tower. An. reg. 19 1291

The King banished all ỳ Iews out of England, giuing them to beare their charges till they were out of the realme: the number of Iewes then exiled, were 15. M. 9. persons. Iewes banished.

Thomas Romain } *Shriues.*
William de Lier. }
Iohn de Breton. *Custos.*

The woll staple was ordained to be at Sandwich.

Ralph Blunt, } *Shriues.* An. reg. 20
Hamond Boxe } 1292
Ralph Sandwich *Custos.*

King *Edward* adiudged *Iohn Ballioll* to bee true heire of Scotland. An. reg. 21 Iohn Ballioll did homage for Scotland.

Queene *Elianor* died at Herdby, a towne neare to Lincolne, she was brought to Westminster, and there buried. The king made at euery place where she staied a costly crosse, with the Queenes image vpon it. Charing Crosse, and the Crosse in West Cheape of London, were two of them. 1293 Queene deceased.

The Minoresse, a Nunnery without Algate of London, was founded by *Edmond* Earle of Leicester, brother to King *Edward.* The Minoresse.

Henry Bole, } *Shrines.*
Elias Russel, }
Ralph Sandwich *Custos.*

Three men had their right hands cut off in west Cheape for rescuing a prisoner rested by an Officer in the Cittie of London. An. reg. 22 1294

Robert

Robert Rokesly, } Shriues.
Martin Aunsbresby, }
Ralph Sandwich, Maior.

An. reg. 23. 1295 The water of Thames ouerflowed the bankes, and made a breach at Rotherheth beside London: the low ground about Bermondsey and Tothill was ouerflowed.

Henry Bove, } Shriues.
Richard Glocester, }
Sir Ralph Sandwich Maior.

An. reg. 24. Castle of Beaumaris. The King passing with an armie against the Welshmen, builded the Castle of Beaumarish in the Isle of Anglesey. The Welshmen were consumed by famine, their woods were felled, and many castles fortified. *Rice ap Meredith* was brought to London.

1296 The Frenchmen arriued at Douer, and spoiled the towne.

Iohn of Dunstable, } Shriues.
Adam de Halingbery, }
Sir Iohn Breton Maior.

An. reg. 25. 1297 K. Edward won Barwike. *Iohn Baliol* King of Scots, contrary to his allegiance rebelled: King *Edward* won the Castles of Barwicke and Dunbarre: hee slew of Scots 20. thousand: he conquered Edenborough, where he found the regall ensignes of Scotland.

Thomas Suffolke, } Shriues.
Adam Fulham, }
Sir Iohn Breton Maior.

An. reg. 26. The King increased the tribute of the woolles, taking for euery sacke 40. s. where before this time they paid but halfe a marke.

The

The Scots by instigation of *W. Wales* rebelled, and put the Englishmen to much trouble. 1298

John de Stortford, } *shrines.*
W. de Stortford, }
Sir John Breton, *Maior.*

Fire being kindled in the lesser hall of ỹ pallace at Westminster, the flame therof being driuen with winde, fired the building of the Monastery next adioyning, which with the pallace were both consumed. An. reg. 27. 1299 The Kinges pallace burnt.

S. Martins Church in the Vintry at London, was now builded by the Executors of *Mathew de Columbaris*. S Martins in the Vintry.

Richard Rotham, } *Shrines.*
Thomas Sely, }
Henry Waleis *Maior.*

This realme was troubled with false money, called Crockden and Pollard, coined in parts beyond the seas, and vttered for sterling. An. reg. 28. False money. 1300

K. *Edward* toke to wife *Margaret* sister to *Philiple Beaw* then King of France.

John de Armentiers, } *Shrines.*
Henry de Fingrie, }
Henry Waleis *Maior.*

K. *Edward* made his voiage against the Scots, wherein he subdued a great part of the land, toke the castle of Estreuelin with other, and made the Lords sweare to him fealty. An. reg. 29. 1301

Lucas Hauering, } *shrines.*
Richard Campes, }
Elias Russell *Maior.*

The K. gaue to *Edward* his son the Princedome of Wales, and ioyned therevnto the Dukedome An. reg. 30 1302

of

of Cornewall, and the Earledome of Chester.

Robert Colleuer, } *Shriues.*
Peter de Boscuho, }
Elias Russel *Maior.*

An, reg, 31 1303 The Scots rebelling, made *William Waleis* their leader, wherefore the king hauing his army ready, passed ouer ỳ whole land, none offring him battel.

Hugh Port, } *Shriues.*
Simon Paris, }
Sir Iohn Blunt *Maior.*

An, reg, 32. 1304 *Richard Graueſend* Bishop of London deceased, who is reported to haue purchased the Charters & liberties of the Cittie of London, in the yeare of our Lord 1392. in the 16. of *Richard* the second. The vntruth whereof I haue thought good thus much to note.

The Kings bench and exchequer returned. The K. returning out of Scotland, cõmanded the courts of the Kings bench and the Exchequer, which had now remained at Yorke seuen yeares, to be remoued to their old places at London.

W. de Combematin, } *Shriues.*
I. de Bereford, }
Sir Iohn Blunt. *Maior.*

An, reg, 33 1305 Draw the staffe. K. *Edw.* ordained Iustices of Tirelebastõ, against intruders into other mens lands, truce breakers, extortioners, murtherers, and such like offenders. *W. Waleis*, which had oftentimes set Scotland in great trouble, was taken & brought to London, where he was hanged, headed, and quartered.

Roger Paris, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Lincolne, }
Sir Iohn Blunt *Maior.*

Robert

Robert Bruce caused himselfe to bee crowned King of Scots, wherof when King *Edward* heard, he went with haſt into Scotland, where he chaſed the ſaid *Robert Bruce*, and toke many of the Nobile men priſoners, and brought Scotland into ſuch obedience, as he gaue of the lands therof to his ſubiects of England, with Markets, Faires, & Warrens. Among other, I haue ſéene vnder the broade ſeale of the ſaid King *Edward*, a Mannour called Retnes, in the County of Forfaire in Scotland, & neare the furtheſt part of the ſame nation, Northward, giuen to *Iohn Ewer*, and his heires, aunceſtors to the Lord *Ewer* that now is, for the ſeruice done in thoſe parts, with market euery munday, Faire for 3. dayes euery yeare at Michaelmas, and frée warren for the ſame, dated at Lauerock the 27. day of October, *Anno Reg.* 34. An. reg. 34. 1306 Iohn Ewer.

William Coſer, *Reginald Thunderle*, } *Shriues.*
Sir *Iohn Blunt* *Maior.*

This yeare 1306. vpon ſundry complaints of many of the Cleargy & Nobilitie reſorting to the city of London, touching the great anoiance & danger of contagion growing by reaſon of the ſtench of burning ſea-coale, which diuers fire makers in Southwarke, Wapping, & Eaſt Smithfield, now vſed to make their common fires becauſe of cheapnes hereof, & to forbeare the burning of baſin and fire coale, the King expreſly commanded the Maior and Shriues of London forwith to make proclamation that all thoſe fire-makers ſhould ceaſe their burning of ſea-coale, and make their fires of An. reg. 35. Sea-coale forbidden to be burned neare London.

such fuell of wood and coale as had beene formerly vsed. Reade the Record.

The great new Church of the gray Friers in
1307 London was begunne to bee builded by the Lady *Margaret* Quéene, second wife to *Edward* the first. *Iohn* of Brton, Earle of Richmond, builded the body of the church, the residue was finished by the Lady *Mary* Countesse of Pembroke, *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of Glocester, *Margaret* Countesse of Glocester, *Elianor Spencer*, *Elizabeth Bourgh*, sisters to *Gilbert de Clare*.

King *Edward* sent messengers into England, & commanded that all that ought him seruice, should be ready at Carlile within 3. wéekes after the feast of S. *Iohn Baptist*. But himselfe being vexed with a bloody flixe, the 7. of July departed this life at Burgh vpon the sands, in the yeare of our Lord 1307. when he had raigned 34. yeares, seuen moneths, and odde daies: his body was buried at Westminster, vnto the which Church hee had giuen landes to the value of an hundred pound by yeare: 20. pound thereof yearely to be distributed to the poore.

Edward of Carnaruan.

An. reg. 1. EDward the second, sonne to the first *Edward*, borne at Carnaruan, began his raigne the 7. of July, in the yeare 1307. he was faire of body, but vnstedfast of maners, not regarding to gouerne his commonweale by discretion & iustice, which caused great variance betwéene him and the Lords. *Nicho-*

Nicholas Pigot, } *Shriues.*
Nigellus Drurie, }
Sir Iohn Blunt *Maior.*

The King married *Isabel* the French Kings daughter. 1308

The Lords enuying *Pierce* of Gauestone, Earle of Cornwall, a stranger borne, banished him the land. Pierce of Gauestone exiled. An, reg, 2.

William Basing, } *Shriues.*
Iames Borener, }
Nicholas Faringdon Goldsmith, Maior.

The King sent for *Pierce* of Gauestone out of Ireland, and gaue him the Earle of Glocesters sister in marriage, which caused him againe to rise in pride, scorning the Nobles of the realme. The Barons therefore declared to the King, that except he would expell the saide *Pierce* from his company, they would rise against him, as against a periured Prince: whereupon once againe hee caused *Pierce* to abiure. 1309 An, reg, 3.

Iames of S. Edmond, } *Shriues.*
Roger Palmer, }
Thomas Romane *Maior.*

Pierce of Gauestone returned into England, and came to ỹ kings presence, who forgetting al oaths and promises, receiued him as a heauenly gift. 1310 An, reg, 4.

The Church of Middleton in Dorsetshire, was consumed with lightning, the Monkes being at mattens.

Simon de Corpe, } *Shriues.*
Peter Blackney, }
Richard Reffam Mercer *Maior.*

Templars. condemned

Templars in England, vpon hereſie and other filthy Articles, whereof they were accuſed, were condemned to perpetuall penance in ſeuerall Monaſteries.

1311 Pierce of Gaueſtone beheaded,

The Barons of England being confederated againſt *Pierce* of Gaueſtone, beſieged him at the caſtle of Scarborough, where they tooke him, and brought him to Warwicke caſtle, and cauſed his head to be ſtricken off.

Simon Mermood } *ſhriues.*
Richard Gilford, }
Sir *Iohn Giſors Pepperer* *Maior.*

1312

Quéene *Iſabel* was deliuered of her firſt ſonne named *Edward*, at Windſor.

The Rhods won by the Chriſtians. An. reg. 6.

The Knights of the order of S. *Iohn* Baptiſt, called S. *Iohn* of Ieruſalem, put the Turkes out of the Iſle of Rhodes, and after that, wan vpon the ſaide Turkes daily for a long time.

Iohn Lambyn, } *Shriues.*
Richard Gilford, }
Sir *Iohn Giſors Pepperer* *Maior.*

1313 Battaile at Stretueling. An. reg. 7.

King *Edward* gathering a great power, marched towards Scotland to breake the ſiege of the Caſtle of Stretelin, where hee and his power encountred with *Robert Bruce* and the Scots: in the end whereof the Engliſh men were diſcomfited, and ſo eagerly purſued by the Scots, that many of the Noble men were ſlaine.

The French King burneth all his diſeaſed.

This yeare 1313. according to the Chronicles of Germany, *Phillip* king of France, ſurnamed the Faire, hauing his body full of venemous ſcabs & mangineſſe, cauſed all ſuch of his ſubiects, as well

women

women as men, both in France and Flaunders, as had either the leaprosie, or meazelrie, to be burned. The cause of this his tyrannous rigour was because he had bene informed, that the saide lazar or pockey people had wilfully poysoned all the chiefe wels and standing waters. Some say, that this visitation was the diuine iustice of God vpon the King for suppressing the Knights Templars. And in the yeare 1403. all the Iewes in Germany were burned, because they had poisoned all the wels and standing waters. It appeareth by forraine Chronicles, that the Iewes had a generall purpose to poison the Christians: for the Iewes in France did poyson the waters likewise, and were seuerely punished.

All the Iewes in Germany burned.

Robert Gurdome, } *Shrimes.*
Hugh Garton, }
Nicholas Farendon Goldsmith Maior.

The King caused his writs to be published for victuals, that no Ore stalled or corned bee solde for more then 24. s. no grasse fed ore for more then 16. s. a fat stalled cow at 12. s. another cow at 10. shillings. A fat mutton corne fed, or whose woll is well growne, at 20. pence, another fat mutton shorne at 14. d. A fat hog of 2. yeares olde, at 3. s. 4. d. A fat gose at 2. d. halfe peny, in the city at 3 d. A fat Capon at 2. d. in the citty at 2. d. halfe peny, A fat hen at one peny, in the citty at one peny halfe peny. Two chickins a peny, in the citie on peny halfe peny. Foure pigeons for one peny, in the citty three pigeons for one peny, 24. egges a peny, in the citty 20. egges a peny, &c.

1314 Victuals priced. An. reg. 8.

Stephen Abingdon, } *Shriues.*
Hamond Chigwell, }
Sir Iohn Gisors pepperer, *Maior.*

1315 A Tanners son claimed to be King. An. reg. 9.

A Tanners son of Exceter named himselfe the sonne of *Edward* the first, for the which hee was hanged at Northampton.

Mortalitie of men, Dogs flesh good meat. Children were eaten.

The dearth increased through the abundance of raine that fell in harueſt: so ỹ a quarter of wheat or salt was sold for xl. s. There followed this famine a grieuous mortalitie of people, so that the quicke might vneth bury the dead. The beasts & cattel also by the corruptnesse of the grasse whereof they fed, died: horse-flesh was counted great delicates, the poore stole fat dogs to eate: some in hid places, did eate the flesh of their owne children. The Theeues that were in prison, did plucke in peces those that were newly brought amongst them, and greedily deuoured them halfe aliue.

Theeues deuoured one another.

Hamond Goodcheape, } *Shriues.*
William Bodele, }
Stephen Abingdon *Maior.*

There arriued in England two Cardinals, to make peace betweene England & Scotland, and to reconcile vnto the K. *Thomas* Earle of Lancaster.

1316 Two Cardinals robbed.

When they came neare vnto the towne of Derlington, certaine robbers, *Gilbert Middleton* and *Walter Selbie* being their Captaines, suddenly set vpon the family of the Cardinals, & robbed them of their treasure: but the Cardinals came to Durham, where they tarried a few daies for answere of the Scots, and so returned to Yorke. *Gilbert Middleton* was taken, carried to London, and

An. reg. 10.

there

there drawne and hanged.

Sir *Iosselme Denuile* & his brother *Robert*, with 220. in the habite of Friers, did many notable robberies, they spoyled the Bishop of Dirhams pallaces, leauing in them nothing but bare wals, for the which they were hanged at Yorke. Thieues like Friers.

William Causton, } *Shriues.*
Ralph Ballancers, }
Iohn Wengraue *Maior.*

The new worke of the Chappell, on the South side of the Church of S. *Paul* in London being begunne, there were found in the foundation, more then 100. heades of Oxen and Kine, which then confirmed greatly the opinion of those, who haue reported, that of olde time it had beene the Temple of *Iupiter*, and that there was the sacrifice of beasts. New worke of Paules.

Edward de Bruse, the king of Scots brother, who by the space of 3. yeares, had assaulted Ireland, and had crowned himselfe King, was taken by English men, and beheaded at Dundalke. 1317 Edward Bruce beheaded. An. reg. 11.

Iohn Brior } *Shriues.*
William Furneis, }
Iohn Wengraue *Maior.*

The towne of Barwicke was betraied to the Scots, through the treason of *Peter Spalding*. Barwicke betraied.

A great murrain of kine happened, dogs & rauens eating of the kine were poysoned, and did swell to death, so that no man durst eate any beefe. 1318 A murren of Kine.

Iohn Pounting, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Dalling, }
Iohn Wengraue *Maior.*

Suburbs of Yorke burnt.

The king being at Yorke, the Scots entred England, came to Yorke, and burnt the ſuburbs of the citty, & toke ſir *Iohn* of Britaine, Earle of Richmond, priſoner, with many other.

1319 Herdſmen and women went towards Ieruſalem. An. reg. 13.

Many herdſmen, & certaine women of England, would goe ſeeke the holy land to kill the enemies of Chriſt, as they ſaide: but becauſe they ſhould not paſſe ouer the great ſea, they ſlew many Iewes in the parts of Toloſe, and Gaſcoine: wherefore many of them were taken and put to death.

Simon Abingdon, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Preſton. }
Hamond Chickwell pepperer Maior.

1320 The Barons in armour, An. reg. 14. Spencer baniſhed.

Thomas Earle of Lancaſter, with many Earles and Barons, came to Sherborn, and from thence with baners diſplaied to S. *Albones*, from thence they ſent to the King being at London, requiring him to baniſh the two *Hugh Spencers*. At length the King granted to their petition, ſo that *Hugh Spencer* the elder was baniſhed, but the yonger *Hugh* could not be taken.

Reginald at Conduit, } *Shriues.*
William Prodom, }
Nicholas Farendon Goldſmith Maior.

Iewes and leapers. Poyſoned waters.

Certaine leapers who had couenanted with the Iewes to poiſon all the Chriſtians in Europe, laid poyſon in Iewels, ſprings and pits: for the which many were burnt.

1321 Mortimer ſent to the Tower.

Roger Mortimer, the Earles of Richmond and Arundell, ſubmitting themſelues to the King, were ſent to the Tower of London. After this, when the Kings Army, and the Army of the

Barons

Barons met neare vnto Burton vpon Trent, the Earle of Lancaster fled, and the King pursuing them to Burbrige, *Thomas* Earle of Lancaster was taken and beheaded at Pomfret. Thomas Earle of Lancaster beheaded. An, reg. 15

Richard Constantine, } *Shriues.*
Richard Harkeny, }
Hamond Chickwell pepperer Maior. 1322

Andrew Harkeley Earle of Carleil was charged with treason for making peace with the Scots, for which he was sent to Yorke, hanged, headed, and quartered. An, reg, 16.

Iohn Grantham, } *Shriues.*
Richard of Ely, }
Hamond Chickewell pepperer Maior. 1323

Roger Mortimer Lord of Wigmore gaue his keepers a sleepy drinke, escaped through all the watches of the Tower, and passed into France. An. reg. 17.

Adam of Sarisbury, } *Shriues.*
Iohn of Oxford, }
Nicholas Farendon Goldsmith Maior. 1324

King *Edward* sent the Queene his wife vnto her brother the French King to establish the peace, who went ouer with a small company: by her mediation a peace was fully finished, whereupon *Edward* the Kings sonne went ouer. An, reg, 18 The Queen sent into France.

Bennet of Fulsham, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Cawson, }
Hamond Chickwell pepperer Maior.

Whiles the Queene with her sonne remained in France longer then the Kings pleasure was, & would not come againe without *Roger Mortimer* and other Noblemen that were fled out of England: the King banished them both, and all other

An, reg, 19

f

that toke their parts.

Gilbert Morden, } *ſhriues.*
Iohn Cotten, }

1326 *Richard Britaine Goldſmith Maior.*

An. reg. 20. Qu. Iſabell returned.

Iſabell the Quéene, with her ſonne *Edward*, Edmond of Woodſtoke the Kings brother, *Roger Mortimer*, and many other Noble men that were fled out of England, arriued at Dꝛwell beſides Harwich in Eſſex: immediately the Earle Marſhall, the Earle of Leiceſter, the Biſhops of Lincolne, Hereford, Dinelin, and Ely, being ioyned to the Quéene, made a great army.

The Cittizens of London beheaded ſuch as they toke to be the Quéenes enemies, they toke alſo *Walter Stapleton* Biſhop of Exceter, and beheaded him and two of his ſeruants, becauſe he gathered a great army to withſtand the Quéene.

Biſhop of Exceſter beheaded.

Richard Rothing, } *ſhriues.*
Roger Chanticle, }

Richard Britaine Goldſmith Maior.

This *Richard Rothing* Sheriffe, builded the Parriſh Church of Saint *Iames* at Garlick Hith in London, The Quéene beſieged Briſtow, which was ſone rendzed, and the mozrow after her coming, *Hugh Spencer* the elder was dꝛawne and hanged. The King, *Hugh Spencer* the younger and *Robert Baldocke*, determined to flye into the Iſle of Lombardy, but being in great danger of the ſea, at laſt arriued in Wales, where they were taken, the King was committed to *Henry* Earle of Lancaſter his kinſman.

S. Iames. The Queen beſieged Briſtow. Spencer the elder executed. The King taken.

Spencer the *Hugh Spencer* was condemned at Hereford, where

where he was drawne, hanged, headed, and quartered. younger executed.

Simon Reading was drawne and hanged.

Robert Baldocke died in Newgate.

The Quéne with her sonne *Edward*, *Roger Mortimer* and other, went to Wallingford Castle, and before the twelfth day came to London, where they were ioyfully received. On the morrow after they held a Parliament, where by common decrée, they deposed the King, and elected *Edward* his eldest sonne. He was thus deposed, when he had raigned nineténe yeares sixe moneths and odde dayes. K. Edward the second deposed.

Edward the third.

Edward the third, about the age of fourtéene yeares, beganne his raigne the twenty fiue of Ianuary, in the yeare of our Lord. 1326. In feates of Armes, he was very expert. At the beginning of his raigne hee was chiefely ordered by his Mother *Isabell*. An. reg. 1.

The inhabitants of the Towne of Bury besieged the Abbey, burnt the gates, wounded the Monkes, bare out all the gold and siluer, ornaments, bookes, charters, the allay to their coine, stamps, and all other things, appertaining to their mint, &c. The Abbey of Bury spoiled. 1327

The

Liberties confirmed.

The King confirmed the liberties of the City of London.

The 22. of September at night King *Edward* the second was cruelly murthered in the Castle of Barkeley, by the practise of the Quéene his wife the Lord *Mortimer*, and the Bishop of Hereford. He was buried at Glocester.

Henry Darcy, } *Shrines.*
Iohn Hanten, }
Hamond Chickwell Grocer *Maior.*

An, reg, 2
1328
Peace with the Scots.

Peace was made betwixt the Englishmen and Scots, so that *Dauid* the sonne of *Robert Bruce* married *Ioane* of the Tower King *Edwards* sister.

1329

By procurement of the old Quéene, and *Roger Mortimer*, *Edmond* of Woodstocke, Earle of Kent the Kings Uncle, was beheaded at Winchester.

Richard Lazer. } *Shrines.*
Henry Gisors, }
Iohn Stanland *Maior.*

An, reg, 3
R. Mortimer executed.

Roger Mortimer was taken by *William Montacute*, and sent to London, where he was condemned and hanged.

An, reg, 4
1330
Blacke Prince borne.

The 15. day of June was borne *Edward* the blacke Prince.

Robert of Ely, } *Shrines.*
Thomas Whoorwood, }
Sir Iohn Pultney Draper *Maior.*

S. Laurence Poultney.
An, reg, 5.
1331

This Sir *Iohn Pultney* builded the College of London, called Saint *Laurence Pultney*, and little Alhalowes a Parish Church in Thames streéte, and also the Carmelite Fryars Church in Couentry.

Iohn Motking, } *Shriues.*
Andrew Aubury, }
Sir Iohn Pultney Draper *Maior.*

Henry Earle of Lancaſter, and of Leiceſter, founded the new Hoſpitall by the Caſtle of Leiceſter, wherein were an hundred poore impotent perſons. Hoſpitall of Leiceſter. An, reg. 6. 1332

The King of England with force came before Berwicke, where they that kept the Caſtle and Towne vſed many deceitfull treaties.

Nicholas Pike, } *Shrines.*
Iohn Husband, }
Iohn Preſton Draper *Maior.*

The Scots came with great multitudes, minding to diſſolue the ſiege of Berwicke, whom the King courageouſly met, and ſlewe of them eight Earles, 1300. horſemen, and of the common ſouldiers, 35000. neare vnto Halidon. An, reg. 7. 1333 Battell at Holidowne

The townſemen of Berwicke yéelded to the King of England, both the caſtle & the towne, who placing gariſons there, he ſent *Edward Baliol* and other Nobles to kéepe the Realme of Scotland. King Edward wan Berwicke.

Iohn Haman, } *Shrines.*
William Hanſard, }
Sir Iohn Pultney Draper *Maior.*

Edward Baliol king of Scots did homage to king *Edward* at Newcaſtle vpon Tyne, and ſhortly after he receiued homage of the Duke of Britaine for his Earledome of Richmond. An. reg. 8. 1334 K. of Scots did homage

Iohn Kingſtone, } *Shriues.*
Walter Turke, }
Reginald at Conduit Vintner, *Maior.*

Part

An, reg, 6. 1335

Part of the Vniuerſitie of Oxford went to Stamford, becauſe of a variance that fell betwixt the Northerne and Southerne Schollers.

Great waters.

The Sea bankes brake in through all England, but ſpecially in the Thames, ſo that all the ca and boats neare thereunto were drowned.

Walter Morden, } *Shrines.*
Richard Vpton, }
Richard Wotton *Maior.*

An, reg, 10 1336

King *Edward* made his eldeſt ſonne *Edw* Earle of Cheſter, and Duke of Cornewall.

A Duke & five Earles created.

It was enacted that no wool ſhould be conuai out of the Realme.

Iohn Clarke, } *Shrines.*
William Curtis, }
Sir Iohn Pulteney Draper *Maior.*

1337

The Towne of Southampton was burnt the French Kings Galleys.

Priuiledge to Cloathmakers.

It was enacted that whatſoeuer Cloth wor of Flanders, or of other countries would dw and inhabite in England, ſhould come quietly the moſt conuenient places ſhould bee aſſigned them with great liberties and priuiledges.

Admirable peſtilence at Auignon in France.

This yeare 1338. as ſaith the French Chr cle, there happened in Auignon ſo ſtrange & te ble mortalitie, that brooks & riuers were red blood. And that from the graues and ſepulch of the dead there iſſued ſtreames of blood. vnheard of mortalitie, was foretold the Fre by father *Robert* a Iacobin Frier, who heard bewailed the ſinnes and wickedneſſe of this C ty and other places, for the which hee often p

A warning to all cities & nations.

Sheepe-heards and heards-men died in the

ched vnto them that God would surely visite them vnlesse they spædily repented: but they obeyed not his doctrine. This sickenesse continued a long time, and dispersed into Germany, and other nations many a yeare after. fields, so as there was none to say these sheep or kine are mine.

Also it was enacted that none should weare any cloth made without the realme, the K. the Quéen, and their children onely excepted.

The king caused to confiscate all the goods of the Lumbards, and also all the Monks of the order of Clume and Citiaux, through the whole Realme. Goods of Monks confiscate.

Walter Beale, } *Shriues.*
Nicholas Craine, }
Henry Darcy *Maior.*

King *Edward* with Quéene *Phillip* his wife, and a great army, passed the Seas into Flanders and so to Colleine, where he made friendship with the Emperour, and was made his vicegerent. Hee quartered the armes of England and France. An, reg, 13 1338 Armes of England & France ioyned.

William of Pomfret, } *Shriues.*
Hugh Marberell, }
Henry Darcy *Maior.*

A sudden inundation of water at New Castle vpon Tine, bare downe a péce of the Towne wall, where an hundred and twenty men and women were drowned. An, reg, 13 1339 New Castle drowned.

The King appointed himselfe to be called King of England and of France.

William Thorney, } *Shriues.*
Roger Frosham, }
Andrew Aubery Grocer *Maior.*

The King gathered a Nauy of two hundred, and An, reg, 14.

1340 and sailed towards Flanders, where hee fought
Battell on the sea. with the enemies a most cruell battell by sea, in the which the Frenchmen were ouercome, and slaine of them 30000. men. There was taken 200 ships and the rest fled.

By the assistance of the Duke of Brabant and the Earle of Hainalt, with them of Gaunt and Ypres, he entred the North parts of France, and besieged the Citty of Turney. In the meane season the Earle of Henalt. *Sir Walter Manny* and *Reignold Cobham*, burnt 300. Townes great and small, taking preyes.

Adam Lucas, } *Shrines.*
Bartholomew Maris, }

An, reg. 15. *Andrew Aubury Grocer*, *Maior.*

1341 Two Cardinals were sent from the Pope, who demanded a truce for three yeares betwixt the two Kings, in which space the title that the King of England pretended, might be discussed.

Richard of Barking, } *Shriues.*
Iohn of Rokesley, }

Iohn of Oxford Vintener *Maior.*

An, reg, 16. King *Edward* sailed ouer into Britaine, where
1342 he tooke diuers castles and other strong-holds that resisted him. After this he besieged Vannes, and though *Phillip de Valois* came downe with a great multitude of people, yet a truce was taken and Vannes remained to the King of England.

An, reg, 17. *Iohn Loukin*, } *Shriues.*
1343 *Richard Keslinbury*, }

Simon Frances Mercer, *Maior.*

Florences of gold. King *Edward* commanded florences of Gold to

be made the penny of the value of vi.s.viii.pence, the halpeny and farthing after the rate.

William Mountacute Earle of Salisbury conquered the Isle of Man from the Scots, which Isle *Edward* the third gaue the same Earle, and caused him to be crowned King of Man. K. of Man

Iohn Steward, } *shriues.*
Iohn Alisham, }
Iohn Hamond *Maior.*

King *Edward* held a solemne feast at his Castle at Windsor, where he established the most honourable order of the Garter, to the number of 26. knights, which were chosen of the most noble and valiant persons of this Realme. He also augmented the Cappell, which his progenitors Kings of England had before erected, with 8. Canons in the Castle of Windsor, adding a Deane and 15. Canons more, & 24. poore knights, with other Ministers. Order of the Garter. 1344 Chappell at windsor 24 poore Knights.

Geffery Wickingham, } *shriues.*
Thomas Legge, }
Iohn Hamond *Maior.*

The Scots to the number of 30000. *William Dowglas* being their leader, entred into Westmerland, and burnt Carlile and Penreth, with many other townes, wherefore the Bishop of Carlile, with *Thomas Lucy*, *Robert Ogle*, and a great number compassed them in the night season, and with lights and noises so disquieted them, that they neither durst goe out for victuals, nor giue their bodies to sleepe, but at the last *Alexander Stragon* stoutly prepared to goe out for victuals, whom the Bishop and *Robert Ogle* met, and with a speare thrust An. reg. 19 1345 Scots inuaded Westmerland. Scots ouercome.

thrust him through the body, so that the Scots were ouercome and slaine.

Edmond Hemenhall, } *shriues.*
Iohn of Glocester, }
Richard Leger *Maior.*

An,reg,16 1346 K.Edward sailed into France.

King *Edward* toke shipping, and arriued at Hogges in Normandy, from thence hee went to Caen, in which iourney he burned the ships, in all the hauens round about, hee spoiled Caen to the bare wals, and toke many prisoners. Hee besieged Calice. *Dauid le Bruce* with all his power entred the borders of Northumberlād, came to Bere Parke by Neuels crosse nigh Durham, spoyling and killing all that met them: then *William Sowr* Archbishop of Yorke, the Lords *Percy*, *Mombray*, *Ralph Neuell*, gaue them a sharpe battell, wherein the Englishmen had the victory, the Scots put to flight. In the chase were taken *Dauid le Bruce* the Earles of Meney, of Strabernes, of Fife, with others.

K.Edward besieged Calice, Scots inuaded Northumberland.

The King of Scots taken.

Iohn Croyden, } *Shriues.*
William Clopton, }
Geffery Witchingham, *Maior.*

An,reg,17 1347 Calice won

When King *Edward* had long time besieged Calice, the French King came to breake the siege: but when he saw he could not fulfill his desire, hee set fire in the tents, and went his way: which when the men of Calice perceiued, they yelded the town and Castle.

The misfortune of one Emperor & of that name fell from his horse and died thereof. And in the yeare 1390. *Iohn* King of Spaine, as he

he was hunting a hart, fell from his horse & brake his neck. In the yeare 1395. in diuers parts were seene one great starre, and fiue little starres which seemed to fight with the great starre, and to pursue it by the space of an howre, and after that there were diuers voyces heard in the aire like cryes, and after that a man was seene in the aire like copper, holding a launce in his hand, and hee threw fire after the starre, and suddenly all these sights vanished: In some places there were heard loud voices and great sounds of men fighting, and rattling of Armour, wherewith the people were much astonished. These prodigies came before a great battell which was fought this yeare in Hungary, where the Hungarians at this time had the victory, & slew of their enemies the Sarazens almost an hundred thousand: but the next yeare following, the Turkes & Sarazens had a mighty victory vpon Sigismond King of Hungary, and vpon the rest of the Christian army. Which discomfiture of the Christians, the French Chronicles very honestly records to belong of the prond disordered Princes and Gentry of France, who obstinately inclined more to their seuerall lusts and riotous desires, then to their obedience in this speciall seruice of God. It happned this yeare also, being the yeare 1396. that the King of Arragon riding after a Hart, fel from his horse & brake his necke, and not long after this King *Richard* came to vntimely death. And in the 400. the Duke of Brunswicke was murthered by a Knight. And this yeare in France there were haile-

foure Kings with other things worthy memory.

Strange haile.

stones as big as goose egs. About this time was that Vniuersitie of Lypsicke founded.

The Vniuersitie of Lypsicke founded.

K. Edward chosen Emperour.

K. *Edward* was by the Princes Electors chosen Emperour: but he refusing it, attended the wars in France. *Adam Broson*, } *Shriues.*
Richard Bas, }
Thomas Legey skinner *Maior.*

An. reg. 22. 1348

Gualter Many founded the Charterhouse besides London neare to Smithfield, and was there buried. The pestilence beganne in England about Lammas, so that very many that were whole in the morning, died before none. In one day there was 20.40.60. and many times more dead bodies buried in one pit. About the feast of all Saints it came to London, and increased so much, that from Candlemas vntill Easter, in the Charterhouse Churchyard neare vnto Smithfield, more then 200. dead corps (besides the bodies that were buried in other Churchyards) where there euery day buried. *Henry Pichard*, } *Shriues.*
Simon Dolseby, }
Iohn Loukin Fishmonger, *Maior.*

An. reg. 23. 1349

A bloody procession.

More then 120. persons of Zealand and Holland, comming out of Flanders to London, sometime in the Church of S. Paul, sometime in other places of the Cittie, twise in the day, in the sight of the people, from the loines to the heeles couered with linnen cloath, euery one in their hand a whip with three cordes, beat themselues on their bodies going in procession, 4. of them singing in their own language, all the other answering them.

Adam of Bury, } *Shriues.*
Ralph of Linne, }

Walter

Walter Turke Fishmonger, Maior.

In Oxfordshire neare to Chippingnorton, was found a Serpent hauing two heads and two faces like women, one face attired of the new fashion of womens attire, the other face like the old array and had wings like a bat. King *Edward* met the Spaniards vpon the Sea by Winchelsea & Romney, and slew them, and toke 26. great shippes. An,reg,24 A serpent with two heads. 1350 Battell on the sea.

Iohn Notte, } *Shriues.*
William Worcester, }
Richard Killingbury Maior.

A new coine called a groate, and halfe groate, were coyned, but these were of lesse waight then the Easterlings, by reason whereof victuals and marchandise became the dearer. An,reg,25. Groats and halfe groats

Iohn Wroth, } *Shriues.*
Gilbert Stinesthorpe, }
Andrew Aubery Grocer Maior.

The Castle of Guines was yelded to the Englishmen dwelling in Callis. An,reg,26. 1351

Iohn Peach, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Stotley, }
Adam Frances Maior.

King *Edward* altered the Chappell, which his progenitours before time had founded, of S. *Stephens* at Westminster, into a Colledge of xii. secular Canons, xii. vicars, & other ministers according. This sommer was called the dry sommer. An.reg.27. S. Stephens at Westminster. 1353 Dry sõmer.

William Wolde, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Little, }
Adam Frances Mercer, Maior.

The staple of woll was remoued from Flan- An,reg,28 1354

Wool-staple. Westminster. ders, and established sundry places of England with-in it, at Westminster, Canterbury, Chichester, Bristow, Lincolne, and Hull.

William Tetingham, } *shrimes.*
Richard Smelt, }
Thomas Leggy Skinner *Maior.*

An. reg. 29. 1355 Dissension at Oxford. A great dissension fell in Oxford betweene a scholler & a vintner for a quart of wine, so that the scholler powred the wine vpon the vintners head, and brake his head with the pot, by reason whereof a great conflict was made betweene the schollers and the Lay people of the Towne.

Walter Frost, } *shrimes.*
Thomas Brandon, }
Simon Frances Mercer *Maior.*

An. reg. 30. 1356 French king taken. *Edward* Prince of Wales, nigh to the Citty of Poytiers, ioyned battell with K. *Iohn* of France, of whom the Prince by his martiall policy won a noble victory. In this conflict King *Iohn* was taken, with his young son and many of his Nobles.

Richard Notingham, } *shrimes.*
Thomas Dolsel, }
Henry Pichard Vintner *Maior.*

This *Henry Pichard* Vintner, Maior of London in one day sumptuously feasted *Edward* King of England, *Iohn* king of France, the King of Cypres, then arrived in England, *Dauid* King of Scots, *Edward* Prince of Wales, with many other Noble men, &c.

An. reg. 31 1357 The King taking his iourney towards Scotland, besieged Barwicke, which was shortly rendred vnto him. *Edward* Prince of Wales returned

ned into England with *Iohn* King of France, and *Phillip* his son. Roial Iusts were holden in Smith field before the Kings of England, France and Scotland. *Stephen Candish*, *Bartholomew Frostling*, } *Shrines.* *Sir Iohn Stodie Vintner Maior.* Iusts in Smithfield.

This Sir *Iohn Stody* gaue vnto the Vintners of London, all the quadrant wherein the Vintners hall now stãdeth, with the tenements round about, where he founded 13. houses for 13. poore people, which are there kept of charitie rent-free. Almes houses.

Dauid le Bruce King of Scots was deliuered from the long imprisonment he had bene in, his ransome being set at 100000. markes to be paaid thenext 10. yeares following. K. of Scots released. An, reg, 32 1358

Iohn Barnes, } *Shrines.* *Iohn Buris*, }

Iohn Loukin Stock fishmonger Maior.

King *Edward* with a Nauy of ships passed the seas to Calice, & so into Burgundy. In the meane season the Normans with a smal Nauy arriued at Winchelsea, & partly burnt the town, & slewe such as did withstand them, wherefore the Prelates of England assembled in armor: but the French were gone. An, reg, 33 K. Edward inuaded Burgundy. 1359 French-men arriued at Winchelsea.

Simond of Benington, } *shrines.* *Iohn Chichester*, }

Simon Dolseby Grocer Maior. An, reg, 34 1360

A small peace was concluded, King *Edward* came into England, and straight to the Tower to see the French King, where hee appointed his ransome to be three millions of Florences, and so deliuered him out of all imprisonment. Peace with France. Frenchking released.

Iohn Penis, } Shrines.
Walter Berney, }
Iohn Wroth Fishmonger *Maior.*

An,reg.35. 1362 Men and beasts perished in England in diuers places with thunder and lightning. Friends were seene, and spake vnto men as they trauelled.

William Holbech, } Shrines.
Iames Tame, }
Iohn Peach Fishmonger *Maior.*

Second mortality, An,reg,36. A great death & pestilence in England in which died *Henry* Duke of Lancaster, who was buried at Leicester.

Subsidy of wooll. King *Edward* commanded all Pleas to be made in English, and not in French.

1363 An,reg,37. This time was granted to the K. for 3. yeares 26. shillings 8. pence of euery sacke of woll.

Iohn of S. Albons, } Shrines.
Iames Andrew, }
Stephen Candish Draper *Maior.*

Great wind A great winde in England ouerturned many steeples and townes.

The French King, the King of Cypres, and the king of Scotland came all into England, to speake with King *Edward*, who receiued them with great honour, and gaue them great gifts.

A great frost An,reg,38 1364 A frost in England lasted from the mids of September to the moneth of Aprill.

Richard Croydon, } Shrines.
Iohn Hiltofte, }
Iohn Notte Pepperer *Maior.*

The French King dieth. The 1x. day of Aprill, died *Iohn* King of France at the Sauoy beside Westminster, his corps was honourably conueyed to Saint Denis in France.

Iohn de Mitford, } *Shriues.*
Simon de Mordon, }
Adam of Bury Skinner, *Maior.*

Ingram Lord of Cowley, married Lady *Isabell* the kings daughter. *Iohn Buckleworth* } *Shriues.* An, reg, 39 1365
Thomas Ireland. }
Iohn Loukin Fishmonger, *Maior.*

The King commaunded that peter-pence should no more be paide to Rome. An, reg, 40. Peter pence forbid.

The 3. day of Aprill was borne at Burdeaux, *Richard* son to *Edward* the blacke Prince, who was after King of England. 1366

Iohn Ward, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Attalie, }
Iohn Loukin Fishmonger, *Maior.*

This *Iohn Loukin* stockfishmonger, foure times Maior of London, builded a chappell called Magdalenes at Kingston vpon Thames, to the which he ioyned an hospitall, wherein was a master, two Priests, and certaine poore men: he builded the parish Church of S. Michael in crooked lane. An hospital at Kingston

Edward Prince of Wales taking compassion vpon *Peter* K. of Spaine, who was driuen out of his kingdome by *Henry* his bastard brother, entered Spaine with a great puissance, and in a battell at Nazers, put to flight the foresaid bastard, he restored the foresaide *Peter* to his former dignity: but not long after, *Henry* the bastard, whiles K. *Peter* sate at a table, suddenly thrust him through with a speare. An, reg, 41. The bastard brother disheriteth the lawfull. 1367
Robert Girdler, } *Shriues.*
Adam Wimondhom, }
Simon Mordin stock fishmonger, *Maior.*

The

An, reg, 43. Third pestilence. Dearth of corne.

The third pestilence was this yeare, a bushell of wheat at London sold for 2.s.6.d.

John Piel, } *Shrines.*
Hugh Holditch, }
John Chichester Goldsmith Maior.

1396

A great part of Gascoine fell from the Prince because of ỹ exactions he laid vpon them: also sickness increasing vpon him, he returned into England.

William Walworth, } *shrines.*
Robert Gayron, }
John Barnes Mercer Maior.

A cheft with three lockes, and money to bee lent.

This *Iohn Barnes* gaue a cheft with 3 lockes, & 1000. Marks to be lent to yong men vpon sufficient gage. The King demanded of the Clergie and cõmonaltie a subsidie of 10000 pounds. The Bishops were removed from the Chancelor, treasurer, & privy seale, & Lay men put in their stead.

An, reg, 45. Great subsidie.

Robert Hatfield, } *Shrines.*
Adam Staple, }
John Barnes Mercer Maior.

An, reg, 46

1372

The Frenchmen besieged Rochell, to the removing whereof was sent the Earle of Pembroke, with a number of men of armes: vpon whom fell the Spanish Navy, who slew and tooke the Englishmen, and burnt their Navy: the Earle and many Noble men were carried into Spaine.

Iohn Philpots, } *shrines.*
Nicholas Brember, }
Iohn Piel Mercer Maior.

An, reg, 47.

1374

Iohn Duke of Lancaster, entred France with a strong power, & passed through ỹ realme without battell: but in the deserts and mountaines of Auuergne

nerne, for lack of victuals, many of his army died.

Iohn Awbry, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Fisted, }
Adam of Bury Skinner, *Maior.*

An. reg. 48.
1374

This yeare 1374. died the most famous & learned Poet *Francis Petrarch*, borne in Tuscany: he was of singular iudgement in al arts & sciences, a great Philosopher, and an excellent Poet & Orator: hee was very religious and vertuous: he despised the worlds vain-glory: he died in his hermitage neare Padua. And about the same time died the renowned *Iohn Boccace*. This *Boccace* was a famous Poet borne in Florence: he wrote many excellent eloquent histories in diuers languages.

Petrarch & Boccace.

Iohn Duke of Lancaster, with *Simon de Sudbury*, and other, assembled at Brudges to treate of peace, betweene the realms of England & France. This treaty continued almost two yeares, and ended without conclusion of peace.

Richard Lyons, } *Shriues.*
William Woodhouse, }
William Walworth Fishwonger Maior.

An. reg. 49.
1375

Iohn hastings Earle of Pembroke comming into England, after hee had ransomed himselfe for a great masse of mony which he neuer paied, died.

Iohn Hadle, } *Shriues.*
William Newport, }
Iohn Ware Grocer *Maior.*

An. reg. 50
1376

Richard Lions, & *Adam* of Bury citizens of London, were accused by the Commoners, of diuers frands & deceits which they had done to the King. *Richard Lions* for mony did wisely compound and escaped,

Adam Bury late Maior.
Richard Lions late shriue goldsmith.

escaped, the other conueied himselfe into Flanders

Prince *Edward* departed out of this life, & was buried at Canterbury, and then king *Edward* created *Richard* sonne of Prince *Edward* Earle of Chester, Duke of Cornwall, & Prince of Wales, and because the King waxed feeble and sickly, hee betooke the rule of the land to *Iohn of Gaunt*, Duke of Lancaster.

Blacke Prince deceased.

Iohn Northampton, } *Shriues.*
Robert Launde, }
Adam Staple Mercer, *Maior.*

An. reg. 51 1377 K. Edward deceased. New Abby

King *Edward* ended his life at his manour of Shene, the 21. day of June, in ỹ yeare 1377. when he had raigned 50. yeares, 4. moneths, & od daies, whose body was buried at Westminster. He builded the Abby of our Lady of Grace by the Tower of London. Hee newly builded Saint *Stephens* Chappel at Westminster, the Castle of Windsor, and the Nunnery of Detford.

King Richard of Burdeaux.

An. reg. 1.

Richard the second, the son of Prince *Edward*, being but 11. yeares old, began his raigne the 21. of June, in the yeare of our Lord 1377. In bounty and liberalitie he farre passed all his progenitors: but for that he was young, was most ruled by young counsell, and regarded nothing the counsels of the sage and wise men of the Realme, which thing turned this land to great trouble, and himselfe to extreame misery.

The

The Frenchmen arriued at Rye, spoiled the towne, and burnt it. The towne of Rye spoiled.

Not long after they assailed Winchelsea, & were repulsed: but they burnt the towne of Hastings.

Andrew Pickman, } Shriues.
Nicholas Twyford, }
Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer *Maior.*

The Frenchmen arriued at Southser, neare the towne of Rothington, where the Prior of Lewes with a small company met them, who with two knights, and an Esquire were taken prisoners by them. 1378 The Prior of Lewis taken by Frenchmen

Iohn Boschame, } Shriues.
Thomas Cornwalis, }
Sir Iohn Philpot Grocer *Maior.*

This *Iohn Philpot* gaue to the same Citty, certaine tenements, for the which the Chamberlaine paieth yearely to xiii. poore people, euery one of them xii.d. the weeke for euer, and as any of those xiii. persons dieth, the Maior appointeth one, and the Recorder another. Iohn Philpot his charitie.

1379
2380
An. reg. 4 Winchelsea taken.

Iohn Halysdon, } Shriues.
William Barret, }
Iohn Hodsey Grocer *Maior.*

The French Kings Gallies tooke the towne of Winchelsea, put the Abbot of Battaile to flight, and tooke one of his Monkes.

Walter Ducket, } Shriues.
William Knighthood, }
William Walworth Fishmonger, *Maior.*

This *William Walworth* increased the Parrish Church of S. *Michael* in Crooked lane Eastward, with a new Quire, and side Chappels, &c.

About

1318 About this time the making of guns was found by a certain Almaine. An exceeding great tax was demanded, euery person 4. d. by meanes whereof the Commons in Kent & Essex rebelled, drue together, & went to Maidston: from thence to blacke Heath, & so to London, and entred the citty, where they destroied many goodly places, as the Sauoy, S. *Iohns* by Smithfield, the mannor of Highbury. They set out of the Tower of London *Simon Sudbury*, *Robert Halles* Prior of S. *Iohns*. *William Appleton* a friar Minor, and beheaded them on Tower hill. They beheaded all men of Law, and Flemings, they spoiled all bookes of Law, records, & monuments they could meet with, and set all prisoners at libertie.

Great tax, Commons rebelled, Rebels entred London, Sauoy, S Iohns, Highbury burnt. Archbishop of Canterbury, the Prior of S. Iohns and a Friar beheaded. Flemings beheaded. Essex men pacified. The King sent to Wat Tiler.

The king offered them peace, on condition they would cease from burning of houses, & slaughter of men, which y Esser men tooke, & returned home: but the Kentish men remained burning, as afore. Whereupon the K. sent Sir *Iohn Newton* Knight, to *Wat Tiler* their Captaine, to intreate him to come and talke with him. The Knight doing his message *Wat Tiler* answered, that he would come at his owne pleasure, neuerthelesse hee followed softly, and when he came neare Smithfield, where the K. abode his comming, the K. commanded W. *Walworth* Maior of London, to arrest the rebell, which Maior, being a man of great boldnesse, straight way arrested him on the head, in such sort that he astonished him, & forthwith they which attended on the King, thrust him in diuers places of his body: which when the commons perceiued, they

they cried out, that their captaine was traiterously slaine: but the King rode vnto them, and saide: What meane you? I will be your Captaine, follow me to haue what you will require. In y meane time the Maior rode into the city, raised the Citizens, and shortly returned with a thousand well armed men, sir *Robert Knoles* a Citizen of London being their leader. The king reioicing for this vnlooked for aide, suddenly compassed the commons with fighting men, which commons forthwith throwing downe their weapons, humbly craued pardon: which was granted, & charters to be deliuered to the captaines of euery shire, who then departed home. The rude multitude being thus dispersed, the king made the Maior and fiue Aldermen of London Knights for their good seruice. *Iack Straw* being taken, confessed all the conspiracy, and lost his head at London.

Wat Tiler arested and slaine.

The Citizens of London deliuered the King.

The Kentish men pacified.

Iohn Moore, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Hinde, }
Iohn Northampton Draper, *Maior.*

King *Richard* married *Anne*, daughter of *Vceslaus* King of Bohem.

1388

In her daies began the vse of piked shoes, tied to their knees with chaines of siluer and gilt. Also noble women vsed high attires on their heads, piked like hornes, with long trained gownes and sidesaddles, after the example of the saide Queene, who first brought that fashion into this land, for before women rode astride like men.

Picked shoes, high headdes, and long tailed gownes, which women riding aside vsed in England by customs

The Marchants of England granted to the King a custome of wooll, for foure yeares.

A

Earthquake

A generall earthquake the 21. of May, & a water shaking, that made the ships in the hauē to totter.

John Bal.

Iohn Bal was brought to S. Albones, and there drawne and quartered.

Iohn wraw An,reg,6.

Iohn Wraw Captaine of the rebels in Suffolke, he was taken, drawne and hanged.

Adam Bawne, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Selyt, }
Iohn Northampton Draper *Maior.*

A counterfeit phisitiā punished.

A crafty deceiuer that toke vpon him to be skilfull in Physicke & Astronomy, when his presumptuous lyings could no longer bee faced out, was taken, set on horseback, with his face towards the horse taile, and so led about the citty, with a coller of iordans, and a whetstone about his necke, and rung out with basons.

Sturre against fishmongers. An,reg,7.

1383

The Fishmongers in London, through the councell of *Iohn Northampton*, then Maior, *William Essex*, *Iohn Moore*, and *Richard Northbury*, were greatly troubled, hindered of their liberties, and almost destroyed.

Simon Winchcome, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Moore, }
Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer, *Maior.*

1384

Iohn Northampton cōdemned. An,reg,8.

Iohn Northampton late Maior of London, with *Iohn Moore*, *Richard Norbury*, and other, were conuict at Reading, condemned to perpetuall prison, and their goods confiscate, for certaine congregations by them made among the Fishmongers.

Nicholas Exton, } Shriues.
Iohn French, }
Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer *Maior.*

King

King *Richard* with an army entred Scotland, burnt the country, and returned. 1385
The King entred. An, reg, 9.

The 18. of July was an Earthquake. Earthquake

Iohn Organ, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Churchman, }

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer, *Maior.*

This *Nicholas Brember* caused a paire of stocks to be placed in euery ward of London, and a common Are to bee made therewith to behead such as offended.

The Duke of Lancaster went with a great armie into Spaine, to claime the Kingdome of Castile which was due to him in the right of his wife *Custance*, daughter to *Peter* King of Castile. 1386
An, reg, 10.

William Standon, } *Shriues.*
William Moore, }

Nicholas Exton Fishmonger, *Maior.*

Richard Earle of Arundell, and *Thomas* Earle of Nottingham, encountred with a mightie fleete of flemings, laden with Rochell wine, & toke 100. ships & more, the which contained 19000. tuns of wine, which they brought to diuers parts of England, whereby wine was then sold for 13. s. foure pence the tun. 1387
Rochell wine taken. An, reg, 11.

William Venour, } *shriues.*
Hugh Forstalfe, }

Nicholas Exton Fishmonger Maior.

Thomas Duke of Glocester, the Earles of Arundel, Warwick, Darby, & Nottingham, considering how this land was misgouerned by a few persons about the K. intending reformation of the same, assembled at Radcote Bridge with a power of The nobles rise against the King.

fortie thousand, came to London, and pitched in the fields neare to the tower, where the King kept his Christmas. Shortly after they caused the King to
1388 call a parliament, whereat hearing *Alexander Nevuell*, Archbishop of Yorke, *Robert Ver* Duke of Ireland, and *Michael de la Poole* Earle of Suffolke, fled the land, & died in strange countries. The king by the counsell of the aboue named Lords, caused to be taken, Sir *Robert Tresilian* chiefe Iustice of England, sir *Nicholas Brember*, late Maior of London, sir *Iohn Salisbury* knight, sir *John Beauchamp*, sir *Simon Burghley*, sir *Iames Barnes* knight, & *Iohn Vske*, a Sergeant at Armes, which by the authoritie of the said Parliament, were conuict of treason, and put to death, *Robert Belknap*, *Iohn holt*, *Iohn Locton*, *Richard Gray*, *William Burgh*, and *Robert Fulthrope* Iustices, with the Lords which before had voided the land, were banished for euer.

Thomas Austen, } *shrines.*
Adam Carlohul, }
Nicholas Twyford Goldsmith Maior.

1389 Statutes made of the Staple to bee brought from Middleborow to Calice.

Iohn Walcot, } *Shrines.*
Iohn Lowely, }
William Venour Grocer Maior.

1390 In Oxford the Welsh and Southerne schollers
Variance at Oxford. assailed the Northerne, whereby many murders
An. reg. 14 were done on each side.

Iohn Francis, } *shrines.*
Thomas Vinent, }
Adam Bawne Goldsmith Maior.

This

This *Adam Bawne*, prouided that from parts beyond the seas, was corne brought to London plentifully: to the furtherance of which good worke, the Maior and Citizens toke out of the Orphans chest in their Guild-hall, 2000. markes to buy corne, and the Aldermen laid out each of them 20. pound to the like purpose.

The good man of the Cock in Cheape at the litle conduit, was murdered in ỹ night time by a thiefe that came in at a gutter window, as it was known long after by the same thiefe, when he was at the Gallowes to be hanged for felony: but his wife was burnt therefore, and three of his men drawne to Tyborne, and there hanged wrongfully. 1391 An. reg. 14 A Brewer at the cocke in Cheape murthered.

Iohn Chadworth, } *Shrines.*
Henry Venor, }
Iohn Hinde Draper, *Maior.*

Upon Christmas day a Dolphin came vp the riuer of Thames to London bridge foreshewing the tempests that followed shortly after, or else the disturbance of the Citizens, which through ỹ Kings displeasure they came into: because the Londoners had denied the lending of 1000. pound which the king demanded of them. Hee caused the Maior, Shrines, & Aldermen to be sommoned to a Counsell at Nottingham, & there imprisoned them, disanulling all their liberties, and made sir *Edward Dalengrige* Warden of London. A Dolphin came vp to London. 1392 Liberties of London seised. An. reg. 16

Gilbert Maghfield, } *Shrines.*
Thomas Newington, }
William Stondon Grocer *Maior.*

When the King saw the Londoners sore repent

The King came to London.

their trespasses, he came to London, where the citizens receiued him with so great glory, as might haue seemed to receiue an Emperour in his triumph, & with such gifts did honour him, that the worth thereof could not bee esteemed. By this meanes the King became more tractable to grant them their liberties, and then the Kings Bench from Yorke, and the Chancery from Nottingham were returned to London.

1363 An. reg. 17.

Drew Barentine, } *Shriues.*
Richard Whittington, }
Iohn Hatley Grocer *Maior.*

1394 An. reg. 18

Queene *Anne* died at Shene in Southery, and was buried at Westminster.

William Brumstone, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Knowles, }
Iohn Frosbie Mercer *Maior.*

1395 An. reg. 19

King *Richard* made a chargeable voyage into Ireland, which came to small effect.

Roger Ellis, } *Shriues.*
William Skirrington, }
William Moore Vintner *Maior.*

1396 An. reg. 20.

The Kings of England and of France met betides Calice, and there concluded a peace.

King *Richard* toke to his wife *Isabell* daughter to the French King.

Thomas Wilford, } *Shriues.*
William Parker, }
Adam Bawne Goldsmith, and } *Maiors.*
Richard Whittington Mercer, }

Tamberlaine taketh Baiazeth, & receiueth Constantinople.

This yeare 1397. *Tamberlaine* being Lord of a certaine wast countrey, and rude people in the East,

East, who not long before had assembled great numbers of strangers vnto his aid, & ouerthrown the Persians, vnderstanding that *Baiazeth* the Turkish Emperour had won diuers kingdomes and many strong Cities from the Christians, as also discomfited the Christian Emperiall army which consisted of Grecks, Italians, Germanes, Hungarions, Heruians, Illyrians, Frenchmen, and others: and that he still persisted in extreame pride of his inuincible strength & fortune, with a mightie hoast had besieged Constantinople eight yeares, being fully perswaded that there was no power vpon earth, that could redeeme the Cittie out of his hands, because he knew the Princes of Christendome to bee at dissention among themselues. And therupon secured himselfe, ỳ if Europ could not preuaile against him, there was no other power that durst encounter him. And whilest he thus thought, the saide *Tamberlaine* the yeare aboue written, came vpon him with a very mighty hoast, & in a set battell vpon Mount Stella, where *Pompey* fought with *Mithridates*, hee ouercame this *Baiazeth*, being the fourth of that name, slew two hundred thousand Turkes, toke him prisoner, put him in an iron cage, and so carried him in triumph from place to place. This *Baiazeth* was crowned in the yeare 1373. *Amurah* the second was crowned 1414. he was the first that ordained the Emperiall Band or guarde of renegate Christians commonly called Janezaries. And in the yeare 1447. *Constantine* the 7. was crowned

The City of Constantinople receiued that name of the Emperour Constantine the Great, hee was crowned in the yeare of the world 4271 and in the yeare of our redemption 309. he raigned Emperour 31. yeares, and died at 66. yeares of age, but the Citty of Constantinople was of old time called Byzantium, & beareth for Armes in their Scutchion, a crosse betweene 4. letters of B. signifying Bizantium the ancient name of that City.

Emperour of Constantinople, being before that, K. of Mozea: he was surnamed the Dragon for his cruelty which he exercised vpon the Turkes, for reuenge whereof, & other ancient grudges, *Mahomet* sonne of *Amurat* the 2. in the yeare 1452. after hee had done great spoiles and damage vpon Greece, hee also conquered their chiefe Citie Constantinople, & toke *Constantine* the Christian Emperour prisoner, then cõmanded his head to be cut off, and with great derision caused his head to bee shewne throughout all the Turkish campe. And among other things of worthy note and obseruation you shall vnderstand: that whereas the famous Citie Constantinople was at first dignified, reedified, enriched & aduanced by a *Constantine*, whose mothers name was S. *Helen*, the same Citie was lost, & subiugated vnto Turkish slauery by a *Constantine*, whose mothers name was likewise *Helen*. This *Mahomet* was the second of that name, and the eight in ranke of Turkish Emperours, & was the first that arrogated to his title the name of Great, whose successors euer since haue beene called the great Turke, or grand Signor: Therefore *Baiazeth* the fourth, by reason of sundry his victories against the Christians, and cruell murthers which he had performed on his kindred & friendes, was surnamed the whirlwinde, or thunderbolt of heauen. And *Tamberlaine* after his conquest calling to minde all his fortunes, & considering how many mighty Princes he had subdued, surnamed himselfe the scourge of God.

Thomas Duke of Glocester, King *Richards* Vncle,

Uncle was murdered at Calice.

The Earle of Arundell and many other, were put to death for that they rebuked the King in certaine matters somewhat liberally. 1397 Duke of Gloceſter murdered. An, reg. 21.

Richard Askam, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Woodcocke, }
Richard Whittington Mercer Maior.

Thomas Arundell Archbiſhop of Canterbury, was baniſhed the Realme. Weſtminſter hall repaired.

The King cauſed the great hall at Weſtminſter to be repaired with a maruellous coſtly worke. 1398

Henry Duke of Herefoꝛd accuſed *Thomas* Duke of Noꝛfolke of certaine woꝛds by him ſpoken, tending to the repꝛoach of the kings perſon, which the Duke of Noꝛfolke vtterly denied: whereupon a combat was granted them, but the king taking vp the quarrell, baniſhed the Duke of Herefoꝛd foꝛ 10 yeares, and the Duke of Noꝛfolke foꝛ euer. An, reg. 22. The Duke of Herefoꝛd accuſed the Duke of Norfolke. The two Dukes baniſhed.

Iohn Wade, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Warnar, }
Drew Barentine Goldſmith Maior.

Iohn of Gaunt, D. of Lancaſter, deceaſed, & was honourably buried in S. *Pauls* Church at London Duke of Lancaſter deceaſed.

The King exacted great ſums of money of xvii. ſhires of the realme, and laid to their charges that they had bene againſt him with the Duke of Gloceſter, the Earles of Arundell and Warwicke, wherefoꝛe he ſent to induce the Loꝛds both ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, to make a ſubmiſſion by wꝛiting, acknowledging themſelues to be traitoꝛs to the King, though they neuer offended him. 1399 Great exactions.

Moꝛeouer he compelled them to ſet their hands Blanke Charters,

to blankes, to the ende that so often as it pleased him, he might oppresse them.

K. Richard sailed into Ireland. An. reg. 23.

About Whitsontide King *Richard* sailed towards Ireland. In the meane season *Henry* Duke of Hereford & of Lancaster, arrived in Yorkeshire, demanding the inheritance due to him by the death of his Father. There came to him, *Henry Percie*, Earle of Northumberland, *Ralph Neuill* Earle of Westmerland, and many other Lords with their powers, and went to Bristow, and besieged the Castle, where they tooke *W. Scrope*, *Iohn Bushy*, and *Thomas Greene*, and beheaded them. King *Richard* hearing of the Dukes arriuall, forthwith tooke shipping, and arriued at Milford hauen: but when hee vnderstood what preparation the Duke had made, he placed himselfe in the castle of Conway, desiring to talke with *T. Arundell* Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Earle of Northumberland, which being granted, he came to the castle of Flint, where hee had a briefe communication with the Duke of Lancaster. They tooke horse, & that night came to ỹ castle of Chester, from thence to Westminster and from thence the King was sent to the tower of London, where he remained till the next Parliament, which was begun the morrow after Michaelmas day, at which time hee resigned to *Henry* Duke of Hereford and Lancaster, all his power & knightly title to the Crowne of England, and France, when hee had raigned 22. yeares, 3. moneths, and odde daies.

K. Richard deposed.

Henry

Henry of Bollengbrooke.

HEnry the fourth, ſon to *Iohn* of Gaunt Duke of Lancaſter was ordained king of England more by force then by lawful ſucceſſion or election. He began his raigne the 29. of September, in the yeare 1399. An, reg. 1.

William Walden, } *Shriues.*
William Hide, }
Thomas Knowles Grocer Maior.

The King cauſed the blancke charters made to King *Richard* to be burnt. The blanck Charters burnt.

Iohn Holland late Duke of Exceter, *Thomas Holland* Duke of Surrey, *Edward* Duke of Awmarle, *Iohn Montacute* Earle of Salisbury, *Thomas Spencer*, Sir *Ralph Lumley*, Sir *Thomas Blunt*, Sir *Benedict Cely*, Knights, with others, conſpired againſt King *Henry*, and appointed priuily to murder him: but their treaſon being diſcloſed, they were all put to death. Conſpiracy diſcloſed.

King *Richard* being in Pomfret caſtle, died the 14. day of February, his body was brought to London, & ſo through the Citie to Pauls C. bare faced, where he ſtood 3. daies for all beholders, frõ thence he was carried to Langley, & there buried.

The Welſhmen rebell by the ſetting on of *Owen Glendouerdew*, whereof the King being certified, went into Wales, but the Welſhmen fled. 1400 Owẽ Glendouerdew. An, reg, 2.

Iohn Wakell, } *Shriues.*
William Ebot, }
Iohn Frances Goldſmith Maior.

This time was vſed exceeding pride in garments 1401
gownes

Sleeues of garments monstrous. An. reg. 3

gownes with deepe and broad sleeues, commonly called peake sleeues, whereof some hung downe to the feete, and at least to the knees, full of cuts and iagges.

William Venor, } Shrines.
Iohn Eremingham, }
Iohn Chadworth Mercer Maior.

The Conduit vpon Cornehill in London was made.

1402 Conspiracy against king Henry.

Certaine men affirmed King *Richard* to be aliue, for the which a Priest was taken at Warwicke, who was drawne, hanged, and quartered.

About fryar executed Friars hanged.

Walter Waldocke Prior of Laud, was likewise hanged, and headed. Certaine grey Friars were taken, of the which one *Richard Fresby* Doctour of Diuinitie was drawne and hanged.

Sir *Roger Clarindon* Knight, a Squire and a Yeoman were beheaded, & eight gray friars hanged and beheaded at London, and two at Leicester, all which had published King *Richard* to be aliue.

Owen Glẽdouerdew. K. Henry went into Wales.

Owen Glendouerdew inuaded all the shires that bordered neare vnto him.

The K. went with a great power into Wales where he profited nothing.

The first Duke of Millaine.

This yeare 1402. died *Iohn Galias* of Galiaso the first Duke of Millaine, being at first but viscount of Millaine, as his auncestors had beene before him: he was created Duke by *Wenceslaus* the Emperour, for ayding him with a great army against *Robert* of Bauiere otherwise called *Rupert* Duke of Bauaria. Competitor vnto the Emperiall dignitie, *Wenceslaus* was despised of many, and his

lose

lose gouernment generally misliked euen of his owne brother *Sigismond*, with whom he had sharpe warres, and was by him taken and kept prisoner vntill he died of an Apoplexie. After his death, *Robert* became sole Emperour in the yeare 1400. who with all expedition & fury as well in respect of his owne particular malice, as in pretence of a speciall fauour towards his olde tryed friends the Florentines, he came into Italy with a very strõg army, with full purpose to vanquish and be auenged of *Galeaso* the new Duke of Millaine, but the Duke so stoutly resisted the Emperour and all his adherents, as hee caused him to retire into Germany: Notwithstanding the importunate sute of the Florentines vnto the Emperor that he should not depart out of Italy and leaue them in all apparence of extreame daunger of their enemies whom they had so many wayes vexed: in reuenge whereof the said *Iohn Galeazo* entred into armes, but first slewe his Vncle *Barnabas*, then possest himselfe of his vncles wealth and authority, and conquered Verona, Vincentia, Padua, Parma, & many other Italian Cities & territories, he made large Parke for all sorts of beastes, and in the middle thereof he builded a stately Monastery. He was very faire, learned, & eloquent, but how long he raigned is vncertaine, because the Archbishop of Florence, and the supplement of Chronicles and *Paulus Iouius* differ about the beginning of his raigne, the Archbishop saith hee began in the yeare 1385. the Supplement saith in the yeare 1382. and *Iouius* saith in the yeare 1378. He raigned

ned 24. yeares, & died at 55. yeares of age, his son *Iohn Maria* being very yong, succeeded him in the yeare 1402. and was in his minority brought vp by his mother: after that he became tyrannous, he put to death many honest & vertuous people, and caused many of his enemies to bee eaten by dogs, he imprisoned his kind mother, where he constrained her to end her daies with great misery: he was slaine by his owne seruants as he was at Church hauing raigned ten yeares. Reade the supplement of Chronicles.

Ferrara. The Dukedome of Ferrara, for want of heires male, returned to the Church againe, about the yeare 1596. and Pope *Clement* the 8. tooke possession thereof, and conuerted it to a commonwealth, retaining the regall power thereof vnto himselfe and his successors.

Scots at Halidon hill. The Scots were ouerthrowne at Hallidon Hill.

Earle *Dowglas* was taken, & many other: there were drowned in the riuer of Tweed about 500.

Richard Marlew, } *Shriues.*
Robert Chicheley, }
Iohn Walcot Draper *Maior.*

An. reg. 4. 1403 Battell at Shrewsbury. A great battell was fought neare vnto Shrewsbury betweene King *Henry* and *Henry Percy* the yonger, vnto whom was ioyned sir *Thomas Percy* Earle of Worcester, vncle to the said *Henry*, & almost all the Gentlemen of Chest-shire, Sir *Henry Percy* was slaine, sir *Thomas Percy* taken and beheaded, and of the commons on both sides about 5000. slaine.

Plimouth spoiled. The town of Plimouth was burnt by ỳ Britons

Thomas

Thomas Falconer, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Poole, }
William Askam Fishmonger Maior.

The Frenchmen came to the Ile of Wight, but those of the Ile rising against them, they were glad to depart. An,reg.5. 1404 Frenchmen inuaded the Ile of Wight.

The Lord of Cassels in Britain arriued at Blackpoole, 2. mile out of Dartmouth with a great Nauy. Where (of the rusticall people) hee was slaine, and xvii. ships were taken fraught with wines. Dartmouth inuaded by the Frenchmen.

William Louth, } *Shriues.*
Stephen Spilman, }
Iohn Hinde Draper Maior.

The sonne of *Owen Glendouerdew* was taken, and 150. with him were taken and slaine. Owens son taken.

Richard Scrope Archbishop of Yorke, and *Thomas Mawbray* Earle Marshall, imagined diuers artides against the King, because he had put downe King *Richard*, offering themselues for those artides to liue and die, which caused great numbers of people to resort to them: but they were taken and presented to the King at Yorke, where they were both beheaded. 1405 Archbishop of Yorke against King Henry. An,reg.7.

Henry Berton, } *Shriues.*
William Cromer, }
Iohn Woodstocke Mercer Maior.

Iames the sonne of *Robert* King of Scots, being nine yeares old, sayling towards France, was by tempest of weather driuen vpon the coast of England, where being taken, he was presented to the King, and remained prisoner till the second yeare of *Henry* the sixth. 1406 The King of Scots son taken. An,reg,8.

Nicholas

Nicholas Wotton, } *shrines.*
Geffery Brooke, }
Richard Whittington Maior.

1407 A pestilence consumed in the Citty of London, about 30000.

Great pestilence.

Sir *Robert Knowles* knight deceased, he builded anew the bridge of Rochester: hee reedified the Church of the white Friars at London, where he was buried: he founded a colledge at Pomfret, &c.

Rochester bridge new builded.

An. reg. 9.

Henry Pomfret, } *Shrines.*
William Hallon, }
William Stonden Grocer Maior.

A great frost.

A frost lasted 15. weekes.

1408 *Henry* Earle of Northumberland, and the Lord Bardolph came into England with a great company, pretending by proclaimation to deliuer the people from the great suppression that they were burdned with: but by sir *Thomas Rokeby* Shrive of Yorkeshire, he was encountred at Bramham moor, & there slaine: the Lord *Bardolph* was wounded to death.

Earle of Northumberland, & the Lord Bardolph.

Thomas Dacke, } *Shrines.*
William Norton, }
Drew Barentine Goldsmith Maior.

An. reg. 10.

1409 This yeare was a great play at Skinners well neare vnto Clarken well besides London, & was of matter from ỹ creation of the world: there went to behold the same the most part of Nobles and Gentiles in England, and forthwith after began a royall Iousting in Smithfield betweene the Honowayes and our English Lords.

Play at Skinners well.

An. reg. 12.

Iohn Law, } *shrines.*
William Chichely, }

Richard

Richard Marlow Iremmonger, Maior.

1410 The Kings son beaten. An,reg,12.

Upon the euen of S.*Iohn* Baptist, *Iohn* the Kings son being in East Cheape after midnight, a great debate happened betweene his men, & men of the Court, till the Maior with other Citizens, ceased the same. K.*Henry* founded a Colledge at Battlefield in Shropshire, where he ouercame Sir *Henry Percy* and other.

Iohn Penne, } *shriues.*
Thomas Pike, }

Thomas Knowles Grocer Maior.

Guild Hall in London builded.

The guild Hall in London was begun to be made newly by the foresaid Maior & Aldermē. A squier of Wales, named *Rice ap Dee*, which had long time rebelled against the King, was brought to London, and there drawne hanged and quartered.

1411 An,reg,13

Iohn Rainewill, } *Shriues.*
William Cotton, }

Robert Chichely Grocer Maior.

The K. caused a new coine of nobles to be made, which were of lesse value then the old by 4.d. in a noble. King *Henry* founded the Colledge of Fodringhey in Northamptonshire.

1412 Fodringhay An,reg,14.

Ralph Leuenhinde, } *Shriues.*
William Seuenoke, }

William Waldren Mercer Maior.

After the fortunate chances happened to K. *Henry*, being deliuered of all ciuill diuision, he was taken with sickenesse, & yelded to God his spirit the 20. of March, *Anno* 1412. when he had raigned 13. yeares, 6. moneths, and odde daies: he was buried at Canterbury.

Henry

An, reg, 1

HEnry the fifth began his raigne the 20. of March, in the yeare 1412. This Prince exceeded the meane stature of men: he was beautious of visage, his neck long, body slender, and leane, and his bones small: neuertheles he was of maruellous great strength, and passing swift in running.

1413
Sir Iohn Old-castle.

Sir *Iohn Old Castle*, for diuers points touching the Sacrament, before the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of London, Winchester, and other, was conuict and committed to the Tower of London, out of the which he brake.

Iohn Stotton, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Michael, }
William Cromer Draper Maior.

1414
An, reg, 2

Certaine adherents of Sir *Iohn Olde Castle*, assembled them in Thickets field neare vnto the citie of London: but the King being warned, took the field afore them, and so tok of them such numbers that all the prisoners about London were killed, diuers of them were after executed, *Iohn Beuanset* Esquire, with 9. of his men slew *Iohn Tibby* Clarke, Chancellour to the Quéne, for the which déed the said Esquier, and foure of his men fled to S. *Anns* Church within Aldersgate, and after bare swore the land.

Men forsweare the land.

Iohn Michael, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Allin, }
Thomas Fawconer Mercer Maior.

This *Thomas Fawconer* caused to breake the wall of

of London neare vnto Colman ſtreet, and there to make a gate vpon the more ſide, where was none before: He alſo cauſed the ditch to be cleanſed. Mooregate firſt builded

The King rode to Southhampton, where was diſcouered a great conſpiracy againſt him by *Richard* Earle of Cambridge, ſir *Thomas Gray*, and *Henry Scrope*, with other, who were executed at Southhampton. An. reg. 3 1415 Conſpiracy

The King entred the ſea with 1000. ſaile, and the third night after arriued in Normandy. He laid ſiege to Hartflew, which was yelded to him. Hee fought the battell at Agincourt, where hee had a marueilous victory. K. Henry ſailed into Normandy Battell of Agincourt.

About this time *Philip* the French King began to ſet a cuſtome or impoſt vpon Salt, which was neuer before. The firſt impoſt vpon ſalt in France.

William Cambridge, } *Shriues.*
Allen Euerard, }
Nicholas Wotton Draper Maior.

K. *Henry* arriued at Douer. The Maior of London with the Aldermen and crafts, riding in red, with hoods red and white, met with the King on blacke. K. Henry returned. An. reg. 4. 1416

Richard Whittington, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Couentry, }
Henry Barton Skinner Maior.

This yeare it was decreed by a court of common counſaile, that a lantherne & candle light ſhould be hanged out at euery doore in the city in the winter. An. reg. 5. 1417

On Eaſter day at a Sermon in S. Dunſtons in the Eaſt of London, a great fray happened, where through many people were ſore wounded, & *Thomas Petwarden* Fiſhmonger, ſlaine out of hand. A fray in S. Dunſtons Church.

The beginners of the fray, which was the Lord *Strange*, & sir *Iohn Russel* knight, through the quarrell of their two wiues, were brought to the counter in the Poultry, & excõmunicated at P. Crosse.

King *Henry* sailed into Normandy, and tooke the Castle of Tonke, and shortly after got Caen, Beyonx, and many other Townes and Castles.

Henry Read, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Gedney, }
Richard Marlow, Ironmonger Maior.

An, reg, 6. 1418 Sir *Iohn Oldcastle* was sent vnto London by the Lord *Powes* out of Wales: which sir *Iohn* was conuict by Parliament drawne to S. *Giles* field, hanged, and consumed with fire.

The Parson of Wrotham in Norfolke, which had haunted New-Market-heath, and there robbed and spoiled many, was with his concubine brought to Newgate of London, where he died.

Iohn Brian. Ralph Barton. Brian deceased, Iohn Perneſſe ſucceeded. } *Shriues.*
William Seuenoke Grocer Maior.

W. Seuenoke. Almes houses and free schole at Seuenoke.

This *William Seuenoke* founded in the towne of Seuenocke in Kent, where hee had bene nourished, a free schole, and xii. almes houses.

An, reg, 7. 1419 Whittington colledg

King *Henry* besieged the Citty of Roan halfe a yeare and more, which was yelded to him.

Richard Whitingham, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Butler, }
Richard Whittington Mercer Maior.

An, reg, 8. 1420 This *Richard Whittington* builded the library in the Gray Friars Church in London: his Executors of his goods builded Whittington Colledge,

ledge, they repaired S. *Bartho'omews* Hospitall in Smithfield, they bare some charges to the paving and glazing of the Guildhall, and also of the Library there, they new builded the West gate of London, of old time called Newgate.

K. Henry made regent of France.

K. *Henry* was made Regent of France, & wedded Lady *Katherine* the Kings daughter of France at Troys in Champaine: the feast being finished, the King besieged and won many townes in France.

Iohn Butler, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Welles, }
William Cambrige Grocer Maior.

An. reg. 9. 1421

The King suppressed the French houses of religious Monks & Friars, and such like in England.

Religious houses suppressed.

A Subsidie was demaunded, but the Bishop of Winchester lent the King 20000. pound to stay the matter. The King sailed into France.

A charitable Bishop.

Richard Goslin, } *Shriues.*
William Weston, }
Robert Chichely Grocer Maior.

Robert Chichely his charity.

This *Robert Chichely* willed in his testament, that upon his mind day, a competent dinner should be ordained for 2420. poore men, housholders of the Citty, and 20. pound in money to distribute amongst them, which was to every man two pence

The King of Englands title levied in the Court of Chancery in Paris.

At this time such was the generall & capital command & sway of the King of England in France, (as her own Chronicles testifie) that in the Court of Chancery in Paris, all things were sealed with the seale of king *Henry* of England, and the great seale of England was there new made and used: wherein was the Armes of France & England: and as the King sate in his chaire of state, he held

two Scepters in his hands: that is to say, in his right hand was a scepter smoth & plaine, only the proportion of the French coine, commonly called a French crowne: & in his left hand he held a scepter full of curious arts, carued and wrought with the armes of England, as is vsed in the English mony, and on the top thereof a Crosse. Presently vpon this, the french were so vexed with the english gouernmēt that they practised al meanes to extirp the English, as well by praiers as otherwise, and neuer ceased vntill they had obtained their desire: Calice onely excepted, which was English many yeares after. *Henry* the Kings sonne was borne at Windsor on the 6. day of December.

All this & much more is very authentically recorded in the French Chronicles.

An. reg. 10 1422

K. *Henry* being at *Boys S. Vincent*, waxed sicke & died the last of August in the yeare 1422. when he had raigned 9. yeares, 5. moneths, & odde daies: hee founded two Monasteries vpon the Thames, the one of the Religion of the Carthusians, which he named Bethlem, the other of religious men & women of S. *Briget*, which he named Sion. Hee founded *Garter* principall King of Armes. He lieth buried at Westminster.

Shine and Sion.

Henry of Windsor.

An. reg. 1.

Henry the 6. being an infant of 8. moneths olde, began his raigne the last of August in the yeare 1422. the gouernance of the Realme was committed to the Duke of Glocester, and the guard of his person to the Duke of Exceter, & to the Duke of Bedford was giuen the the regiment of France.

William

William Eastfield, } *Shrines.*
Robert Tatarsall, }
William Walderne Mercer Maior.

The 21. of October died *Charles* King of France, by reason whereof the kingdome of France should come to King *Henry*, and the Nobles of France, (except a few that held with the Dolphine) deliuered the possession thereof to the Duke of Bedford, to the vse of King *Henry*. The French King died.

A subsidy was granted for three yeares, fiue nobles for euery sacke of woolle that should passe out of the land. 1423 Subsidy of woole.

This yeare the West gate of London, called Newgate, was new builded by the Executors of *Richard Whittington*, Newgate at London.

Nicholas Iames, } *Shrines.*
Thomas VVadford, }
VVilliam Cromer Draper Maior.

Iames the yong King of Scots, who was taken by the Englishmen in the 8. yeare of *Henry* the 4. and had remained in England prisoner till this time, was now deliuered, and maried in S. Mary Oueries in Southwarke to the Lady *Iane*, daughter the Earle of Somerset. An. reg. 2. K. of Scots released.

The battell at Vernoill in Perch, betweene the Duke of Bedford Regent of France, and the Arminakes, but the English party preuailed. 1424 Battell at Vernell. An. reg. 3.

Simon Seman, } *Shrines.*
Iohn Bywater, }
Iohn Michael Stockefishmonger Maior.

By a Parliament was granted to the King for 3. yeares to helpe him in his warres, a subsidie of 12. d. the pound of all Marchandise brought in

or carried out of the Realme, and 3. s. of euery tun of wine, which was called tonage or poundage but since it hath beene renewed at sundry Parliaments, and now called custome.

Strangers to be lodged with English hosts.

It was enacted that all the Marchant strangers should be lodged with English hosts, and within 40. dayes to make sale of all they brought, or else what remained to be forfeit to the King.

William Melsted, } *Shrines.*
John Brokle, }
John Coventry Mercer *Maior.*

An. reg. 4. Debate betweene the Duke of Gloucester, and the Bishop of Winchester.

The morrow after *Simon* & *Iudes* day the Maior caused a great watch to be kept with most part of the citizens in armor to stand by the duke of Gloucester against the Bishop of Winchester, who lay in Southwarke with a great power of Lancashire and Cheshire men: but the matter was appeased by the Archbishop of Canterbury.

The 28. of September was an earthquake, which continued the space of two houres.

Iohn Arnold, } *Shrines.*
Iohn Hicham, }
Iohn Rainwell Fishmonger *Maior.*

An. reg. 5 Wards discharged for fifteenes.

This *Iohn Rainwell* gaue certaine tenements to the citie of London, for the which the same citie is bounde to pay fifteene such fifteenes as shall be granted to the K. for Bowingate, Billingsgate, and Algate ward, &c.

This yeare the tower of the drawbridge of London, was begun by the same Maior.

1427 An. reg. 7.

Henry Frowicke, } *Shrines.*
Robert Otley, }
Iohn Gadney Draper *Maior.*

From the beginning of Aprill vnto Hallontide,

was so great abundance of raine, that not onely hay, but corns also was destroyed.

Thomas Duthouse, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Abbot, }
Henry Barton Skinner *Maior.*

The Duke of Norfolke passing through London bridge, his barge ouerwhelmed, so that 30. persons were drowned, and the Duke with other that escaped were drawne vp with ropes. Duke of Norfolke escaped.

A Britaine murthered a widow in white chappel parish without Algate of London, & bare away her goods, but being pursued, he tok succour of the Church of *S. George* in Southwark, from whence he was taken, & forswore the land. But as he happened to come by the place where hee had done the murder, ỹ women of the parish with stones, sheeps bones, and kennell dung, made an end of him. Murder quit with murder.

William Russo, } *Shrines.*
Ralph Holland, }
William Eastfield *Maior.*

Before the towne of Champaine was taken a woman armed, the Frenchmen called her *La Pucella de Dieu*, through whom the Dolphin trusted to haue conquered all France. 1430 La Pucelle de Dieu. An, reg, 9.

Walter Chartsey, } *Shriues.*
Robert Large, }
Nicholas Wotton Draper *Maior.*

Francis Sforce son to *Sforce* of Cutygnola, was by his father Viscount *Philip Maria*, adopted for his heire, & caused him to beare the serpent in his Scutchion, which was the ancient Armes of the said Viscount. And in the yeare 1430 died *Phillip Maria*, & the yeare following, ỹ foresaid *Francis* Francis Sforce made Duke of Milaine.

Sforce, by reason of his singular vertue & valour, was made Duke of Millaine: he was called *Sforce* because his father was so called, who was so surnamed for his valour & Noble acts of chivalry: for albeit at the first hee was but of meane and lowe place, yet by his owne merit he attained by degrees the highest place in Campe, making all men to obey & serue him by force, and was thereupon surnamed *Sforce*, which name hath descended vnto his heires euer since. This *Francis* had many victories against Pope *Eugenius*, and against the Florentines, Venetians, and Mylaneseys: he had almost extirped the Gwelphes, and Ghibelines: he was feared and honoured of all Italy: he made peace with Venice & other cities: he reedified the great Castle of Millaine, and builded a faire hospitall within the Citie, and gaue thereunto large reuenewes onely for the vse of the poore, hee was at great charges in building the Church of Saint *Ambrose*: he raigned 16. yeares, his sonne *Galeaso Maria* succeeded him, who banished his owne mother, and abounded in all vices: he was slain in S. Stephens Church, hauing raigned 9. yeares, he left behind him 4. children. Read the Supplement of Chronicles.

1431 A commotion at Abington. An. reg. 10.

At Abington began an insurrection of certaine lewde persons which intended to haue wrought much mischiefe: but the chiefe authour being Baliffe of the towne, named *William Mundenile*, a Weauer with others, were put to death.

John Adorley, } Shrines.
Stephen Browne, }
John Wels Grocer *Maier*.

This

This *Iohn Welles* caused the Conduit called the Standard in Cheape to be new builded.

This yeare 1431. King *Henry* of England being but 12. yeares of age, was triumphantly crowned King of France in our Lady Church in Paris, in the presence of the English and French Clergie and Nobilitie: and was with great honour generally receiued as King. The Frenchmen euer after called him little *Harry*, as appeareth by their Chronicles to this day. The King of England crowned in Paris.

King *Henry* after he was crowned at Paris in France, shortly after returned into England, and came to London, where hee was royally receiued of all the Crafts men riding in gownes of white, and red hoods imbrodered richly. 1432 An. reg. 11.

Iohn Olney, *Iohn Paddesley*, } *Shrines.*

Iohn Perney Fishmonger Maior.

Foure Souldiers of Calice beheaded, and an hundred and ten banished, and before that time was banished an hundred and twenty. 1433 An. reg. 12.

Thomas Chalton, *Iohn King*, } *Shrines.*

Iohn Brokeley Draper Maior.

The Earle of Huntington was sent with a company of Souldiers into France, where hee atchieued many enterprises.

Thomas Barnewell, *Simon Eyre* } *Shrines.*

Roger Otely Groser Maior.

The Thames was frozen, that the Marchandise which came to the Thames mouth, was carried to London by land. 1432 An. reg. 13. Great frost

Thomas

Thomas Catworth, } *shriues.*
Robert Clopton, }
Henry Frowicke *Maior.*

An, reg. 14. *Charles* of France recouered the citty of Paris, the towne of Hartflew, and S. Denis.

Thomas Morsted, } Shriues.
William Gregory, }
Iohn Michael Fishmonger *Maior.*

An, reg, 15. Part of London bridge fell. The gate on London bridge, with the tower by it next to Southwarke fell downe, & the 2. further arches of the saide bridge, and no man perished.

1437 An Alderman of London Warden of Norwich. King *Henry* put downe the Maior of Norwich, sent the Aldermen some to Lyn, some to Canterbury, tooke their Franchises into his hand, and appointed *Iohn Wels* sometime Maior of London to be Warden of Norwich.

An, reg, 16. All the Lions in the Tower of London died.

William Hales, } Shriues.
William Chapman, }
VVilliam Eastfield Mercer *Maior.*

1438 An, reg, 17 This *VVilliam Eastfield* builded the water conduit in Flétstréte.

Owen Theodor lowly hurting his keeper, brake out of Newgate, but was again taken afterward. This *Owen* (as was saide) had priuily married Queene *Katherne*, late wife to *Henry* the fifth, and had foure children by her.

Hugh Diker, } *shriues.*
Nicholas Yoo, }
Stephen Browne Grocer *Maior.*

Great wind. Three men slaine. A great winde in London almost blewe downe one side of the stréte called the old Change. A stack of wood fell downe at Bainards Castle, & killed

killed 3. men. By the fall of a staire at Bedford, where the shire day was kept 18. persons were slain. Many strumpets were set on the pillory and banished the city, except they wore their lay hoods

Eighteene men slaine.

1439

An. reg. 18

Strumpets weare lay hoods.

Philip Malpas, } Shrieues.
Roger Marshall, }
Robert large Mercer Maior.

It was ordained that all Marchant strangers should go to host with Englishmen, & make sale of their Marchandises, and buy againe what they would within the space of 6. moneths, giuing their host for euery 20. s. worth 2. d. except the Easterlings. Also that euery householder that was an aliant should pay to the King vbi. pence the yeare, and euery seruant aliant vi. pence.

Parliament at Reading

Orders for strangers.

Sir *Rich Vich,* Vicar of Hermetsworth in Essex, was burnt on Tower-hill the 17 of June.

1440

The 18. of July the posterne of London by Eastsmithfield, against the Tower of London, sanke by night. *Iohn Sutton,* } Shrieues.
William Wettinhall, }
Iohn Paddesley Goldsmith Maior.

The postern of London sanke.

An. reg. 19

A combate was fought at Tote hill betweene two theeues, the appealer had the field of the defendant *Roger Bolingbrooke* with *Thomas Southwell,* were taken as conspirators of the kings death, for it was said, that the same *Roger* should labour to consume the kings person by way of necromancy.

1441

A combate betweene 2 theeues.

Roger Bolingbrooke for necromancy.

Elianor Cobham Dutchesse of Glocester was cited to appeare before *Henry Chichely* Archbishop of Canterbury, to answer certaine matters of necromancy, witchcraft, sorcery, heresie, and treason, whereto (when she appeared) the forsaid *Roger* was brought

Elianor Cobham apprehended.

brought forth to witnes against her, and said, that she was the cause, & first stirred him to labour in that art. Then she was committed to the ward of Sir *Iohn Steward* Knight. Then was taken also *Margerie Gurdmain*, a witch of Ely, whose sorcery and witchcraft the said *Elianor* had long time vsed, wherefore the same witch was burnt in Smithfield.

An. reg. 29. A Witch burnt.

William Combis, } *Shrines.*
Richard Rich, }
Robert Clopton Draper Maior.

Elianor Cobham did penance

The ninth of November, dame *Elianor* appeared before the Arch-bishop and others, and receiued penance, which she performed. On the xii. of November she came from the temple bridge, with a taper of wax of two pound in her hand through Fléetstréete to Paules, where she offered her taper at the Altar. On the wednesday next she went through Bridge-stréete, Grace-Church stréete to Leaden-hall, and so to Christ-Church by Algate. On friday she went through Cheape to S. Nicholas in Cornehill, in forme aforesaid.

Roger Bolinbrooke executed.

The 18. of November, *Roger Bolinbrooke* was araigned, drawne from the Tower to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered.

Thomas Beaumont, } *Shrines.*
Richard Norden, }
Iohn Athile Ironmonger *Maior.*

An. reg. 21. 1443 Citizens of Norwich against the Prior.

The Citizens of Norwich rose against the Prior of Christs Church within the same City, & would haue fiered the Priory: they kept the Towne by strength against the Duke of Norffolke, & all his power, wherefore the King sent thither the chiefe

An. reg. 22. Iudge Iohn Fortescue, with the Earles of Stafford

ford and of Huntington, who inuited many Citti-
zens, and the Prior also.

Nicholas Wyfford, } Shriues.
Iohn Norman, }
Thomas Catworth Grocer Maior.

King *Henry* sent into France Embassadours, 1444
W. de la poole Marques of Suffolke. *Adam Molens*, An, reg, 23
Robert Roes and others to treate of a marriage be-
twéene King *Henry*, & *Margaret* the kings daugh-
ter of *Cicill*, and was concluded.

Stephen Foster, } shriues.
Hugh Wich, }
Henry Frowicke Mercer Maior.

On Candlemas eue in diuers places of Eng-
land, was heard terrible thunders with lightning,
wherby the Church of Baldeoke in Hartfordshire
the Church of Walden in Esser, & diuers others
were sore shaken. And the steeple of S. Pauls in Pauls Stee-
London, about 3. of the clock in the afternone was ple fired.
set on fire in the midst of the shaft, but by the labor 1445
of well disposed people, the same was quenched. Queene
Lady *Margaret* landing at Portchester, went Margaret.
from thence by water to Hampton, from thence to An, reg, 24.
the Abbey of Tich-field, and was there wedded to
King *Henry*: she was receiued at the Black-heath
by the Citizens of London, riding on horsebacke,
in blew gownes and red hoods.

Iohn *Derby*, } *Shriues.*
Godfrey Filding, }
Simon Eyre Draper Maior.

This *Simon Eyre* builded the leaden Hall in Leaden hall
London, to be a storehouse for graine & sewell (for in London
powre of the Cittie) and also a beautifull Chappell builded.
in

1436 in the East end of the same.

An,reg,25. *Robert Horne,* } *Shriues.*
Godfrey Boleine, }
John Olney Mercer Maior.

The Duke of Gloucester arested. In a Parliament at Bury in Suffolke, *Humphrey* Duke of Gloucester was arested, where soone after he died: he was buried at S. Albones.

1447

An,reg, 26. *William Abraham,* } *Shriues.*
Thomas Scot, }
Iohn Gedney Draper Maior.

George Scanderbag alias Castriot. This yeare 1447. *George Castriot*, whom the Turkes in scorne called *Scanderbeg*, by fine policy, & warlike prowesse recouered from *Amurath* his kingdomes left by his father, viz. the kingdoms of Epyrus and Albania, anntiently called Macedon: he won by force also from the Turkes, many prouinces, cities, and strong holds.

2448 An English Knight named sir *Francis de Arge-*

An,reg,27. *mis* tooke a towne of Normandy named Fogiers, against the truce: and this was the occasion that after the Frenchmen gate all Normandy.

William Cantlow } *Shriues.*
William Marow, }
Stephen Browne Grocer Maior.

Roan was yelded to the French King.

William Hulin, }
Thomas Canings, }
Thomas Chalton Mercer Maior.

Bishop of Chichester murdered. Blewbeard hanged. *Adam Molins* Bishop of Chichester keeper of the kings priuy seale, was by shipmen slaine at Portsmouth. *Blewbeard* a Fuller, taken beside Canterbury, for raising a rebellion was hanged and

1450 quartered.

The

The Duke of Suffolke was banished the land, who sailing toward France, was met on the sea by a ship of war, & beheaded: his corps was cast vp at Douer. The commons of Kent in great numbers assembled on blacke Heath, hauing to their Captaine *Iacke Cade*, against whom the King sent a great army, but by the said captaine and rebels, they were discomfited, & sir *Humphrey Stafford*, & *William* his brother, with many other slaine. After this victory the rebell came to London, entred the city, & strake his sword vpon London Stone, saying: Now is *Mortimer* Lord of this city. Vpon the 3. of July hee caused the Lord *Say* to be arrained, and at the standard in Cheape smot off his head: he also beheaded Sir *Iames Cromer* at the miles end: After this succéeded open robbery within the city. But the Maior & others sent to the Lord *Scales*, képer of the Tower, who promised his aide with shoting of Ordinance, & *Matthew Gough* was appointed to assist the Maior: so that the captaines of the Citie toke vpon them in the night to kéepe the bridge, where betweene them and the rebels was a fiery encounter. In conclusion the rebels got the draw-bridge, and drowned & spoiled many. This conflict endured till 9. of the clocke in the morning, in doubtfull chance: so that both parties agréed to desist from fight till the next day, vpon condition, that neither Londoner should passe into Southwarke, nor the kentishmen into London. Then the Archbishop of Canterbury & other passed to southwarke, where they shewed a generall pardon for offenders: whereupon the multitude retired home. The captaine fled through ỹ wild of Susser, and

Duke of Suffolke murthered, Iack Cade rebelled.

Iacke Cade slaine.

and there was slaine. After this the King rode in to Kent, where many were drawn and quartered.

Bishop of Salisbury murdered.

The 29. of June, *William* Bishop of Salisbury, was by his owne Tenants shamefully murdered.

Iohn Middleton, } *Shriues.*
William Deere, }
Nicholas Wyfford Grocer Maior.

1451 Souldiars made a fray against the Maior of London the same day that hee tooke his charge at Westminster at night, comming from S. *Thomas* of Acres.

Matthew Phillip, } *Shriues.*
Christopher Warton, }
William Gregory Skinner Maior.

An. reg. 30. 1452 A commotion began by *Richard* Duke of Yorke and others, which was appeased for a time.

Richard Lee, } *Shriues.*
Ralph Alley, }
Godfrey Felding Mercer Maior.

An. reg. 31. States creared.

King *Henry* made his two brethren on the mothers side, *Edmond*, Earle of Richmond, and *Iasper* Earle of Pembroke.

1453 An. reg. 32 The 12. of October, the Quéene was deliuered of a Prince named *Edward*.

Iohn Waldren, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Cooke, }
Iohn Norman Draper Maior.

The Maior of London first rowed to Westminster.

Before this time, the Maior, Aldermen, & commons were wont to ride to Westminster, when the Maior should take his charge, but this Maior was rowed thither by water.

1454 A great fire next without Ludgate, in a Cordwainers house, which Cordwainer, his wife, and

man and a maide, were all burnt.

Iohn Field, } *Shriues.*
William Taylor, }

Stephen Foster Fishmonger Maior.

This *Stephen Foster* and Dame *Agnes* his wife builded the southeast quadrant adioyning to Ludgate of the citty of London, & also conueied thereunto sweet water, sufficient for the ease of the prisoners, he also gaue forty pounds to the preachers at Pauls Crosse and Spittle. An, reg, 33

K. *Henry* came to S. Albons accompanied with the Dukes of Buckingham & Somerset, ỳ Earles of Pembroke, Northũberland, Deuonshire, Stafford, Dorset & Wilshire, with other to the number of 2000. The King pight his banner in S. *Peters* street, & the Lord Clifford kept his barriers of the town, so that the Duke of Yorke with his power, might in no wise enter: but the Earle of Warwick gathering his men together, brake in on the garden side in Holloway street, crying a Warwicke, & the duke of Yorke brake vp the barriers, & fought a fierce & cruell battell, in which was slaine on the Kings side, the Duke of Somerset, the Earle of Northumberland, the Lord Clifford, and many other. This done, the Duke of Yorke, the Earles of Warwicke and Salisbury, brought the King to London, where by Parliament, the Duke was made protector of the realm, the Earle of Salisbury Chancelor, & the Earle of Warwicke captaine of Calice. 1455 first battell in S. Albons An, reg, 34

Iohn young, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Oldgraue, }

William Marrow Grocer Maior. 1456

The Duke of Yorke was discharged of the Pro- An, reg, 35

tectorship. A great ryot was committed in London against the Lumbards and Italians.

Iohn Steward, } *Shriues.*
Ralph Verney, }
Thomas Cancings Grocer, *Maior.*

1457 At Erith were taken 4 great fishes, whereof two were whales. Frenchmen landing at Sandwich, wasted the towne, & slew the inhabitants.

Monstrous fishes.

Sir *Thomas Percy*, Lord Egremount, & sir *Richard Percy* his brother being prisoners in Newgate, brake out by night, & went to the King, other prisoners toke the leads of the gate, & defended a long while against the Shriues, and all their officers.

Prisoners of Newgate brake out.

An. reg. 36.

William Edward, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Reyner, }
Godfrey Bolein Mercer, *Maior.*

A faigned agreement was made betweene the King and the Duke of Yorke.

1458 A fray in Fletstreet betweene men of the Court, and the inhabitants of ỳ same street, in which fray the Queenes Atturney was slaine: for this fact the K. committed the Gouernours of Furnuall, Clifford, and Barnards Inne to prison, and *William Taylour* Alderman of that ward, with many other were sent to Windsor Castle.

the Queens Atturney slaine.

An. reg. 37.

Ralph Iosselin, } *Shriues.*
Richard Medtham, }
Thomas Scot Draper, *Maior.*

1459 The Science of Printing was found in Germany at Magunce. *William Caxton* of London, Mercer, brought it into England about the yeare 1471. and first practised the same in the Abbey of S. *Peters* at Westminster.

Printing first inuented.

The

The Duke of Yorke, the Earles of Salisbury and Warwicke, with a great hoast met the K. and other Lords vpon Blorheath, where because *Andrew Trolapa* Captaine of Calice, the night before the battell should haue bene fought, fled with the best souldiers to the King, the Duke of Yorke, the Earles of March, Salisbury, & Warwicke also fled without battell. Blorheath field An, reg, 38

Iohn Plummer, *Iohn Stocker*, } *Shriues.*
William Hulin Fishmonger, *Maior.*

The three Earles with a puissant armie met king *Henry* at Northampton, & gaue him a strong battell. In the end whereof the Kings hoast was dispersed, chased & slaine, & the King taken in the field. The Duke of Yorke made such claime to the Crowne, that by consent of a Parliament, he was proclaimed heire apparant. 1460 Battell at Northampton. Duke of Yorke claimed the Crowne.

Richard Fleming, *Iohn Lambard*, } *shriues.*
Richard Lee Grocer, *Maior.*

Quéene *Margaret* hauing gathered a company of Northren men neare to Wakefield, slewe *Richard* Duke of Yorke with his sonne *Edmond*. An, reg. 39

On Shrouetuesday the Quéene with her retinue neare S. Albones, discomfited the Earle of Warwicke, and the Duke of Norfolke, and deliuered King *Henry* her husband. In this battell were slaine 1926. persons. The Duke of Yorke slaine. The second battell in S. Albons.

Edward Earle of March had a great battell against the Earles of Pembroke and Wilshire at Mortimers crosse, where hee put them to flight, and slew many of their people. Battell at Mortimers crosse.

The Earle of warwick fled from the King. The King & Queene fled to Yorke.

The Earle of Warwicke fled from S. Albons to the Earle of March, & almost all the people of the South countries fell to him. King *Henry* with the Queene, withdrew them towards Yorke.

Edward Earle of March came to London with a mighty power of warre men, and accompanied with the Earle of Warwicke the 26. day of February, where he was ioyfully receiued. But many wealthy Cittizens not liking of these doings conueied themselues out of the City, amongst the which were *Philip Malpas* Alderman, *Thomas Vaughan* Esquire, *William Atclife* with many other, who fearing the Queenes comming to London, shipped towards Antwerpe: but by the way were taken by a French ship, and at length deliuered for great ransome: it cost *Philip Malpas* 4000. pound. *Edward* being elected, was proclaimed by the name of *Edward* the fourth, on the 4. of March, and King *Henry* lost his Kingdome when he had raigned 38. yeares, 6. moneths, and odde dayes.

Edward Earle of March proclaimed King.

Edward Earle of March.

An. reg. 1.

Edward Earle of March, began his raigne the 4. of March, by the name of *Edward* the 4. in the yeare 1460.

Walter Walker beheaded.

The 12. of March *Walter Walker*, a Grocer that dwelt in Cheape, for words spoken touching K. *Edward* was beheaded.

The 13. of March *Edward* toke his iourney toward the North, where betweene Shireburne and

Tod-

Tedcastle, all the North part met him, & on palme Sunday the 29. of March, fought a great battell, in which were slaine *Henry Percie* Earle of Northumberland, *Iohn* Lord *Clifford*, *Iohn* Lord *Néuill*, *Leo* Lord *Welles*, and many other of both parts, to the number of 357. and 11. persons: but King *Edward* got the field. The Duke of Exceter, the Duke of Somerset the Lord of *Ros*, the Lord *Hungerford* and many other fled to North to K. *Henry*, and then they, with the King, Quéene and Prince, fled to Barwicke, and so to Edenbrough. Battell on Palme Sunday. K. Henry fled into Scotland.

George Ireland, } *Shrines.*
Iohn Locke, }
Hugh Wich Mercer *Maior.*

Faweonbridge Earle of Kent, was appointed to kepe the Seas with others, to the number of 10000. which landed in Britaine, & won the town of Conquet, with the Isle of Keth, &c. 1462 Conquet wonne.

William Hamton } *Shrines.*
Bartholmew Iames, }
Thomas Cooke Draper, *Knight of the Bath.* *Maior.*

Quéene *Margaret* landed in the North, where hauing but small succour, was faine to take the sea againe, and by tempest of weather was driuen to Barwicke, where she landed, but lost her ships and goods. An. reg. 3 1463

Robert Basset, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Muschampe, }
Matthew Philip Goldsmith, *Knight of the Bathe*, *Maior.*

K. *Henries* power being at Yerham, the Lord *Mountacute* with a power enclosed them round about: there were taken & slaine many Lords that were An. reg. 4. 1464 Battell at Exham.

were with King *Henry*, but he himselfe was fled into Lancashire.

K. Edward married, King *Edward* tooke to wife *Elizabeth* daughter to *Iaquite* Dutchess of Bedford, late wife to Sir *Iohn Gray*.

Coine enhaunced. The King changed the coine both gold and siluer, & ordained that the new groat wayed scantly 3. d. and that the noble of 6. s. 8. d. should goe for 8. s. 4. d. &c.

Pestilence, Seriants feast, A great pestilence, and the Thames ouer frozen. In Michaelmas Tearme were made Serieants at Law, which held their feast in the Bishop of Elies place in Oldburne, to the which feast, the Maior of London with the Aldermen being bidden, repaired, but when the Maior looked to be set to keep the state in the hall, the Lord *Gray* of Ruthin, then Treasurer of England was there placed, whereupon the Maior, Aldermen, and Commons departed home, and the Maior made all the Aldermen dine with him.

Iohn Tate, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Stone, }
Ralph Iosseline Draper, Knight of the Bathe *Maior.*

New coine. A new coine was made, a Rose-noble at 10. s. the halfe noble at 5. s. and the farthing 2. s. 6. d. an angelet 6. s. 8. d.

An. reg. 5 1465

K. Henry the 6. taken King *Henry* was taken beside the Abbey of Hally in Yorkeshire, from thence brought to Clifton, and there arested by the Earle of Warwick, Doctor *Manning* Deane of Windsor, Doctor *Bedle*, and young *Elerton* being in his company, were brought to the Tower of London. A licence was granted

granted to conuey certaine Cotel wold sheepe into *Spaine*, which haue since greatly multiplied there.

Sir Henry Wauer, } *Shriues.*
William Constantine, }
Ralph Verney Mercer, *Maior.*

Queene *Elizabeth* was deliuered of a daughter named *Elizabeth*. An, reg, 7.

Iohn Browne, *Henry Brice*, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Stockton, }
Sir Iohn Young Grocer, *Maior.*

Many men were arested, and treason surmised against them, many of them were put to death, & other escaped for great sums of money. Amongst the which sir *Thomas Cooke*, sir *Iohn Plomar*, *Humphery Haward*, and other Aldermen of London brought and charged with treason, and quit, notwithstanding losse of their goods to the King, the value of 40000. markes or more.

Anthony Wodvile, Lord *Scales* Iusted in Smithfield with the bastard Burgony, & had the victory.

Thomas Stalkbroke, } *Shriues.*
Humphrey Hayford, }
Thomas Olgrane Skinner *Maior.*

Sir *Thomas Cooke* Alderman of London, could not bee deliuered vntill hee had paied 8000. pound. An, reg, 8. 1468

Simon Smith, } *Shriues.*
William Hariot, }
William Taylor *Maior.*

This *William Taylor* gaue the Citty of London certain tenements, for the which the city is bound to pay for euer, at euery Fifteene granted to the King, for all such as shall dwell in Cord-wainers Cordwainer streete discharged of fifteenes. An, reg, 9. 1469

ſtreete ward, ſealed at 12.d. a peece, or vnder.

The Earle of Warwicke adioyning himſelfe with the Duke of Clarence, the Kings brother, ſtirred the Northen men, that they diuers times rebelled, and turned the King and realme to great trouble, but in the end the rebels were ſuppreſſed in a battell at Banbury.

Richard Gardiner, } *Shriues.*
Robert Drope, }
Richard Lee Grocer *Maior.*

George Duke of Clarence, *Iaſper* Earle of Pembroke, *Richard* Earle of Warwicke, and the Earle of Oxford, arriued at Plimouth, and another ſort at Dartmouth, which all toke their voyage toward Exceter, and then Northward.

An. reg. 10 1470

K. Edward fled.

King *Edward* fled from his hoaſt beſide Nottingham, and the third of October hee toke shipping at Lin, & ſailed into Flanders. The 6. of October the Duke of Clarence, the Earle of Warwicke, the Archbiſhop of Yorke, the Lord of S. *Iohns*, with others, entred the Tower of London, and King *Henry* being there priſoner, they elected him to be their lawfull King, and forthwith rode with him through London to the Biſhops palace, where he reſted til the 14. of October, on which day he went a Proceſſion, crowned in Pauls Church.

K. Henry reſtored.

Iohn Crosby, } *ſhriues.*
Iohn Ward, }
Sir Iohn Stocton Mercer *Maior.*

Sir Iohn Crosby.

Sir *Iohn Crosby* late Shriue, builded Crosby place in London, hee gaue 300. Markes to the repairing his Parriſh Church of S. Helen, to poore householders 30. pound, to the repairing of London

don wall, and the Tower on London bridge, &c. A Parliament at Westminster, from thence proceded to Pauls, wherein King *Edward* was disherited and all his children, and thereupon proclaimed Usurper of the Crowne, and his Brother the Duke of Glocester traitors, and both attainted, during this Parliament. Parliament at Paules.

Sir *Thomas Cooke* then being one of the Knights of the Shire for London, being an excellent well spoken man, and of a profound wit, shewed the great wrongs and losses he had sustained for his fealtie to King *Henry*, and required restitution of 12000. Markes that hée had lost by force of the saide wrongs, and also he casting no perils, executed the vtmost of his wrongs against such as hée knewe baze any fauour to King *Edward*, of which he repented full sore afterward, and was faine to flie the land.

King *Edward* landed at Rauenspurt with a small company of Souldiers, but by meanes of his brother the Duke of Clarence, who now returned to his part, he came to London, entred the Citty the 10. of Aprill, and toke King *Henry*, and then went against the Earle of Warwicke, whom hee vanquished and slew, with his brother *Marques Montacute* neare to Barnet, on Easter day. King *Edward* toke his iourney Westward, where besides Tewkesbury, hee ouerthrew Quéene *Margaret*, and toke her prisoner, with Prince *Edward* her sonne. An. reg. 11. 1471 Barnetfield Battell at Tewksbury

Thomas the bastard of *Fauconbridge* with a riotous company of shipmen and others of Esser and Kent, came to London, where being denied passage Thomas the bastard Knight.

Suburbs of Algate and Bishops fired.

sage through the Citty, he fired the gates, wanne the Bulwarkes at Algate, and entred the city, but the Citizens slewe such as entred, causing the other to flie, pursued them as farre as Blackewall, slaying many.

King Henry the sixth Murthered.

King *Henry* was murthered in the Tower of London, and after buried at Chertsey, since removed to Windsor.

King *Edward* rode toward Kent, where he caused inquiry to be made of the foresaid riotous persons, hanged the rich by the purse, and the other by the neckes. The Maior of Canterbury, with others, were beheaded there.

Thomas the bastard of *Fauconbridge* was taken at Southampton, and beheaded.

Iohn Allein, } *Shrines.*
Iohn Shelley, }

An. reg. 12. 1472 *William Edward Grocer, Maior.*

The Earle of Oxford & his Lady

The Earle of Oxford was sent prisoner to Guines, where hee remained so long as the King raigned. In all which time the Lady his wife might neuer come to him, or had any thing, but what the people of charitie would giue her, or what she gate with her needle.

Iohn Browne, } *Shrines.*
Thomas Bledlow, }

An. reg. 13. 1473 *Sir William Hampton Fishmonger Maior.*

Strumpets punished.

This Maior punished many strumpets, caused them to ride with gray hoods, & banished them the city. He also caused stocks to be set in euery ward.

William Stocker, } *Shrines.*
Robert Billisdon, }
Sir Iohn Tate Mercer, Maior.

The

The Duke of Exceter was found dead in the sea betweene Douer and Calice. An, reg, 14. 1474

John Goose was burnt on the Tower hill.

Edmond Shaw, } *Shrines*
Thomas Hill, }

Robert Drope Draper, *Maior*.

This *Robert Drope*, builded the East end of the conduit vpon Cornhill. An, reg, 15. 1475

King *Edward* sailed into France with a great army to aide the Duke of Burgony, but by suit of the French King, a peace was concluded.

Hugh Brice, } *Shriues*.
Robert Colwich, }

Robert Basset Salter, *Maior*.

This Maior did sharpe correction vpon Bakers for making light bread, he caused diuers of them to be put on the pillory. Also one *Agnes Daintie* for selling of mingled butter. An, reg, 16 Agnes Daintie set on the pillory.

Richard Rawson, } *Shriues*.
Willam Horne, }

Ralph Iosselin Draper, *Maior*.

By the diligence of this Maior, the wall about London was newly repaired betwixt Creplegate and Aldgate. London wall repaired.

King *Edward* in his progresse hunted in *Thomas Burdets* Parke at a Bucke, and slewe many Déere, amongst the which one was a white Bucke. *Thomas Burdet*, when hee vnderstood thereof, wished the Buckes head in his belly that wound the King to kill it. *Burdet* was apprehended, accused of treason, condemned, drawne from the tower of London to Tiburne, and there beheaded. An, reg, 17 1477 T. Burdet beheaded.

Henry

Henry Collet. } *Shriues.*
Iohn Stokes, }
Hnmphrey Hayford Goldſmith Maior.

An.reg.18. 1478 *George* Duke of Clarence *Edwards* brother, in the Tower of London made his end in a But of Malmeſey.

Robert Harding, } *ſhriues.*
Robert Byfield, }
Richard Gardiner Mercer Maior.

An.reg.19. 1479 A great dearth, and alſo a great death was in London, and diuers other parts of this Realme.

Thomas Ilam, } *ſhriues.*
Iohn Ward, }
Sir Bartholomew Iames Draper Maior.

Great Conduit. This *Thomas Ilam* Shriue, newly builded the great Conduit in Cheape.

Theeues hanged and burnt. Theeues for robbing Saint Martins le grand in London, three were drawne to the Tower hill, and there hanged and burnt, other two were preſſed to death.

Thomas Daniel, } *Shriues.*
William Bacon, }
Iohn Browne Mercer. Maior.

An.reg.21. 1481 The Citizens of London lent the King 5000. Marks, which was repaired againe the next yeare following.

Robert Tate, W. Wilking, } *ſhriues.*
Richard Chawry, }
William Harriot Draper Maior.

An.reg.22. 1482 The Scots began to ſtirre, againſt whom the King ſent the Duke of Gloceſter, & others, which returned without any notable battell.

William

William White, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Matthew, }
Edmond Shawe Goldſmith Maior.

This *Edmond Shawe* newly builded Creplegate of London from the foundation, which gate in old time had beene a priſon, whereto the Citizens and others as were arreſted for debt, and like treſpaſſes were committed. An. reg. 23. Creplegate builded. 1483

King *Edward* making great proviſion for warre into France, ended his life at Weſtminſter, the 9. of Aprill, *Anno* 1483. when hee had raigned 22. yeares, one moneth, and odde daies, hee was buried at Windſor. He left iſſue, *Edward* the Prince, and *Richard* Duke of Yorke, and 5. daughters, *Elizabeth*, that after was Queene, *Cicely*, *Anne*, *Katherine*, and *Briget*. K. Edward deceaſed.

Edward the fifth.

Edward the 5. about the age of 13. yeares began his raigne the 9. of Aprill, in the yeare 1483. which Prince raigned ſmall ſpace, either in pleaſure or libertie: for his vnnaturall Vncle, *Richard* Duke of Gloceſter within 3. moneths deprined him not onely of his Crowne, but alſo of his life (as was ſaid.) This *Edward* raigned two moneths and ten dayes. An. reg. 2

Richard the Duke of Gloceſter.

Richard the 3. brother to *Edward* the 4. was proclaimed K. the 22. of June in the yeare 1483. hee put to death *Anthony Wodvile* Earle An. reg. 1 L. Riuers & others executed.

Earle *Riuers*, Lord *Richard Gray*, the Queenes brother, sir *Thomas Vaugham*, & sir *Richard Hawe* at Pomfret, and *William* Lord *Hastings* in the Tower of London, all in one day.

He was crowned at Westminster on the 7. day of July.

After this were taken for Rebels against the King, *Robert Rufe*, Sergeant of London, *William Daw* Pardoner, *Iohn Smith* Groome of King *Edwards* stirop, and *Stephen Ireland* wardroper in the Tower, with many other, who were charged that they had sent writings into Britaine to the Earle of Richmond, and of Pembroke, and also that they minded to haue stollen out of the Tower Prince *Edward* and his brother, for the which they were drawn from Westminster to the Tower-hill, and there all foure beheaded.

Thomas Norland, } *Shriues.*
William Martin, }
Robert Bylisdon, Haberdasher, *Maior.*

Duke of Buckingham conspired.

Grudge began betweene King *Richard* and the Duke of Buckingham, insomuch that the Duke conspired with diuers Noble men against him, intending to bring into the land *Henry* Earle of Richmond, as heire to the Crowne: for which conspiracy the Duke of Buckingham was beheaded at Sarisbury.

Fire at Leaden Hall.

The 30. of December, was a great fire at Leaden Hall in London, where through was burnt much housing, and all the stockes for gunnes and other prouision belonging to the Citty.

1484 An. reg. 2.

K. *Richard* began the high Tower at Westminster.

Richard

Richard Chester, T. Britaine, } *Shriues.*
Ralph Austry, }
Thomas Hill Grocer, William Stocker Draper, Iohn Ward Grocer, *Maiors.*

Three Shriues & 3. Maiors in one yeare.

This *Thomas Hill* builded the Conduite in Grace streete.

King *Richard* being lodged in the Citie of London at the Wardrop, sent for sundry Aldermen, and head commoners of the Citty, & instanced them to lend him certaine sums of money, vpon sufficient pledges, of the which persons he had granted of some 100. li. some 100. ma. some 40. li. or 50. mar. assigned a Chapplen named *Chaterton*, to deliuer the pledges, after the value of the sums borrowed, whereof was parcell, an helmet of King *Edwards*, with the garnishing of gold, stone, and pearle, certaine cups of gold, also garnished with stone and pearle, and the twelue Apostles of siluer and guilt, garnishing of his Chappell, &c. For the which kindnesse shewed vnto him by the Citizens, hee gaue vnto the Chamber of London a cup with a couer of gold, garnished with certaine Balaxes, Diamonds and Pearle, the which was valued at an hundred marke, but the money him thus borrowed, was neuer repaied by his heires, nor the pledges redéemed.

Colingborne Esquier, was drawne from Westminster to the Tower of London, and there on the Colingborne apprehended, hill headed and quartered.

Sir *Roger Clifford* Knight, and one *Fortescue* were drawn through London, and at Saint Martins le grand, Sir *Roger* would haue broke 1415 An. reg. 3

from

from the Shrines and taken Sanctuary, but the Shrines toke him againe: and had him to the Tower hill, where he was beheaded, and *Fortescue* had his pardon.

The Earle of Richmond arriued.

Henry Earle of Richmond, *Iasper* Earle of Pembroke, his vncle, the Earle of Oxford, and many other Knights and Esquires, with a small company of Frenchmen, landed at Milford haven on the 6. of August, whose comming when it was heard of in Wales, diuers Noble men with their retinue gathered to him in great number. And as he marching against King *Richard* at a village called Bosworth neare to Leicester, he met with his enemies the 22. of August, where betweene them was fought a sharpe battell, in conclusion whereof King *Richard* with diuers others were slaine and king *Henry* obtained a noble victory, and immediately the Lord *Stanley* crowned him King of England in the field, with the crowne which was taken of King *Richards* head. *Richard* was buried in the Gray Friars Church at Leicester, when he had held the crowne two yeares and two moneths.

Battell at Bosworth.

Henry Earle of Richmond.

HEnry the seuenth borne in Pembrooke castle, began his raigne the 22. of August, in the yeare 1485. Hee was a Prince of maruellous wisedome, policie, iustice, temperance, and grauitie, and notwithstanding many and great occasions of trouble and warre, hee kept his Realme in right good order, for the which he was greatly reuerenced of forraine Princes. An. reg. 1

On the 22. of August, was a great fire in Bredstreete of London, in the which fire was burnt the Parson of S. Mildreds, and one other man in the Parsonage there. Parson of S. Mildreds burnt.

The sweating sickneſſe began the 21. of September, and continued to the end of October. Of the which sickneſſe a wonderfull number died, and in London (besides other) died *Thomas Hill* Maior, in whose place was chosen *William Stocker*, who likewise deceased about 7. dayes after, In which space departed foure Aldermen. *T. Ilam*, R. *Rowson*, *T. Norland*, and *Iohn Stocker*, and then was chosen Maior, *Iohn Ward*, who continued till the feast of Simon and Iude. Sweating sickneſſe whereof died in London 2. Maiors and 4. Aldermen.

Iohn Tate, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Swan, }
Sir Hugh Brice Maior.

The 30. of October, King *Henry* was crowned at Westminster, he ordained a number of chosen archers to giue daily attendance on his person, whom he named Yeomen of the Guard. Coronatiō First Yeomen of the Guard.

Loue to the King. An. reg. 4.

King *Henry* sent vnto the Lord Maior of London, requiring him and his Citizens of a preſt of 6000. marks. Wherefore the Maior with his Brethren and Commons granted 2000. pound, which preſt was repaied againe the next yeare following.

Wheate & bay ſalt at a great price.

Wheate was ſold for 3. s. the buſhell, and bay ſalt at the like price.

The Croſſe in Cheape was new builded.

John Percivall, } *Shrines.*
Hugh Clopton, }
Henry Collet Mercer Maior.

Iohn Percivall being the Maiors Carver, was by *Hugh Brice* late Maior, choſen Shrine of London for the yeare following.

K. Henry married. 1487.

The King married *Elizabeth* the eldeſt daughter of *Edward* the fourth, by which meanes the two families of Yorke and Lancaſter were vnited.

Francis Lowel and *Humphrey Stafford* rebelled in the North: which commotion was quieted by the Duke of Bedford: there was ſlaine *Iohn* Earle of Lincolne, the Lord *Louell*, *Martine Swart*, and other there about foure thouſand. This battel was fought nigh to a village called Stoke.

Stoke field by Francis Louel. An. reg. 3

On the twenty one of September Quéene *Elizabeth* brought forth her firſt ſonne named *Arthur*.

Prince Arthur.

John Fenkill, } *Shrines.*
William Remington, }
William Horne Salter, *Maior.*

King *Henry* comming to London, made *W. Horne* Maior of London, and *John Percivall* Alderman,

knights, betwixt Romney and Ielden.

A presse for the King, in the Cittie of London of 4000. pound, and shortly after was another presse of 2000. pound, which were both repaied againe the nert yeare.

William Isaake, } *Shriues.*
Ralph Tinker, }
Robert Tate Mercer Maior.

A taske of the tenth peny of all mens goods and lands was granted to K. *Henry* to aide the Duke of Britaine against the French King, through which taske the commons of the North made an insurrection, and slew the Earle of Northumberland, wherefore *Iohn Achamber* their Captain, with other, were hanged at Yorke. 1489 Earle of Northumberland slaine. An. reg. 5.

William Capel, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Brooke, }
William White Draper Maior.

Roger Shawelocke a Taylor within Ludgate of London, being a man of great wealth, slew himselfe, for whose goods was great busines betweene the Kings Almner, and the Shriues of London. 1490 An. reg. 6.

H. Coote, T. Reuil, } *Shriues.*
Hugh Pemberton, }
Iohn Mathew Mercer Maior.

King *Henry* required a benevolence, which was granted towards his iourney into France. 1491

Henry the Kings second sonne, borne at Greenewich the 22. of June. Henry the Kings sonne borne. An. reg. 7.

The Conduit in Grace street was begun to be builded by the Executors of *Thomas Hill*, late Conduit. Grace street.

Dearth of corne.

Maior. Wheate was sold at London for twentie pence the bushell.

Thomas Wood, } Shriues.
William Browne, }
Hugh Clopton Mercer Maior.

This *Hugh Clopton* during his life a Batcheler, builded a stone bridge at Stratford vpon Auon.

Stone bridge at Stratford vpon Auon. 1492 An. reg. 8.

King *Henry* tooke his voyage into France with a great Army to aide the Britons against the French King.

William Purchase, } Shriues.
William Welbecke, }
William Martin Skinner Maior.

King *Henry* returned into England. Two Pardoners were set on the Pillory in Cornehill three market dayes, for forging of false pardons, and for that one of them had fained himselfe to be a Priest, he was sent to Newgate, where he died: the other was driuen out of London with shame enough.

1493 fray against the stilliard men.

A riot made vpon the Easterlings or Stilliard men by Mercers seruants, and others of the City of London, for the which many of them were sore punished.

Robert Fabian, } Shriues.
Iohn Winger, }
Sir Ralph Austrie Fishmonger Maior.

This *Ralph Austrie* roofed with timber, & couered with lead the Parish Church of S. Martin in the Vintry, and also glazed the same Church, &c.

K. Henry feasteth the Maior of London.

King *Henry* holding his roial feast at Christmas at Westminster, on the twelfth day feasted the Maior of London *Ralph Austry* and his brethren

the

the Aldermen & Commoners: after dinner he dubbed the Maior Knight, and caused him & his brethren to tary & behold the disguisings, & other disports in the night following, shewed in the great hall, hanged with arras, & staged all along on both sides, which disports being ended, the K. Quéene, and Ambassadors, and other States, being set at a Table of stone, 60. Knights & Esquires serued 60 dishes to the Kings messe, and as many to the Quéenes (neither fish nor flesh) & the Maior with 24. dishes to his messe of the same maner seruice, with sundry wines in most plenteous wise: Finally, the King and Quéene being conueied into the Pallace, the Maior with his company, in barges returned, and came to London by the breake of the next day.

Wheat was sold at London at 6.d. the bushell, bay salt for 3.d. halfe peny. Nantwich salt for fiue peince the bushell, white herring for 6.s. the barrell, red herring at 3.s. the cade, red sprats 6.d. the Cade, and Gascoine wine at 6.l. the tun. 1494 *An. reg.* 10 Salt and wheat at low price. Wine cheape.

Nicholas Alwine, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Warner, }
Richard Chaurie Salter Maior.

Sir *William Stanley* was beheaded on tower hill.

White herring being good, were sold for 3.s. 4. d. the barrell at London.

Perkin Warbecke arriued at Deale in Kent, where, when hee and his company, saw they could haue no comfort of the country, they withdrewe to their ships againe, but the Maior of Sandwich with certaine commons of the countrey, bickered 1495 Perkin Warbecke.

with the residue that were vpon the land, and take alive of them 169. persons, who were hanged in Kent, Essex, Suffex and Norfolke.

An. reg. 11. *Thomas Knesworth,* } *Shriues.*
Henry Somer, }
Sir Henry Collet Mercer Maior.

The 16. of November was holden the Seriants feast at the Bishops place of Ely in Holborne, where dined the King, Queene, and all the chiefe Lords of England.

1496 In Aprill was concluded an amitie and entercourse betweene this land and the countrey of Entercourse. An. reg. 12. Flanders, &c. The Scots entred England, and by the setting on of *Perkin Warbecke* did much harme.

John Shaw, } *Shriues.*
Richard Haddon, }
Sir Iohn Tate Mercer Maior.

Saint Anthonies in London. This *Iohn Tate* newly builded and enlarged S. *Anthonies* Church in London a College of a goodly foundation, with a free Schole, and certaine almes houses for poore men.

Sir Reignald Bray, with others of the Kings Counsell, declared to the Maior of London, that the K. desired to borrow of the Citizens 10000. li. The Maior desired respite till the 5. day following, at which time was assembled at the Guild-hall the common counsell, & thither came the forenamed sir *Reignald Bray* with other of the Kings Councel, at which day with great submission and prayer made vnto them to bee good meanes for the Citty vnto the Kings Grace, the commons lastly

A loane to the King.

granted

granted to lend vnto the King 4000. li. which of his Grace was well and thankfully accepted, and truly repaied.

By meanes of a Parliament that was graunted to the King, a commotion was made by the Commons of Cornewall, which vnder the leading of *Iames* Lord *Audley*, with *Michel* a Blacksmith, and other came to Blacke-heath, where the King met with them, discomfited and tooke their Captaines, there was slaine of the rebels about 300. and taken about 1500. 1497 Blackheath field.

The Lord *Audley* was beheaded on the Towerhill, the Blacksmith and *Flamocke* were hanged headed, and quartered at Tiborne.

The King sent an Army into Scotland vnder the Earle of Surrey, and the Lord *Neuell*, which made sharpe warre vpon the Scots. In Bedfordshire at the Towne of S. Needes, fell hailstones 18. inches about. *Perkin Warbecke* landed in Cornwall, went to *Bodman*, where being accompanied with three or foure thousand men, hee proclaimed himselfe King *Richard* the fourth, second sonne to *Edward* the fourth. From thence he went to Exceter and besieged it, which Cittie was valiantly defended by the inhabitants, but many of the rebels being slaine, they withdrew them to Taunton, from thence *Perkin* fled to Beawley, where he toke sanctuary, and was after taken and pardoned his life. Hailstones 18. inches. An. reg. 13. Perkin besieged Exceter.

Bartholmew Rede, } shriues.
Thomas Windought, }
William Purchas Mercer *Maior*.

Perkin brought to London.

Perkin Warbecke was conueied vpon horse backe through Cheap and Cornehill vnto the Tower of London, and from thence backe againe through Candlewick streete to Westminster with much wondring.

1498

All the Gardens in Moore field, which had continued time out of minde, were destroyed, and of them was made a plaine field for archers to shoote in.

Thomas Bradbury, } Shriues.
Stephen Ienings, }
Sir *Iohn Percivaile Tailor Maior.*

An, reg, 14. Faigned Earle of Warwicke.

A Shoomakers sonne was hanged at S. *Thomas Watrings* for naming himselfe to be *Edward* Earle of Warwick sonne to *George* Duke of Clarence, which *Edward* Earle of Warwicke, was then kept secret prisoner in the Tower of London.

1499

An, reg, 15 Wine, salt, and wheate cheape.

Gascoine Wine was sold at London for 40. s. the tunne.

A Quarter of wheate 4. s. and bay salt 4. d. the bushell.

Iames wilford, } Shrines.
Richard Brond, }
Nicholas Alwine Mercer Maior.

Perkin Warbeck and *Iohn a Water* were executed at Tiborne.

The Earle of warwick beheaded.

Edward Plantagenet Earle of Warwicke sonne to *George* Duke of Clarence, was beheaded at Tower hill. Shortly after *Blewet* & *Astwood* were hanged at Tiborne.

Iohn Hawes, } Shriues.
William Stede, }
William Remington Fishmonger, Maior.

The

The King builded new his Manour at Shéene, and named it Richmond. Hee also new builded Bainards Castle in London, and repaired Grén-wich. 1500 An. reg. 16.

Laurence Ailmer, } *Shriues.*
Henry Hede, }
Iohn Shaw Goldsmith *Maior.*

The Maior caused his brethren the Aldermen to ride from the Guild-hall vnto the water side, when hee went to Westminster to bee presented in the Exchequer. He kept his feast in Guild-hall, whereas before the Maiors feast had béene kept in the Maiors house, or in the Grocers or Tailors hall: He afterwards caused the Archhouse, and other houses of Office to be builded at the Guild-hall, where since the feasts haue ben vsually kept. This Maior euery afternoone held a Court, and called before him matters, & redressed them without expence of money: hee was a man of sharpe wit & bold spirit, by reason of the fauour he stood in with the King, Quéene, and other estates, insomuch that hee was sworne one of the Kings Counsell. An. reg. 17. Maiors feast in the Guilde hall.

The 14. of November Prince *Arthur* was married in S. *Pauls* Church at London to *Katherine* daughter to *Ferdinando* King of Spaine, which *Arthur* the 2. of April deceased at Ludlow, and was buried at Worcester. Prince Arthur married. 1502

The 25. of January at Pauls crosse was published the assurance of *Iames* King of Scots, and of the Lady *Margaret*, eldest daughter to King *Henry* of England, in reioycing whereof *Te Deum* was sung, bonefires made through the Citty, and Iames king of Scots & Margaret the Kings daughter of England assured.

and at 12. of the bonefires were set 12. hogsheads of Gascoine to be drunke of all men freely.

Dikes of London cleansed. An. reg. 18.

The dike called Turnmill broke, and all the course of Fleete dike, and other, were so scoured downe to the Thames, that boats and fish, as they had of olde time beene accustomed were rowed vp to Holborne bridge,

Henry Kebel, } *Shrines.*
Nicholas Ninns, }
Bartholmew Rede, Goldsmith Maior.

Kings chappell at west-minster.

The Chappell of our Lady at Westminster a Tauerne neare adioyning, were put downe, which place a most beautifull Chappell is built by King *Henry* the seuenth.

Queene Elizabeth died.

Elizabeth Queene of England died in childbed, and was buried at Westminster.

Kings of England brethren to the Marchant Tailors.

King *Henry* the seuenth being himselfe a brother of the Tailors, and linnen Armorers in London, as diuers of his predecessors Kings before him had beene: (to wit) *Richard* the third, *Edward* the fourth, *Henry* the sixth, *Henry* the fifth, *Henry* the fourth, and *Richard* the second. Also Dukes 11. Earles 28. and Lords 45. Hee now graced them by this great Charter the Title of Marchant Tailors, as a name of worship to endure for euer.

An. reg. 19.

The 8. of August, *Iames* the 4. King of Scots married *Margaret* the eldest daughter to Henry the 7. at Edenbrough.

Christopher Hawes, } *Shrines.*
Robert Wats, T. Granger, }
Sir William Capell, Draper, Maior.

The 21. of November at night, a perillous fire began vpon London bridge neare Saint *Magnus* Church, where 6. tenements were burnt. The 7. of Februry certaine houses more consumed with fire against S. Buttolphes Church in Thames street. The 29. of January began a Parliament at Westminster. *Edmond Dudley* was speaker for the Commons, wherein was granted to the King 4 lands, 6. d. in the pound, and of goods valued ten marks 6. d. and so vpwards, which in all rose to the quantitie of a Fifteene.

An aide to the King.

A new coine is ordained, that is to say, groat and halfe groat, which bare but halfe faces, & some greater of the value, 12. d. were coined.

1504
An. reg. 20.
A new coin

Robert *Acheley*, } *Shriues.*
William Browne, }
Iohn *Winger* Grocer *Maior.*

The prisoners of the Marshalsey in Southwark brake out, and many of them being shortly after taken, were put to execution, especially those that had laine for felony.

Prisoners brake out,
1505.
An. reg. 11.

Richard Shore, } *Shriues.*
Roger Grone, }
Thomas Knesworth Fishmonger Maior.

This *Thomas Knesworth* builded the Conduit at Bishopsgate, he gaue to the Fishmongers certaine tenements, for the which they bee bound to finde foure schollers at Oxford, & at Cambridge, euery of them 4. pound the yeare. Also to giue to twentie aged poore people of their Company to euery of them a winter garment for euer. Also to giue the prisoners of Ludgate and Newgate,

Conduit at Bishopsgate

euery

euery yeare 40.s.

King of Castile landed.

1506 An,reg,22.

Philip King of Castile, and his wife were ... therdriuen into England as they were passing ... ward Spaine, who were honourably receiued ... the Earle of Arundell.

William Copinger, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Iohnson, }

These Shriues being presented before the ... rons of the Exchequer, one *William Copi...* was admitted and sworne, but *Thomas Iohn...* was put backe, till they knew further of the K... pleasure. On the 10. of October, a commaun... ment was brought from the King to the L... Maior, that he should cause an election to be m... for a new Shriue, at which day came into t... Guild hall M. *Edmond Dudley*, the Kings Pr... dent, and there shewed the Kings letters that ... Commons should name for the Kings plea... *William Fitz William*, Marchant Taylor, and ... derman for the yeare ensuing, which with ... difficultie was granted. This *William fitz Wil...* for the Kings gracious fauour to bee Shriue ... yeare, gaue to the King 100. pound in ready m... ney, and hee was afterward of counsell to H... the eight.

Shriues & Maior of London chosen by the Kings commandement.

Sir *Richard Haddon* Mercer, was also ... by the Kings commandement.

Sir Richard Haddon Mercer Maior.

Fire in Warwicke lane.

1507 An,reg,23.

About Christmas was a Bakers house in ... wicke lane burnt, with the mistresse of the ho... and two women seruants.

In Lent the King deliuered all prisoners ... London

London, which lay for xl.s. or vnder.

William Butler, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Kerkeby, }

William Browne Mercer Maior.

Who deceased the 22. of March, and forth- 1508
with *Laurence Ailmer* Draper was elected and An. reg. 24
sworne, he toke his oath at the Tower, and kept
a feast.

This yeare Sir *William Caple* was commaun- Aldermen
ded to ward by *Empson* and *Dudley*, and put in of London
it by the King for things by him done in his ma- put in sure.
iestie, for that (he was charged) that false mo-
ny had come to his sight, and had not done due
punishment vpon the party that to him was ac-
cused to be the coyner of it: but were this true or
not, for that he would fall to no agréement, he was
by *Darby* and *Sympson*, and other of their compa-
nie, whereof there was a Jury (bound to the
deuoles of *Dudley* and *Empson*) indited, and af-
ter by *Dudley* put in prison, some while in the
Counter, some time in the Shriues house, while
William Butler was Shriue, and then deliuered
into *Thomas Exmew*, and forasmuch as he would
not agrée to pay the King 2000. li. was comman-
ded to the Tower, where he lay, till at length hee
was let goe free.

Also *Thomas Knesworth* that had béene Maior,
and his Shriues *Robert Shore*, and *Roger Grene*,
were sent to the Kings Bench, vnder the custodie
of Sir *Thomas Brandon*, where they were put to
their fine of 2000. pound.

The Citty of Norwich was sore perished, and
neare

Norwich burned.

neare consumed with fire, for (as some haue written) there was more then 160. houses consumed with most part of their goods.

Stephen Genings Maior, Marchant tailour by the Kings letters for his election.

Thomas Hatnew, } Shriues.
Richard Smith, }

This *Stephen Genings* founded a free Grammer Schoole at Woluerhampton in Staffordshire, &c.

1509

This yeare was finished the goodly Hospitall of the Sauoy neare vnto Charing Crosse, which was a notable foundation for the poore, done by King *Henry* the seuenth, vnto the which he purchased lands for the releiuing of 100. poore people. Moreby Indenture septipartite, dated the 19. yeare of his raigne, he established three Monkes, Doctors, or Batchelors of Diuinitie to sing, and to preach in Westminster Church diuers festiuall and euery Sonday for euer. An anniuersary yearly of 20. li. to be distributed to the poore by 2. d. a peece, to 13. poore men, and 3. poore women, founded by him in an almes house for the same poore men & women, prouided in the saide Monastery 12. d. a peare. Also a weekely obit, and each of them to giue to 140. poore people, each one a peny. Eight brethren conuerses, to bee found meate, drinke, cloathing & lodging for euer. Three schollers to be kept at the Vniuersitie, 10. li. the peare to each for euer. The 13. poore men one to bee a Priest aged 45. yeares, a good Gramarian, the other 12. to be aged 50. yeares, euery Saturday the Priest to receiue

Hospitall of Sauoy.

Sermons founded.

ceiue of the Abbot or Prior, foure pence the day, and each other two pence halfe peny the day for ei-ther, for their sustenance, and euery yeare to each one a gowne, and a hood ready made, and to 3. wo-men to dresse their meate, and kéepe them in their kitchin, each to haue euery Saturday 16. d. and euery yeare a gowne ready made: more to the 13. same men yearely 80. quarters of coales, & 1000. good fagots to the vse of their hall, and kitchin of their mansion. A discréete Monke to be ouerséer of them, to haue 40. s. the yeare, &c. And to this both Abbot and Prior to be sworne.

King *Henry* died at Richmond the 22. of Aprill, when he had raigned 23. yeares, and 8. moneths, and was buried at Westminster, in the new chap-ell which he caused to be builded. Hee left issue *Henry* Prince of Wales, which succéeded in the kingdome, Lady *Margaret* Quéene of Scots, and Lady *Mary*, promised to *Charles* King of Castile. Henry the seuenth deceased.

Henry the eight.

Henry the eight at the age of eigh-téene yeares began his raigne the two and twentieth of Aprill. *Anno* 1509. Of personage hee was tall and mighty, in wits memory excel-lent. The 3. of June he married la-dy *Katherine* his first wife: who had béene late wife to Prince *Arthur* deceased. On midsomer day the king & Quéene were crowned at Westminster. An. reg. 1. The King married & crowned.

George

George Monex, } *shriues.*
Iohn Dogget, }
Thomas Bradbury Mercer, the 18. *of October.*
Sir William Capell Draper, the 12. *of Ianuarie,* *Maiors.*

Sir *Richard Emson* Knight, and *Edmond Dudley* Esquire, who had bene great Counsellors to Henry the seuenth, were beheaded on Tower hill, the 18. of August. This *Edmond Dudley* in time of his imprisonment, compiled a Booke intituled the tree of Common wealth.

1510 Emson & Dudley executed. An. reg. 2.

Iohn Milborne, } *shriues.*
Iohn Rest, }
Henry Kebel Grocer Maior.

This *Henry Kebel* builded Aldermary Church in London, and did many other workes of charitie in his life.

Henry the Kings first sonne was borne on New yeares day, but died on S. Matthewes day next following.

Nicholas Shelton, } *shriues.*
Thomas Mirfyn, }
Roger Acheley Draper Maior.

1511 An. reg. 3.
1512 An. reg. 4.

The Nauies of England and France met at Britaine Bay, fought a cruell battell, in which the Regent of England, and a Caricke of France being grappeled together were burned, and the Captaines with their men all drowned, the English Captaine was Sir *Thomas Kneuet*, who had with him 700. men. In the French Carike, Sir *Piers Morgan*, with vi. hundred men.

Iohn Collet Deane of Paules, erected one of the Schooles

schoole in Pauls Churchyard in the yeare for poore mens children to be taught free, &c. 1512 Paules Schoole.

Robert Holdernes, *Robert Fenrother*, } *Shriues.*
William Copinger, *Fishmonger*, *Sir Richard Haddon Mercer* } *Maiors.*

The steeple and the lanterne on Bow Church in Cheape, was this yeare finished. Bow steple builded.

In June the King with a great army in person went into France, and there conquered Turwin the 22. of August, and toke the Citie of Turney by appointment, the 29. of September. 1513 An. reg. 5 Turwin & Turney won.

In this time *Iames* king of Scots inuaded this land with a mighty army, but by the diligence of the Quéne, with the policy and manhood of the Earle of Surrey, the Kings Lieuetenant, he was himselfe slaine at Bramstone with 3. Bishops, 3. Abbots, 12. Earles, 18. Lords, besides Knights & Gentlemen, & eighteene thousand Scots, and all the ordinance & stuffe taken the 9. of September. Scots field at bramston called Flo. den field.

Iohn Dawes, *Iohn Bridges*, *Roger Basford*, } *Shriues.*
William Browne Mercer, *Sohn Tate Mercer*, } *Maiors.*

The seuenth of August peace was proclaimed betwéene the King of England & France during their liues. 1514 An. reg. 6.

All the hedges within one mile of London euery way were pulled downe, and the ditches filled vp in a morning by a number of yong men, Citizens of London, because those inclosers had béene hinderance to their shooting. All fields laid open about London.

In October a marriage was made betweene *Lewis* the 12. King of France, and Lady *Mary* the Kings sister of England.

Iames Yerford, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Munday, }
George Monox Draper Maior.

This *George Monox* repaired the parish Church of Waltham-stowe in the County of Essex, and founded there an almes house for the poore men and women, and a free schoole for children.

Richard Hunne hanged.

Richard Hunne a Marchant Tailor of S. *Margarets* parish in Bigestréete, who had béene put in the Lollards Tower about the ende of October, was now the 5. of December, found hanged in the said Tower, and after burned in Smithfield.

1515 An. reg. 7.

On New yeares Euen died the French K. *Lewis* the 12. And the 9. of Aprill a new peace was concluded betweene the King of England, and *Francis* the new King of France.

Duke of Suffolke married.

In the moneth of May *Charles* Duke of Suffolke, wedded the Lady *Mary* the kings sister, late Quéene of Fraunce.

Lady Mary the Kings daughter.

Henry Worley, } *Shriues.*
Richard Gray, W. Baily, }
William Butler Grocer Maior.

1516 An. reg. 8.

Lady *Mary* King *Henries* daughter was borne at Gréenewich on the 18. of February.

Margaret Quéene of Scots, King *Henries* eldest sister, who had after the death of her first husband (*Iames* King of Scots slaine at Bramston) married *Archibald Douglas* Earle of *Anguish*, fled into England, and lay at Harbottle, where shee was

Queene of Scots fled.

delyuered

deliuered of a child called *Margaret*.

Thomas Seimer, } *Shriues*.
Iohn Thurston, }
Iohn Reft Grocer *Maior*.

The Thames was frozen, that men with horse and carts might passe betwixt Westminster and Lambeth. Great frost 1517 An,reg,9.

On May euen was an insurrection of young persons and apprentises of London against Aliens, of the which diuers were hanged, with their Captaine *Iohn Lincolne* a Broker, the residue to the number of 400. men, and 11. women tied in ropes all along, one after another in their shirts, came to Westminster hall with halters about their neckes and were pardoned. This was called the ill May day many years after.

Margaret Queene of Scots returned into Scotland, to the Earle of Anguish her husband. Queene of Scots returned.

Thomas Bulary, } *Shrines*.
Ralph Simon, }
Sir *Thomas Exmew Coldsmith* *Maior*.

Many died in England of the sweating sicknesse, & especially about London, wherefore Trinitie tearme was one day at Oxford, and then adiourned to Westminster. 1518 Sweating sickneſſe.

The Cittie of Turney was deliuered to the French King. An,reg,10

Iohn Allyn, } *shriues*.
Iames Spencer, }
Thomas Mirfine Skinner *Maior*.

The Earle of Surrey was sent into Ireland, as Deputie there, and the Earle of *Kildare* was displaced of that office. 1519 An,reg,11.

Cardinall Campaius.

In July Cardinall *Campaius* came into England from the Pope, to exhort King *Henry* to make warres on the Turkes.

Iohn Wilkinſon, } *Shriues.*
Nicolas Partridge, }
Sir Iames Yarfords, Mercer, Maior.

1520 An, reg, 12.

As K. *Henry* was at Canterbury with the Quéene in readineſſe to haue paſſed the ſea, he heard of the Emperour *Charles* cõming, with whom he met at Douer, & accompanied him to Canterbury, where after the Emperour had ſaluted the Quéene his aunt, hee toke shipping into Flanders.

King Henry went to Caliee.

The laſt day of May King *Henry* paſſed ouer to Calice, and met with *Francis* the French King at the Campe betwéene Arde and Guines, where were many great triumphs and gwdly ſights. Imediately after hee met with the Emperour, with whom hee went to Grauelin, and the Emperour returned with him to Calice, where he had great cheare.

Iohn Skeuington, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Kyeme }
Sir Iohn Burges Draper Maior.

The 27. of May was *Edward* Duke of Buckingham beheaded.

1521 An, reg, 13

King *Henry* wrote a booke againſt *Luther*, and therefore the Biſhop of Rome named him defender of the Faith.

The King made defender of the Faith.

Iohn Britane, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Pergetter, }
Sir Iohn Milborne Draper Maior.

Alms houſes by the Crotchet Friars.

This ſir *Iohn Milborne* builded certaine almes houſes adioyning to the Crotched friers church in London,

London, wherein he placed 14. aged poore people.

The 6. of March the French King attached all Englishmens goods. And all Frenchmens bodies and goods were attached at London. Frenchmen attached.

Charles the 5. Emperour, came into England, & was honorably receiued into London by ỳ Maior Aldermen, & commons of the City the 6. of June, the King accompanying him: from thence he went to Windsor, and sate in the Stall of the Garter. After great feasts, iustes, and honourable entertainment, hee departed to Hampton, and sailed from thence into Spaine. 1522 An. reg. 14 The Emperour came to London.

During this time the Earle of Surrey, Lord Admirall, burnt Moyles in Britaine, not long after entred Picardy & burnt diuers towns & castles

Iohn Rudstone, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Champneis, }

Sir Iohn Munday Goldsmith Maior.

The Lord *Rosse*, & the Lord *Dacres* of the North burned the towne of Kelsey in Scotland, with 80. villages, and ouerthrew 18. Towers of stone.

The Emperour *Charles*, King *Henry*, & *Ferdinando* Duke of Austrich, the Pope, the Cittie of Uenice, and diuers others in Italy, were confederate against the Frenchmen.

The Turks besieged the Ile of Rhodes, & on Christmas day tooke it, to the rebuke of Christendome, for their dissention and negligence. The Turks tooke the Rhodes.

1523

The Earle of Surrey burned 37. villages in Scotland, dispoiled the Countrey from the East Marches to the West.

A Parliament at the Blacke Friars in London Parliament at the black Friars.

don, wherein was granted a great Subsidy.

Christien King of Denmarke and his Quene arriued at Douer, the 22. of June, came to London, and were lodged in the Bishop of Bathe place. The Duke of Suffolke was sent into France with an army of 10000. men, who passing the water of Some without battaile, toke diuers Townes and Castles.

An, reg, 15 The King of Denmark arriued.

Michael English, } *Shriues.*
Nicholas Iennings, }

Sir Thomas Baldry Mercer Maior.

Conspiracy at Couentry

1524 An, reg, 16.

In December at the Citty of Couentry, *Francis Philip*, *Christopher Pickering*, and *Anthony Mainyle* intended to haue taken the Kings treasure of his subsidie, as the same came toward London, therwith to haue raised men, and to haue taken the castle of Killingworth, and then to haue made battell against the King, for the which they were drawen, hanged, and quartered at Tiborne, the other of their conspiracy were executed at Couentry.

Ralph Dodmer, } *Shriues.*
William Roch, }

Sir William Baely Draper Maior.

1525

The 9. of March was great triumph made in England, for the taking of the French King before the Citty of Pauie.

Priories suppressed. Greenwich tower builded.

Cardinall *Wolsey* obtained licence of the Pope to suppresse certaine small Priories, to the intent to erect two Colledges at Oxford and Ipswich. The Tower of Greenwich was builded.

A truce betweene England and France.

Iohn

Iohn Caunton, } *shriues.*
Christopher Askew, }
Sir Iohn Allen Mercer Maior.

The xi. of Februarie foure Marchants of the Stilyard did penance at Paules, & Doctor *Barnes* bare a fagot.

This yeare 1526. *Charles* the sonne of *Gilbert* Earle of Mountpensier, who not long before had married the Lady *Iane*, sole heire to the Dutchy of *Burbon*, in whose right hee was Duke of *Burbon*, vpon priuate discontent reuolted from his King *Charles* the 8. and then serued vnder the Emperour, & the King of England, and after that the said Duke the yeare aforesaid besieged Rome & sackt it, did great spoiles & extremities vnto the Cleargy, forced the Pope to flie into Castle-Angelo, but himselfe was there slaine by a Friar, with the shot of a Caliuer. 1526 Rome taken and sacked by the duke of Burbon.

The 6. of September was proclamation for gold, the French Crowne 4.s.6.d. The Angell 7.s.6.d. The Royall 11.s.3.d. &c.

Stephen Pecocke, } *Shriues.*
Nicholas Lambert, }
Sir Thomas Seymer Mercer Maior.

In November, December, & January, fell such raine, that thereof ensued great floods, which destroied corne fields, pasture, & beasts. Then was it dry till the 12. of April, & from that time it rained euery day and night till the 3. of June. 1527 *An. reg. 19.* Extreame raine and drought.

Such scarsitie of bread was at London, and all England, that many died for default thereof. Great famine.

The bread carts comming from Stratford towards London, were met at the Miles end by

the citizens, so that the Maior & Shrines were forced to goe & rescue the same, & to see them brought to the markets appointed. Wheate was then at xb.s. the quarter. Shortly after the Marchants of the Stilyard, brought from Danske such store of wheate & rye that it was better cheape at London, then in any other part of the Realme.

Iohn Hardie, } *Shriues.*
William Hollis. }

Sir Iames Spencer Vintner, Maior.

A French Craer of 30. tun, being manned with 38. Frenchmen, and a Flemish Craer of 27. tun, and 24. Flemings, meeting at Margate, the one chased the other along the Riuer of Thames to the Tower-wharfe of London, where Sir *Edmond Walsingham* Lieutenant of the Tower staied them, and toke their Captaines and men.

1528 An. reg. 20. A ship chased to the Tower wharfe.

The xvii. of June, the terme was adiourned till Michaelmas, because of the sweating sickenes that then reigned, & there was no such watch in London at Midsomer, as before had been accustomed.

Sweating sickenesse.

Ralph Warren, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Long. }

Sir Iohn Rudstone Draper, Maior.

1529 An. reg. 21. Cardinall Woolsey.

In Aprill, May, June, & July, Cardinal *Campaius*, with Cardinal *Woolsey*, sate at the Blackefriars in London, where before them was brought in question the kings mariage with Quéene *Katherine*, as to be vnlawfull: but they long time protracted the conclusion of the matter, which delay King *Henry* toke very displeasantly.

Cardinal *Campains* departed towards Rome,

and

and shortly after Cardinall *Woolsey* was discharged of the Chancellorship, and the king seised all his goods, with his palace at Westminster, called yorke palace, into his hands.

Sir Thomas Moore made Chancellor.

Sir Thomas Moore was made Chancellor of England.

Michael Dormer, } *Shriues.*
Walter Champion, }
Sir Ralph Dodmer, *Mercer*, *Maior.*

New testament printed.

William Tindall translated the new Testament into English, & printed the same beyond the seas.

A peace was agreed betwéene King *Henry* of England, the Emperour, the Frence King, the King of Boheme, and Hungary.

Parliament at Blacke Friars.

In the moneth of October the King came to the blacke Friars, and began there a Parliament.

King *Henry* commanded the Bishops to call in *Tindals* translation of the new Testament, and to set another truly translated, to be set forth.

1530 An. reg. 23

Suit to the Court of Rome forbidden.

King *Henry* vpon occasion of delay made by the Pope in his controuersie of diuorsment, caused proclamatiõ to be made, forbidding all his subiects to purchase any thing from the Court of Rome.

Pest in London.

The plague of pest, being hot in the Cittie of London, blew crosses called *Per signum Tau*, were commanded to bee set ouer the dores of houses infected.

It was proclaimed, that no Gascoine wine should be retailed aboue 8. d. the Galon. Also that caules calued betwixt the first of Ianury, and the first of May, should not be killed, but reared vp.

William Dancy, } *Shriues.*
Richard Choping, }

Sir

Sir Thomas Pargetor Salter Maior.

The Cardinall being conuict of a præmunire, was arested by the Earle of Northumberland, deliuered to the Earle of Shrewsbury, and brought to Leicester Abbey, where he deceased the 29. of Nouember, and was there buried.

Cardinall Wolsey died.

Cleargy in the premunire. K. Henry supreame head.

The whole Cleargy of England being iudged to be in the præmunire, in their conuocation concluded a submission, wherein they called the King supreame head of the Church of England, and were contented to giue the King 100000. pound to pardon their offence.

1531

Richard Rise a Cooke was boiled in Smithfield for poysoning diuers persons at the Bishop of Rochesters place.

A Cooke boyled. An. reg. 23.

The 11. of Aprill 11. men with their horses, and a Ferriman, were all drowned at Lambeth.

Thomas Bilney burned.

Thomas Bilney was burned at Norwich.

Richard Gressam, } *Shrines.*
Edward Altam, }

Sir Nicholas Lambert Grocer Maior.

In the moneth of Nouember, a Serieants feast was held at Ely house in Holborne. Looke more in the Survey of London.

1532

The 25. of May was taken betweene London and Grenewich two great Fishes, called Hurlpooles.

An. reg. 24. Monstrous Fishes.

The oath which the Clergy had vsed to make to the Bishop of Rome, was made voide by statute, and a new oath confirmed, wherein they confessed the King to be supreame head.

The cleargy sworne.

Sir *Thomas Moore* after suite made, was discharg-

discharged of the Chancellorship. Sir Thomas Moore discharged.

Thomas Audley Knight made Lord Chancellor. T. Audley Lord chancellor.

Fiue men were hanged, and quartered at Tower hill, for coyning and clipping. Coiners executed.

This yeare 1532. *Alexander* sonne of *Lawrence* of *Medicis*, Duke of Vrban, was by the speciall fauour of his vncle, Pope *Clement* the 7. made the first Duke of Florence. The first Duke of Florence. By the aduice of his vncle, he gouerned his countrey, and exercised great iustice vpon his people, sate personally in the seate of iudgement, and gaue sentence, whereby he gained high estimation: hee married the Emperours daughter, and had no issue, but in the end hee inclined to lust, offered violence vnto modest Ladies. And for his reward his kinsman *Lawrence* slew him by treason. *Anno.* 1537. After him succeeded *Cosmo de Medicis*, who take warning by the others folly, and gouerned his people very peaceably, and did many acts worthy of memory: he builded a colledge in Pisa, for the aduancement of poore mens children.

The King suppressed the Priory of Christchurch in London, and gaue their Church, place & lands to Sir *Thomas Audley*. Christ Church suppressed.

The 11. of August *William Warham* Archbishop of Canterbury deceased. The King repaired the Tower of London. Tower of London repaired. Lady *Anne Bullein* was made Marchioues of Pembroke. King *Henry* went to Calice, and so to Bullein, where hee met with the French King.

R. Rainold, *N. Pichon*, } Shriues.
Iohn Martin, }

Sir

Sir Stephen Pecocke Haberdasher Maior.

1538 An reg. 25. Queene Annecrowned. Prince Arthurs widdow.

The 12. of Aprill being Easter euen, the Lady *Anne Bolein*, who had béene priuily married to K. *Henry*, was proclaimed Quéene of England, and on Whitsonday with solemnitie crowned at Westminster. The 5. of July Quéene *Katherine* was proclaimed Prince *Arthurs* widow.

Beefe and mutton sold by waight.

It was enacted that Butchers should sell their béefe and mutton by waight, béefe for an halfe peny the pound, and mutton three farthings: at that time fat oxen were sold for 26. s. 8. d. the péece, fat weathers for 3. s. 4. d. the péece, fat Calues the like price, a fat lambe for twelue pence. The Butchers of London sold peny péeces of béefe for the reliefe of the poore, euery péece two pound and a halfe, sometime three pound for a peny, and 13. sometime 14. of those péeces for twelue pence, mutton 8. d. the quarter, and an hundred weight of béefe for 4. s. 8. d.

Lady Elizabeth borne.

The 7. of September betweene the houres of 3. & 4. of the clocke in the afternoone, was the Lady *Elizabeth*, daughter to K. *Henry*, borne at Greenwich, and there christened in the Fryars Church.

William Forman, } *Shriues.*
Thomas Kitson, }

Sir Christopher Asken Draper Maior.

A great fish was taken at Blacke wall, which was brought to Westminster to the King.

The holy maide of Kent.

The 20. of Aprill *Elizabeth Barton* a Nunne, professed at S. Sepulchres in Canterbury, *Edward Bocking*, and *Iohn Deering*, two Monkes of Christs Church in Canterbury. *Hugh Rich*, Warden

Warden of the Friars obseruants in Canterbury, and *Richard Risby* of the same house, *Richard Maister*, Parson of Aldington in Kent, and *Henry Gold* Priest, were drawne from the Tower of London to Tiborne, and there hanged and headed, &c. for sundry conspiracies in the matter of diuorse betweene the Kings Maiestie, and Quéene *Katherine*.

All the Priests through England, called to bée sworne to the King, and Quéene *Anne*, and their heires, before the Archbishop of Canterbury: and all men through England were sworne in their shires and townes where they dwelled: for refusall thereof, *Iohn Fisher*, Bishop of Rochester, sir *Thomas Moore* late Lord Chancellour were sent to the tower of London, diuers other Priests religious, and lay men were sent to other prisons. Oath to K. Henry & Queene Anne.

The xv. of May was a great fire at Salters hall in Bredstreet.

The vi. of July Lord *Dacres* of the North was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, where he so wittily confuted his accusers, that to their great shame he was not found guiltie. *An, reg, 26.* Fire in Bredstreet. Lord Dacres araigned.

The second of August was all the places of the obseruant Fryars, as Greenewich, Canterbury, Richmount, Newarke, and Newcastle, put downe. Frier houses suppressed.

The fourteenth of August was a great fire at Temple barre: the sixteenth of August was burned the Kings stable at Charing Crosse, wherein were burned many great horses, and great store of hay. Fire at Temple-barre. The Kings stables burnt.

Nicholas

Nicholas Lueſor, } *Shriues.*
William Denham, }
Sir Iohn Champneis Skinner *Maior.*

The Popes authoritie abrogated.

In a Parliament at Weſtminſter, the Pope with all his authoritie was baniſhed this realme, the King to be reputed and taken as ſupreme head of the Church of England, hauing full authoritie to reforme all errours, hereſies, and abuſes in the ſame. Alſo the firſt fruits and tenths of all ſpirituall dignities and promotions were granted the King, with a ſubſidie of the laity of twelue pence in the pound.

First fruits and tenths.

1537 An, reg, 27.

Charterhouſe men.

The Priors of the Charterhouſe at London, the Prior of Beuall, the Prior of Erham, *Reinolds* a brother of *Simon*, and *Iohn haile* Vicar of Thiſtelworth, were all condemned, drawne, hanged, and quartered at Tiborne the fourth of May. The K.

Poled heads

cõmanded all about his Court to poll their heads, and cauſed his owne head to be polled.

The 25. of May was in Saint *Pauls* Church at London examined 19. men and 6. women, borne

Hollanders heretikes.

in Holland, 14. of them were condemned, a man and a woman of them were burnt in Smithfield, the other twelue ſent to other townes there to bee burnt.

This was the laſt Duke of Millaine, ſince which time that Citty hath beene gouerned by ſtrangers

This yeare 1537. died *Francis Sforce* the ſecond of that name: this *Francis Sforce* was the ninth and laſt Duke of Millaine: he was the ſon of *Lewis Sforce*, called the More: hee obteined his Dukedome by meanes of *Proſpero Colonno* generall of the Campe of the league betweene the Emperour *Carolus Quintus*, and Pope *Leo* the tenth,

tenth, but with great difficulty: he married *Christierna* daughter to the King of Denmark: he was crowned Duke, *Ann.* 1523. he raigned with great troubles and vexations, by reason the Emperour had the greater hold, and stronger faction in his country, and was forced to flie: for griefe whereof wise his subiects and friends become vassals to the Emperour, and his treasure giuen to strangers, he fell into a great sickneſſe, with extreame paine in one of his eyes and thereof died, & being opened, his heart was found all drie, and yet notwithstanding his heart was swolne.

In his time the Mylaneſes expelled quite all the French garisons, with their chiefe captaine *Monsieur Lawtrec* out of their territories, because of sundrie vile practises and misdemeanours, wherewith the French grieued them. Presently vpon the death of the Duke, his countrey became a pray to many gouernors, and his wife *Christierna* returned into Denmarke, and was afterward married vnto *Anthony* Duke of *Lorraine*: shee was highly honoured of all Princes for her accomplished vertues, especiall for her singular patience in her vnfortunate marriage with her first husband, and her inceſſant paines and kindneſſe which shee performed in his extreame miseries, and long sickneſſe.

The 18. of June 3. Monkes of the Charterhouse of London, *Exmew*, *Middlemore*, and *Nigare*, were drawn to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered. Monkes executed.

The 22. of June Doctor *Iohn Fiſher* Bishop of Bishop of Rochester beheaded.

of Rochester, was beheaded on the tower hill.

Sir Thomas Moore beheaded.

The 6. of July Sir *Thomas Moore* was beheaded on the tower hill.

Abbies visited.

The King sent Doctor *Lee* to visite the Abbeyes, Priories, and Nunneries in England, who put forth all Religious persons that would goe, and all that were vnder the age of 24. yeares.

Humphrey Monmouth, } *Shriues.*
Iohn Cotes, }
Sir *Iohn Allen Mercer* *Maior.*

Charitable deeds.

This Sir *Iohn Allen*, gaue to the Citty of London, a rich collar of Gold to bee worne by the Maior.

L. Katherine Dowager.

The eight of January dyed Lady *Katherine Dowager* at Kimbalton, and was buried at Peterborow.

Houses of Religion suppressed.

In a Parliament was granted to the King and his heires, all religious houses of the value of 200 pound, and vnder, with all lands & goods to them belonging.

1536 An. reg. 28

On May day King *Henry* being at a Iusts at Grænewich, sodainely departed to Westminster.

The next day Lady *Anne* Quæne, was had to the Tower, & there for things laide to her charge shortly after beheaded. The 19. of May the Lord *Rochford*, brother to the said Quæne, *Henry Norris*, *Marke Smeton*, *William Brierton*, and *Francis Weston*, all of the Kings priuy chamber, about matters touching the Quæne, were put to death.

L. Rochford executed.

The

The 20. of May the King married Lady *Iane*, daughter to Sir *Iohn Seimer*, which at Whitsontide was openly shewed as Quéene, and on the Tuesday in the Whitson wéeke, Sir *Edward Seimer* was created Vicount *Beuchampe*. The eight of June beganne a Parliament, and the Cleargy held a conuocation in *Pauls* Church, where they published a Booke intituled: Articles deuised by the Kings highnesse. The nine and twentieth of June, the King held a great iusting at Westminster.

King Henry married Lady Iane.

Articles by the King.

Triumph at Westminster.

Thomas Cromwell Secretary to the King, and maister of the Rolles, was made L. Kéeper of the priuy seale, and Vicar generall ouer the spiritualitie vnder the King, and sate diuers times in the conuocation among Bishops, as head ouer them.

Thomas Cromwell. Vicar generall.

The 22. of July, *Henry* Duke of Richmond, and *Somerset* Earle of Southampton, a bastard sonne of king *Henry*, died, and was buried at Thetford.

L. Cromwell Lord priuie Seale and vicegerent, sent out vnder the Kings spirituall seale, certaine iniunctions to the Prelates and Cleargy of the Realme: charging Curates to teach their Parishioners the *Pater Noster*, *Aue*, *Creede*, and commandements in English.

Duke of Richmond. Pater noster, Creede and commandements.

In the beginning of October, at an assize for the Kings subsidie kept in Lincolnshire, the people made an insurrection, and gathered nine & twentie thousand persons. Against those the King did send the Duke of Suffolke, the Earle of Shrewsbury, and the Earle of Rutland, with a strong power, whereof, when the rebels heard they desired

Commotion in Lincolnshire.

Lincolne-shire commotion appeased.

pardon brake vp their armie and departed home, but their Captaines was apprehended and executed.

A priest and a butcher executed.

The 9. of October a Priest and a Butcher were hanged at Windsor, for words speaking in the behalfe of the Lincolne-shire-men.

Commotion in Yorkshire.

After begaune insorrection in Yorkeshire for the same causes, the people gathered to the number of forty thousand. Against those rebels the King sent the duke of Northfolke, the Earle of Shrewsbury & the Marques of Exceter, with a great armie, with whom a battaile was appointed to haue bæne fought on the euen of S. *Simon* and *Iude*, but there fell such raine the night before, that the two Armies could not mæte, whereupon they desired the Duke of Northfolke to sue to the K. for their pardon, and that they might haue their liberties, &c. Which the Duke promised, and rid post to the King, then lying at Windsor, to know his pleasure, and so appeased them. *Aske*, that was chiefe of this rebellion came to London, and was not onely pardoned but rewarded with gifts.

Commotiō appeased.

Shriues. Maior.

Robert Paget, William Bowyer.

Sir Ralph Warreine Mercer.

The Earle of Kildare and his vncles executed.

The 22. of December, the Thames being frozen the King and Quæne *Iane* rode through London to Grœnewich. The third of February was *Thomas Fitz Garet*, sonne and heire to the Earle of Kildare beheaded, and fiue of his vncles, drawen, hanged and quartered at Tiburne. In the same moneth *Nicholas Musgraue*, *Th. Gilby*, and others, stirred a new rebellion and besieged the

Cittie

Cittie of Carlile, from whence they were driuen, and many of them taken and put to death. Also sir *Frances Bigot*, Sir *Robert Constable* and others began a conspiracy, and for the same were attainted.

The 29. of March, were twelue men of Lincolne drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered. Another conspiracy.

In Aprill through certaine Commissions sent into Somersetshire to take vp corne, the people began to make an insurrection, which was by master *Pawlet* & other allayed, the beginners to the number of 60. were condemned, whereof 14. were hanged and quartered, one of them was a woman. 1584 Lincolneshire men executed. An. reg. 29. A commotion in Somersetshire

In June the Lord *Darcy*, the Lord *Hussey*, Sir *Robert Constable*, Sir *Thomas Percy*, Sir *Frances Bigot*, Sir *Stephen Hamelton*, Sir *Iohn Bulmer* and his wife, *George Lumley*, *Nicholas Tempell*, *Robert Aske*, *William Thrist*, Abbat of Fountaines, *Anthony* Abbat of Geruaux, the Abbat of Riuers, *William* Prior of Birlington, were all put to death: Sir *Robert Constable* at Hull, ouer the gate called Beuerley gate. *Aske* hanged on a tower at Yorke, Lady *Bulmer* burned in Smithfield, Lord *Darcy* beheaded at tower hill, Lord *Hussey* at Lincolne, and the other suffered at Tiburne.

The 26. of August, the Lord *Cromwell* was made Knight of the Garter.

The 12. of October, was borne at Hampton Court, Prince *Edward*, and Quéene *Iane* lost her life the fourteenth of October. Prince Edward borne

Iohn Gresham, *Thomas Lewine*. Shriues.

Maior. *Sir Richard Greſham Mercer.*

Alwin a Prieſt, *Harſam* Cuſtomer of Plimmouth, and *Thomas Euell* were hanged and quartered at Tiburne.

The 12. of May Fryer *Forreſt* was hanged and burnt in Smithfield, for denying the Kings ſupremacy, with him was burnt the image of *Darnar Gathering* of Wales.

1585 An. reg. 30

The 17. of May was a great fire at S. *Margaret Pattens* in London, where many houſes and nine perſons were burned. *Edmond Coningsby* for counterfeiting the Kings ſigne *Manuel*, and *Edward Clifford* for the ſame cauſe executed at Tyburne.

Hangman hanged. Bible in euery Church & a Regiſter booke.

The firſt of September was one *Cariwel* hangman of London, and two other hanged by Clerken well, for robbing a booth in *Bartholmew* faire. *Thomas Cromwell* Lord priuie Seale, Vicegerent to the K. ſent forth iniunctions to all Biſhops, and Curates through the Realme, charging them to ſee that in euery pariſh Church the Bible of the largeſt volume, printed in Engliſh, were placed for all men to reade on: And that a booke of Regiſter were alſo kept in euery Pariſh Church, wherin ſhould be written euery wedding, Chriſtning and burying.

Shriues. Maior. Freeſchole and Almeſhouſes at Radcliffe.

William Wilkinſon, Nicholas Gibſon.

Sir William Forman Haberdaſher.

Auis Gibſon, wife to *Nicholas Gibſon* Grocer, by his licence, founded a free Schoole at Radcliffe neere vnto London, ſhe alſo builded there certaine almeſhouſes for 14. poore and aged perſons.

Henry

Henry Marques of Excester, Earle of Deuonshire, *Henry Poole*, Lord *Mountacute* and Sir *Edward Neuill*, the ninth of January were beheaded on Tower hill, two Priests, *Crofts*, *Colens*, and *Holland* a Mariner, were hanged and quartered at Liburne. Marques of Deuonshire executed.

The 17. of November, the blacke Fryars in London was suppressed, the next day the white Fryars, the Gray Fryars, and the Monks of the Charterhouse.

Iohn Lambert was burnt in Smithfield. On Ashwednesday *Iohn Potter* and *William Mannering* hanged in *Pauls* Churchyard, for killing of *Roger Cholmeley* Esquire in the same place. The third of March, Sir *Nicholas Carew* Knight of the Garter, and master of the Kings horse, was beheaded at the Tower hill. Blacks Friers suppressed. Execution in Pauls Churchyard.

Margaret Countesse of Sarisbury, *Gertrude* wife to the Marques of Excester, *Reignold Poole*, sir *Adrian Fortescue*, and *Thomas Dugley* Knights of Saint *Iohns*, and diuers others were attained by Parliament. And all the religious houses in England, suppressed, and not suppressed, were granted to the King for euer. 1538 An. reg. 13.

The eight of May the Cittizens of London mustred at the mile end all in bright harnesse, with cotes of white silke, or cloth, and chaines of gold, in three great battels, the number was 15000, besides whifflers and other walkers: who in goodly order passed through London to Westminster, & so through the Sanctuaray, and round about the Parke of Saint James, and returned home thorough Great muster at London.

rough Oldborne.

The Vicar of Wanſworth executed.

The Vicar of Wanſworth with his Chaplaine, his ſeruant, and Friar *Warre*, were hanged and quartered at Saint *Thomas Waterings*.

Clarkenwell ſuppreſſed.

The Nunnery of Clarkenwell, the Nunnery of Hallywell, the Priorie of Saint Marioneries in Southwarke, and Saint Bartholmew in Smithfield, were ſuppreſſed.

Shriues. Maior.

Iohn Faire, Thomas Huntlow.

Sir William Holleys, Mercer.

Couentry Croſſe.

This Sir *William Holleys* builded the beautifull Croſſe in the Citie of Couentry.

The Regiſter booke of Pariſh Churches.

This yeare 1539. the King commanded great Engliſh bibles to be kept in euery Church, and alſo a generall Regiſter booke for Chriſtnings, weddings, and burials, *Anno* 1539.

Abbats of Reading and Glaſtenbury executed.

The Abbat of Reading and two Prieſts were hanged and quartered at Reading. The ſame day was *Richard Whitting* Abbat of Glaſtenbury hanged and quartered on Tower hill, beſides his Monaſtery, according to an old prophecy.

Penſioners appointed

In December were appointed to waite on the King 50. penſioners, or Squires, vnto whom was appointed 50. l. the peece yearely.

King Henry married Lady Anne of Cleue.

1540

The third of January was the Lady *Anne* of Cleue receiued at Black-heath, and brought to Greenewich, and the ſixth of the ſame moneth married to King *Henry*.

Th. Cromwell Earle of Eſſex.

The thirteenth of Aprill was *Thomas Cromwell* created Earle of Eſſex, and made great chamberlaine of England.

4. fifteens & a ſubſidy. An, reg, 32.

In a Parliament was granted to the King a Subſidie of two ſhillings the pound of lands, and

twelue

twelue pence in goods, and foure Fifténs.

The Religious order of Knights of S. Johns in England, named Knights of the Rhodes, was dissolued, whose reuenewes were wondrous great. Knights of Rhodes suppreſt.

In May was sent to the Tower Doctor *Wilson*, and Doctor *Sampson* Bishop of Chicester, for releiuing certaine prisoners, which denied the kings supremacy. For the same offence *Richard Farmer*, Grocer of London, a wealthy man, was committed to the Marshalsey, attainted in the premunire, and lost all his goods. Note. Richard Farmer in the premunire.

The 9. of July *Thomas* Lord *Cromwell* Earle of Essex committed to the Tower of London, the 28. of July hee was beheaded on the Tower hill with the Lord *Walter Hungerford*. King *Henry* was diuorced from Lady *Anne* of Cleue. L. Cromwell beheaded. K. Henry diuorced.

The 30. of July *Robert Barnes*, *Thomas Gerard*, *William Ierome* Priestes, were burned in Smithfield The same day *Thomas Abell*, *Edward Powell*, and *Richard Fetherstone* were hanged and quartered for denying the Kings supremacy. The fourth of August were drawne to Tiburne sixe persons, & one led. *Laurence Cooke* Prior of Dontaster, *William Horne* a lay brother of the Charterhouse, *Giles Horne* Gentleman, *Clement Philpot*, *Edmond Bromham*, *Darby Kenham*, *Robert Birde*, *Geruace Carrow*, all put to death for denying the supremacie. Priests burnt and hanged, & others for denying the Kings supremacy.

The eight of August Lady *Katherine Howard* was shewed openly as Quéene at Hampton Court. K. Henry married againe.

Dry ſommer. Note. Shriues. Maior.

Great drought and a great death of hote burning agues and fires. The ſalt water flowed aboue London bridge.

William Laxton, Martin Bowes.

Sir William Roch, Draper.

1541 An. reg. 33 Commotion in Yorkſhire.

Ralph Egerton, and *Thomas Harman* put to death for counterfaiting the Kings great ſeale. In Aprill certaine perſons began a new rebellion in Yorkeſhire, which were ſhortly taken and put to execution in diuers places, of which, *Leigh*, *Taterſall*, and *Thronton*, were put to death at London, Sir *Iohn Neueil* Knight, and ten perſons more were put to death at Yorke.

The miſery of Barbaroſſo K. of Argier, and how hee obtained the Crowne.

Barbaroſſa the King of *Argier*, his mother was a Chriſtian, and in his youth through extreame pouertie was conſtrained to wander like a pedler, carrying cheeſes and other like meane commodities into Spaine to get a poore liuing, and after that he gaue himſelfe to Piracy vpon the ſea, by which theft he enriched himſelfe, and then conſorted with other ſtrong theeues and robbers, by meanes whereof hee grew very ſtrong, and well furniſhed with many exiles and wicked perſons, and then hee aſſailed and ſurpriſed Argier which is in Mauritania, otherwiſe called Barbaria; then he ioyned with the great Turke, and made fierce warres by ſea, wherein hee was wonderous fortunate: he did very great damage vnto Spaine, and chaſed *Foratine Muleaſem*, the king of Tunis, out of his kingdome; but not being able to maintaine his fortunes againſt the Emperour *Carolus quintus*, the King of Tunis and others, by reaſon

he

hee wanted money and skilfull warriours, the forenamed *Muleasem* in the yeare 1535. was by *Carolus quintus* reestablished in his Kingdome of Tunis: for which kindnesse *Muleasem* permitted the preaching of the Christian faith, and in the yeare 1541. *Carolus* and *Muleasem* made a strong attempt, either to take or to ertirpe the forenamed *Barbarosso* out of his Kingdome of Argier, but it tooke no effect: yet neuertheless, forasmuch as they had crost the sea to that intent, they meant to continue the siege which they had already planted before his chiefe city bordering vpon the Sea: but vpon the sudden there arose a most great and terrible tempest, with fierce showers of haile and raine, which did the assailants extreame annoyance; which the Argierians well perceiuing, issued forth with great courage, & made as great slaughter of their enemies, who were in a manner beaten, and almost ouercome with the fury of the tempest: this was done about the beginning of October the yeare last mentioned: the Emperour hereupon was constrained instantly to retire with mighty losse of men, ships and gallies. Read *Guazo* and *Paulus Iouius*.

The Christian religion preached in Tunis.

The Countesse of Sarisbury was beheaded in the tower of London. *Damport* and *Chapman*, two of the Kings guard, were hanged at Greenewich for robbery.

Countesse of Sarisbury beheaded.

Damport & Chapman hanged, L. Dacres of the South put to death

The 28. of June, Lord *Leonard Gray*, Deputie of Ireland, was beheaded on the Tower hill. The same day were hanged at Saint *Thomas Wa-*tings, *Mantile*, *Royden*, and *Frowds*, Gentlemen, for

for ſpoile and murther they had done in *Nicholas Pelhams* Parke, the Lord of *Dacres* of the South being in company, and on St. *Peters* day the Lord *Dacres* led led from the Tower to Tiburne, and there hanged.

Progreſſe to Yorke.

In Auguſt the King tooke his Progreſſe towards Yorke.

Shriues. Maior.

Rowland Hill, Henry Sucley.

Sir Michaell Dormer, Mercer.

Fire at Elſing ſpittle.

On Chriſtmas euen at night began a great fire in the houſe called Elſing ſpittle nigh Cripplegate in London, which at that time was the houſe of Sir *Iohn Williams* Maſter of the Kings Jewels, where many of thoſe Jewels were burnt, & many imbezeled. The Lady *Katherine Howard* whom the King had married, for her vnchaſt liuing committed with *Thomas Culpeper* and *Francis Dereham*, was by Parliament attainted, *Culpeper* and *Derham* were put to death at Tiburne. The 24. of January the King was proclaimed king of Ireland. The 13. of February were beheaded within the Tower, the Lady *Howard*, otherwiſe called Quæne *Katherine*, and the Lady *Rochford*.

K. Henry King of Ireland.

Qu Katha: beheaded.

A maide boiled.

1542 An. reg. 34.

The 17. of March, *Margaret Dauie* was boiled in Smithfield, for poyſoning three houſholds that ſhe had dwelled in.

The Earle of Deſmond the great Oncle.

In the moneth of Auguſt, *Iames* Earle of *Deſmond* in Ireland, ſubmitted himſelfe to the King. The firſt of October the great *Onele* of Ireland was created Earle of *Tiron*, and his baſe ſonne *Mathewe Onele* Barron of Dongaman.

Duke of Northfolke entred Scotland,

The Duke of Northfolke entred Scotland the 21. of Octobe

October, burning & wasting all the Marches, and there tarried till the midst of November.

Sir Henry Hubblethorne, Henry Amcots. Shriues.
Iohn Coates, Salter. Maior.

The King of Scots made a Roade into England, and did much harme, but at the last Sir *Thomas Wharton*, sir *William Musgraue*, with a few of the borderers met the Scots, where they being in number 15000. were ouerthrowne, in which conflict was taken the Lord *Maxwell*, the Earles of Glencarne and Sallilles, with all the Captaines of the Army, & on St. *Thomas* euen were brought into the Tower of London. At new-yeares-tide they were sent home againe. Scots ouerthrowne. Maxwell. 1543 An. reg. 35.

The third of June the Obrine a Lord in Ireland, and diuers of the wild Irish submitted them to King *Henry*, the said *Obrine* was created Earle of *Clandicard*. K. Henry married.

The 12. of July King *Henry* married Lady *Katherine Parre*, late wife to the Lord *Latimer*. K. Henry married againe.

King *Henry*, sent ouer 6000. men to Landersey, thither also came the Emperour with a great army, and shortly after came downe the French K. with a great Army, and offered to giue battaile to the Emperour, by reason whereof the siege was raised. An Army into Landersey.

Anthony Person, Robert Testwood, and *Henry Filmer* were burnt at Windsor.

A great pestilence was at London, and therefore Michaelmas terme was adiourned to Saint Albons. Tearme at S. Albons.

Iohn Towles, Richard Dobs Shriues.

Sir

Maiors. *Sir William Bowyer Draper, Sir Ra. Warren.*

At Hallontide a roade was made into Scotland by the Garrison there, who burned 60. villages, and toke great preyes.

This yeare chanced foure Eclipses, ons of the Sunne the 24. of January, & three of the Mone. 4. Eclip.

Edward Seymer Earle of Hertford was made Lieutenant of the North, and sent thither with an army.

Germain Gardiner. *Germaine Gardiner* and *Larke* Parson of Chelsey, were executed at Tiburne for denying the Kings supremacy, with them was executed one *Singleton*, and shortly after *Asshby*.

1544 The third of Aprill a Gunpowder house in east Smithfield was blowne vp, and therein burned 5. men, a boy, and a woman. House blowen vp.

Sir Iohn Dudley. Sir *Iohn Dudley*, Vicount *Lisle*, high Admirall of England, arriued with his Fleet of 200. saile in the Frith of Scotland, where he landed diuers of his men, he landed the residue at Lieth, and from thence marched in three great battailes, whereof the said Lord Admirall led the vaward, the Earle of Shrewsbury the rereward, and *Edward Seymer* Earle of Hertford, Lieutenant generall of the battaile. Where they found the Scots to the number of 6000. horsemen, besides many footmen ready to haue stopped their passage, but after certaine shotte on both sides, they suddenly leauing their artillerie fledde towards Edenbrough: then the Englishmen entred the town of Lieth, where they found such riches as they thought had not been in any towne of Scotland. The next day our ar- An. reg. 36.

Lieth taken and spoiled. Edenborough burnt.

my

my went towards Edenbrough, where they beat the Scots from their Ordinance, and so entred the Canigate, and there slew a great number of the Scots, and set fire on the towne.

The Letany or Procession was by the King commanded to be vsed in English in euery Parish Church. Procession in English.

Proclamation was made for the inhaunsing of gold to 48. shillings, and siluer to foure shillings the ounce. Also the King caused to be coined base monies. Coines inhaunced. Base monie coined.

After Whitsontide the Duke of Norffolke and the Lord Priuie seale, with a great armie tooke their voyage toward France, and besieged Butterell. The Duke of Suffolke with many other Noble men passed the seas, and encamped before Boloin on the east side.

The 13. of July, King *Henry* with a goodly company passed into France, and incamped on the North side of Boloine, after whose comming the towne was so sore battered with Gunshot, that after a moneths siege, the Captaine sent word to the King that they would yéld the Towne, vpon condition that all which were within, might depart with bagge and baggage, and the Bulloiners departed to the number of foure thousand, foure hundred fifty and foure. K H. went to Boloin.

The 25. of September the K. with his Nobilitie entred into high Boloine, & after turned from thence, landed at Douer the first of October.

Iohn Wilford, Andrew Iudde. Shriues.

Sir William Laxton, Grocer. Maior.

This

free schools at Oundale.

This *William Laxton* founded a free Schoole at Oundale in Northampton shire, he also builded there certaine almeshouses for seuen poore almes men.

Prise taken.

This yeare was taken by the Kings ships of the English cost, the number of 300. French ships and more, so that the Gray Friars Church in London was laide full of wine, the Austen Friars & blacke Friars were laid full of herring & other fish, that were taken going into France.

A benevolence demanded.

The king demanded a benevolence towards his Wars in France and Scotland. The Lord Chancellour, the Duke of Suffolke & other of the kings Counsell sate at Baynards Castle, where they first called before them the Maior and Aldermen, &c. And because *Richard Read* Alderman would not agree to pay as they set him, hee was commanded vpon paine of death forthwith to serue the K. in his warres of Scotland: who departed from London the 23. of January. Also sir *William Roch* Alderman, for words of displeasure taken by the Kings Counsell, was by them sent to the Flete, where he remained till passion Sunday.

An Alderman sent into Scotland.

S. W. Roch sent to the Fleete.

A fained miracle.

A Priest did penance at Pauls Crosse, & there confessed, that himselfe saying Masse, pricked his finger and he bled the Corporas and Altar cloth, meaning to haue made the people beleeue that the miraculous host had bled which hee had consecrated.

A false accuser set on the pillory, and well marked to be knowne.

The 13. of February a Priest was set on the pillory in Cheape, and burnt in both cheekes with the letters *F.* and *A.* & a paper on his head, where-

in

in was written, *For false Accusing*, which iudgement was giuen by the Lord Chancellour in the Starre Chamber. A notable example of Iustice.

In the beginning of March a rode was made into Scotland by the English men, who went so far, that a great Army of Scots beset them with three battailes, where the English men for the most part were slaine and taken at Panyer hough, among whom, Sir *Ralph Eure*, Lord Warden of the East Marches was slaine, and *Richard Reade* Alderman of London with others taken prisoners by the Scots. A rode into Scotland. Alderman of London taken prisoner.

Trinity Tearme was adiourned because of the warres. 1545 An. reg. 37

The French kings Nauy comming out of New haven and Depe, arriued in Sussex afore bright Hunlet, where they set certaine of their Souldiers a land, but the beacons were fired, and the men came downe so thicke, that the French men fled.

The 19. of July by misfortune of shooting off a gunne in one of the Hedgehogges a shippe before Westminster, a firken of gunpowder fired, & slew seuen men, and the eight was drowned. Men burnt in the hedgehogge.

The 20. of July the king being at Portsmouth, a goodly shippe called the *Marie Rose*, with Sir *George Carrow* the Captaine and many other Gentlemen was drowned in the midst of the hauen. Mary Rose, was drowned.

The 21. of July, the French Gallies came afore Portsmouth hauen, and landed certaine of their men in the Isle of Wight, and there burned and in-

incamped about two thousād men, but they were ſoone driuen away with loſſe of their Captaine and many ſouldiers.

French men landed at new hauen in Suſſex.

Within few dayes after, the whole fléete remoued from the Wight vnto a place in Suſſex, called New hauen, and there landed many captaines and ſouldiers, who by the valiantneſſe of the gentlemen and yeomen were ſlaine and drowned, and the reſt hardly recouered their Ships and Gallies.

Earle of Hertford ſent into Scotland.

In Auguſt the Earle of Herkford was ſent into Scotland with an Army of 12000. men, where he deſtroied diuers townes.

L. Admirall burnt Treyport.

The 9. of September ſir *Iohn Dudley* Lord Admirall of England landed with fiue thouſand men at Treyport in Normandy, and there burnt the townes and Abbie, and thirtie ſhips, with a barke that lay in the hauen.

S. Giles Church burnt.

The 12. of September the Church of S. Giles without Creplegate of London was burnt.

Shriues, Maior.

George Barne, Ralph Alley.

Sir Martin Bowes Goldſmith.

Chantries.

A Subſidie of two ſhillings eight pence in the pound of goods, and foure ſhillings of land.

Colledges, and Hoſpitals giuen to the King.

All Colledges, frée Chappels, Chantries, and hoſpitals, were committed to the Kings order.

1546

The ſtewes put downe.

The Stewes in Southwarke was put downe.

Note this ſleeper.

The 27. of Aprill being Wedneſday in Eaſter weeke, *W. Foxley* Pot-maker for the mint in the Tower of London fell a ſléepe, who could not be wakned with pricking, cramping, or otherwiſe till the firſt day of the next tearme, which was 14. daies, & 15. nights. The cauſe of his thus ſléeping

ping could not be knowne, though the same were diligently searched for by the Kings Physitians and other learned men, yea the King himselfe examining the said *W. Foxley*, and hée was in all points found as hee had slept but one night, and was liuing till the yéere of our Lord 1587.

The 13. of June being Whitsunday, a peace was proclaimed betwéene the Kings of England and of France.

The 16. of July were burned in Smithfield for the Sacrament, *Anne Askewe*, *Iohn Lassels*, *Nicholas Ouerden* Priest, *Iohn Adlam* Tailor, and Doctor *Shaxton* sometime Bishop of Salisburie preached at the same fire, and there recanted, perswading them to doe the like, but they would not. Anne Askew and others burnt.

The 21. of August came into England *Flaud*, high Admirall of France, who brought with him the Dacre of Déepe, and 12. Gallies: he landed at the Tower wharfe, where he was honourably receiued, & brought to the Bishop of Londons Palace, where he lodged two nights, and then rode to Hampton Court where the king lay. By the way Prince *Edward* receiued him with a company of 500. coates of veluet with one sléeue of cleath of gold, & halfe the coate imbrodered with gold, there was in all to the number of eight hundred horses. Admirall of France came to London.

In September the water of Finsburie was brought to the Conduits at London wall. Saint *Stephens* in Colemanstréete, and Saint *Margarets* in Lothburie. Conduit in Lothbury.

Richard Gerrard, *Thomas Cortese*. Shrieues.
Henry Huberthorne, *Marchant Tailor*. Maior.

Duke of Norfolke sent to the Tower.

The 12. of December, *Thomas* Duke of Norfolke, and *Henry* Earle of Surrey his sonne was sent to the Tower.

The third of January the Church of the late Gray Friars in London was opened. And that day preached at Pauls Crosse the Bishop of Rochester, who declared the Kings gift to the Citie of London, for the relieuing of the poore people, to wit, S. *Bartholmew* Spittle, the Church of the Gray Friars, and two Parish Churches, the one of Saint *Nicholas* in the Shambles, the other St. *Edwine* in Newgate market, all to bee made one Parish Church of the Gray Friars Church, and in lands he gaue for the maintenance of the same, fiue hundred markes by the yeare for euer, to maintaine a Quire of Singing-men, *viz.* eight in number.

K. Henry his gift to the Citie of London.

Henry Howard Earle of Surrey, was beheaded on the Tower hill the 19. of January.

Earle of Surrey beheaded.

The 28. of January King *Henry* deceased, appointed his first heire to his sonne, Prince *Edward* the second, Lady *Mary*, his daughter by Queene *Katharine*: and the third, Lady *Elizabeth*, by the Queene *Anne Bolein*. Hee deceased when hee had raigned 37. yeares, nine moneths, and odde daies, and was buried at Windsor.

K. Henry deceased.

Edward

Edward the sixt.

Edward the first beganne his Raigne the 24. of January, 1546. when hee was but nine yeares old. King *Henry* his father by his will had appointed for his Privy Counsell, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Chancellor, the Bishop of Durham, with other to the number of sixteene. The first of February the Earle of Hertford was elected to be Protector of the Kings person. The 6. of February the L. Protector in the tower of London, endued K. *Edward* with the order of Knighthood, and then *Henry Hobllethorne*, L. Maior of London kneeling downe, the King made him Knight. The 17. of February, sir *Edward Seimer* Earle of Hertford, and L. Protector was created Duke of Somerset, the L. *Parre* Earle of Ellex, Marques of Northampton, Sir *John Dudley*, Lord *Lisle*, Lord Admirall Earle of Warwicke, Sir *Thomas Wriothesley*, Lord Chancellor, Earle of Southampton, sir *Thomas Seimer* was made Lord of Sudley, and high

An. reg. 1.

Earle of Hertford L. Protector.

K. E. made Knight.

L. Maior of London made knight.

Duke and Lords created.

high Admirall, Sir *Richard Rich* was made Lord *Rich*, Sir *William Willowby*, Lord *Willowby*, Sir *Edmond Sheiffield*, Lord *Sheiffield*.

K. Edward crowned, 1557

King *Edward* was Crowned at Westminster on the 20. of Februarie.

D. Smith recanted.

The 15. of May Doctor *Smith* recanted at *Pauls* Crosse.

Images forbidden. Procession forbidden.

The Lord Protector and the rest of the Counsell, sent Commissioners into all parts of the Realme, willing them to take all Images out of their Churches, for the auoiding of Idolatry, with them were sent diuers Preachers to perswade the people from their beades, and at that time Procession was forbidden.

Muskleborow field.

Edward Duke of Somerset, and *Iohn* Earle of Warwicke, with a Noble Armie were sent into Scotland, and at a place called Muskleborough, the English men and Scots met, where betweene them the 10. of September, was fought a cruell battaile: the victorie whereof fell to the Englishmen, and of the Scots were slaine 1400, and taken prisoners 1500.

L. Rich L. Chancellor. Shrieues. Maior.

Richard Lord *Rich* was made Lord Chancellour.

Thomas VVhite, Robert Cherſey,
Sir Iohn Greſham Mercer.

This Sir *Iohn Greſham* gaue to euery ward in London, ten pound to the poore, and to fiue score poore men and women, euery of them three yards of cloth for a gowne, of eight or nine shillings the yard: he gaue also to maidens marriages, and to the Hospitals in London, about 200. pounds in money.

money. He founded a free schole at Holt, a market towne in Norfolke.

All Colledges, Chauntries, free Chappels, Hospitals, Fraternities, Brotherhods, and Guildes were granted to the King, and an Act made for the receiuing of the Sacrament in both kinds.

The Church seruice was sung in English.

1548 An. reg. 2.

The watch in London at Midsomer, was now againe vsed both on the Euen of Saint *Iohn* and Saint *Peter*, in as comely order as it had bene accustomed, which watch was greatly beautified by the number of more then three hundred dimilances and light horsemen, that were prepared by the Citizens to bee sent to the rescue of the towne of Haddington in Scotland.

A goodly watch at Midsomer.

The siege of Haddington.

On Saint *Peters* day *Stephen Gardiner* Bishop of Winchester preached before the King, for the which he was sent to the Towre.

Bishop of Winchester sent to the Tower.

The seuenth of July a Priest was hanged and quartered in Smithfield, for that he had slaine *M. Body*, one of the Kings cõmissioners, others of his societie were put to death in other places.

A priest of Cornwall executed.

A great pestilence was in London, wherefore commandement was giuen to all Curates and other, that no corps should be buried before sixe of the clocke in the morning, nor after sixe at night, and that there should at the burjall of euery corps be rung one Bell at the least, by the space of three quarters of an houre.

A great pestilence at London,

William Lock, Iohn Aulife Knights, *Shriues.*
Sir Henry Amcots Fishmonger, *Maior.*

The 16. of September, *S. Annes* Church with-

S. Annes Church burnt.

in Aldersgate was burnt.

An. reg. 3. Lord Thomas Seymer beheaded.

The 16. of January, *Thomas Seimer*, Lord Admirall, & brother to the Lord Protector, was sent to the tower of London, and the 20. of March beheaded on the Tower hill.

The 23. of April, fire houses at Broken wharfe were burnt.

1549 Fire at broken wharfe.

In May by meanes of a Proclamation for enclosures, the commons of Somersetshire and Lincolneshire made a commotion, and brake up certaine Parkes of sir *W. Harbardes*, and Lord *Sturtons*, but sir *William Harbarde* slewe and executed many of those rebels. In July the Commons of Essex and Kent, Suffolke and Norfolke, rose against inclosures, and pulled downe diuers parks and houses.

Commotion in Somerset shire.

Commotion in Cornwall.

Also the Commons of Cornewall and Deuonshire, required not onely that the inclosures might be disparked, but also to haue their old Religion: these besieged the Cittie of Excester, which was valiantly defended. *Iohn* Lord *Russell*, Lord Priuie seale with a number of souldiers entred the Citie of Excester the 6 of August, slew and tooke prisoners of the Rebels more then 4. thousand, and after hanged diuers of them in the towne & country about. The L. *Gray* also with strangers, horsemen, in diuers conflicts slewe many people, and spoiled the Country.

Rebels subdued.

The last of July *W.* Lord Marques of Northampton, entred the Citie of Norwich, and on the next morning the rebels also entred the towne, burned part thereof, put the Lord Marques to

flight,

slight, and slew the Lord *Sheffield*.

Diuers persons were apprehended as aiders of the foresaid rebels, of the which one was hanged within Aldgate, and another at the Bridge foote toward Southwarke, both on *Mary Magdalens* day. Martiall law.

In the beginning of August, the French king determined to take the Iles of Gernsey and Jersey, did set there suddenly vpon our ships with a great number of Gallies, but were so manfully encountred by the Kings Nauy, that with the losse of a thousand men and great spoile of Gallies, they were forced to retire into France. The french Kings gallies inuaded Gernseyand Iersea.

The eight of August the French Ambassadors gaue a defiance to the Lord Protector, whereupon all Frenchmen with their goods, being no Denizens, were apprehended. French men apprehended.

The rebels in Norfolke and Suffolke encamped themselues at mount Surrey neare vnto Norwich, against whom sir *Iohn Dudley* Earle of Warwicke went with an Army, where meeting with the rebels, they had thought all to haue died in the place, but God brought it to passe, that as well there, as in all other places, they were partly by power constrained, partly by promise of their pardon perswaded to submit themselues. The Earle of Warwicke went against the rebels. The Earle of Warwicke entred the Citie of Norwich the 27. of August, when hee had slaine aboue fiue thousand of rebels, and taken their chiefe Captaine *Robert Ket* of Windam Tanner.

The 20. of September *Edmond Bonner* Bishop of Londen, was sent from Lambeth to the Bishop of London deprined,

Marshalsey, for a sermon, which hee preached at Pauls Crosse on the first of December. On the first of October hee was depriued of his Bishopricke, and sent againe to the Marshalsey for disobeying the Kings order in religion.

Richard Yorke, Iohn Chester, *Shriues.*

L. protector brought to the Tower.

The 24. of October, the Duke of Somerset was brought from Windsor, riding through Oldborne in at Newgate, and so to the tower of London, accompanied with diuers Lords and Gentlemen, with three hundred horses. The Lord Maior, Sir *Ralph Warren*, Sir *Iohn Gresham*, master Recorder, sir *William Locke*, and both the Shriues, with other knights, sitting on their horses against Soper-lane, all the officers with halbarts, and from Oldborne bridge to the Tower, certaine Aldermen or their Deputies on horsebacke in euery streate, with a number of householders standing with billes as hee passed. There was with him committed to the Tower, Sir *Michael Stanhop*, Sir *Thomas Smith*, sir *Iohn Thin* knight, *Wolfe* and *Gray* of Reading.

K. E. rode through London.

The 17. of October, King *Edward* came from Hampton Court to his place in Southwarke, and there dined, hee made master *Yorke* one of the Shriues, knight, and then rode through the Citie to Westminster.

Sir Rowland Hill Mercer, the twentie eight of October, *Maior.*

Charitable deedes of sir Rowland Hill, his gift to Christs Hospitall.

This sir *Rowland Hill* caused to bee made diuers causeyes, bridges, and free schooles. Hegaue to the Hospitall of Christs Church in London, fiue

fiue hundred pound in ready money, and one hundred pound at his decease. The twentie nine of November, *Robert Kete* and *William Kete* his brother, were deliuered out of the Tower of London, to sir *Edmond Windam*, Shriue of Norffolke, to bee conuaied to Norwich, where *R. Kete* was hanged in chaines on the top of Norwich Castle, and *W. Kete* likewise hanged on the top of Windam steeple. R. Kete and W. Kete hanged.

In December the Scots toke Burtierag in Scotland, and other holds then possessed by Englishmen, where they slew man, woman and child, except Sir *Iohn Luteroll* the Captaine, whom they toke prisoner. Holds in Scotland lost.

The 19. of January were murdered by S. *Sepulchers* Church without Newgate in London, two Captaines that had serued the King at Boline and elsewhere, the one was Sir *Peter Gambo*, the other *Filicirga*, which murders were committed by *Charles Ganaro* a Fleming, who came post from *Barwicke* to doe that acte: on the morrow he with three of his companions were taken in Smithfield, and sent to Newgate, and the foure and twentieth of January, they were all foure, *Charles Gauaro*, *Balthasar Gauaro*, *Nicholas Disalueron*, & *Francis Deualasco* hanged in Smithfield. Peter Gambo murdered. Gauaro & others hanged.

The 27. of January, *Humphry Arundell* Esquire *Thomas Holmes*, *Winslow* and *Burie*, Captaines of the Rebels in Deuonshire, were hanged and quartered at Tiburne. An. reg. 4. Rebels hanged.

The first of February the Duke of Somerset was deliuered out of the Tower.

The tenth of February one *Bell* was hanged and

and quartered at Tiburne, for mouing a new rebellion in Suffolke.

The house of Ferneſe made dukes of Parma.

This yeare 1550. died Pope *Paul* the third, formerly called *Alexander Ferneſe*, hee was enstalled Pope, *Anno* 1534. in his youth, hee had two children, *viz.* *Peter Lewes*, and the Lady *Conſtance*: This Pope ordained the generall councels at Pätua, at Vicentia, and Trent: he gaue the Emperour fiue Gallies well furnished for his warres against *Barbaroſſo*, hee met the Emperour *Carolus Quintus*, and *Francis* the French King at Nice in Prouince, to make peace betweene them for ten yeares, and concluded a marriage betweene his Nephew *Octauio*, and the Emperours daughter, widowe to *Alexander de medicis*, late Duke of Florence, and after that with consent of the Emperour, he made his forenamed sonne *Peter Lewes* Duke of Parma and Placentia, he died at foure score and foure yeares of age.

Peace proclaimed. The liberties of Southwarke purchased.

The last of March, a generall peace was proclaimed betweene the King of England, France, the Emperour and the Scots. This time the Lord Maior of London & the Aldermen purchased all the liberties of Southwarke, which was in the Kings hands.

Boloine yeelded. Ioan Butcher burnt. Rebels executed.

The 12. of Aprill, D. *Nicholas Ridley* was enstalled Bishop of London.

The 25. of Aprill, the towne of Boloine was yéelded to the French.

The second of May, *Ioan Butcher* was burnt in Smithfield for heresie, that Christ tooke no flesh of the Virgine *Marie*, *Richard Lion*, *Goddard Gorran*

Corran and *Richard Ireland* were executed the 14. of May, for attempting a new rebellion in Kent.

Trinitie Tearme was adiourned till Michaelmasse. Tearme adiourned.

In the moneth of Auguſt, a Pillar of Wattlebridge was ſet on the Pillory in Cheape, and had both his eares cut off, for ſeditious words by him ſpoken againſt the Duke of Somerſet.

Alſo *Grig* a Poulter that had beene taken for a cunning man in curing of diſeaſes among women, being proued to be a craftie deceiuer, was on the eight of September ſet on the Pillorie in ſouthwarke, and the Lord Maior and the Aldermen riding through the faire, hee aſked them and all the Citizens forgiuenesſe.

Auguſtine Hide, Iohn Lion, *Shriues.*
Sir Andrew Iud, Skinner, *Maior.*

This Sir *Andrew Iud* erected one notable free ſchole at Tonbridge in Kent, wherein he brought vp and nouriſhed in learning great ſtore of youth, as well bred in that ſhire, as brought from other countries adioyning. Hee alſo builded almeſhouſes for poore people nigh *S. Helens* Church in London, & gaue lands to the Company of Skinners in the ſame Citie, amounting to the value of 60. l. 3. s. 8 d. the yeare, for the which they be bound to pay 20. l. to the ſcholemen, 8. l. to the Vſher of the free ſchole at Tonbridge, yearely for euer, and 4. ſhillings the weeke to 6. poore people at S. *Helens*, 8. d. the peece weekely, and 25. ſhillings 4. d. the yeare in coles amongſt them for euer. Almeſhouſes by Saint Helens in Biſhopſgate ſtreete.

Yore, *Alice Smith* of London widdow, late wife

wife to *Thomas Smith* of the same Citie Esquire, and Customer of the Port of London, in her last testament bequeathed landes to the value of 15. pounds by yeare for euer, to the Skinners, for the augmenting of the pensions of the poore, inhabiting the eight almes-houses, erected by the saide sir *Andrew Ind* her father, in the said St. *Helens* in Bishopsgate-streete. She also hath giuen to the Hospitals, and to the poore of other parrishes, and good Preachers, the summe of 300. pound. As also to poore Schollers in the Vniuersities, the summe of 200. pound. Of which her last will and testament, she made her sonne *Thomas Smith* late Shrine of London, and *Richard* and *Robert Smith* her Executors, who haue performed the same according to her godly and charitable mind.

Arden murdered.

On Saint *Valentines* day at Feuersham in Kent, one *Arden* a Gentleman was murdered by consent of his wife, for the which fact she was the 14. of March burnt at Canterbury. *Michael*, master *Ardens* man was hanged in chaines at Feuersham, and a maiden burnt: *Mosbie* and his sister were hanged in Smithfield at London: *Greene* which had fled, came againe certaine yeres after, and was hanged in chaines in the high way against Feuersham, and blacke *Will* the Ruffian that was hired to doe the act, burnt at Flushing in Zeland.

Bishop of Winchester deprived.

The 14. of February, D. *Stephen Gardiner* Bishop of Winchester was depriued of his Bishopricke, and so committed to the tower againe. Into his place was translated Doctor *Poinet*.

1551

The

The 24. of Aprill, a Dutch man was burnt in Smithfield for an Arrian. An Arrian burnt.

The 25. of May an Earthquake at Blechingly, Godstone, Titsey, Rigate, Croidon, Benington, Albery, and diuers other places in Southery. Earthquake

The 9. of July, the base monies coined in the time of King *Henry* the eight, and *Edward* the first, was proclaimed, the shillings to goe for 9. pence, the groat for three pence, which tooke effect immediately. First fall of base money.

The sweating sickneſſe began in London the ninth of July, which was so terrible, that people being in best health, were suddenly taken & dead in 24. houres, and twelue or lesse. And it is to bee noted, that this mortalitie fell chiefely on men of the best age, as betweene thirty and forty yeares. Also it followed Englishmen, as well within the Realme, as in strange Countries, the first weeke died in London 806. persons. The seuententh of August, the shilling which of late was called downe to nine pence, was called to fiue pence, the groat to two pence, the halfe groat to a peny, the peny to an halfe peny. Sweating sicknes. Second fall of base money.

Iohn Lambert, Iohn Cowper, *Shriues.*

The sixteenth of October, *E. Seymer*, Duke of Somerset, the Lord *Gray* of Wilton, Sir *Ralph Vane*, Sir *T. Palmer*, Sir *Miles Partridge*, Sir *Michael Stanhop*, Sir *T. Arundell* Knights, and diuers other gentlemen were brought to the tower of London: the next morrow, the Dutches of Somerset was also brought to the tower. The liberties of the Stilyard were seased into ỹ kings hands Liberties of the Stilyard seased.

Sir

Maior.

Sir Robert Dabs Skinner the 28. of October.

New coine.

The 30. of October was proclaimed a new coine both of siluer and gold, souerains of 30. shillings, Angels of 10. shillings, &c. The 6. of Nouember the old Quéene of Scots rode through London toward Scotland, after shée had laine foure dayes in the Bishop of Londons Pallace. The first of December the Duke of Somerset was arraigned at Westminster, and condemned of felony. The seuenth of December was a muster of horsemen before the King at S. *Iames*. The 22. of January *Edward* duke of somerset was beheaded on the tower hill. The 26. of Februarie sir *R. Vine*, and sir *M. Partridge* were hanged on the tower hill. Sir *M. Stanhope*, with sir *Thomas Audell*, were beheaded there. The last of Aprill a house neare to the tower of London, with three last of powder, was blowne vp, the gunpowder makers being 15. in number, were all slaine.

Muster of horsemen.

Duke of Somerset beheaded.

An. reg. 6.

Queene of Scots rode thorow London.

Sir Ralph Vaine and other executed.

1552

The 16. of May was a muster of horsemen before the King at Greenewich.

The 26. of July began the preparing of the Gray Friars house in London, for the poore fatherlesse children, and that moneth began the repairing of S. *Thomas* Hospitall in Southwarke, for poore impotent and lame persons.

Christs Hospitall.

A monster.

The third of August at Middleton, 11. miles from Orford, a woman brought forth a childe which had two perfect bodies from the Nauill vpward, and were so ioyned together at the Nauill, that when they were laid in length, the one head and bodie was East, the other West, the legges of both

both the bodies grew to it at midst, where the bodies ioyned, and had but one issue for the excrements: they liued 18. dayes, and were women children.

The 8. of August were taken at Queenebrough 3. great fishes called Dolphins: and the weeke following, at Blacke wall were fiue more taken and brought to London. This moneth of August began the great prouision for the poore in London, toward the which euery man was contributary, and gaue certaine money in hand, and couenanted to giue a certaine weekely. Great fishes

The 7. of October were two great fishes called Whirlepoles, taken at Graueſend. Great fishes

William Garrard, Iohn Maynard. *Shriues.*
Sir George Barne, Haberdaſher, *Maior.*

This Sir *George Barne* gaue a Windmill in Fiſsbury fielde to the Haberdashers of London, the profits rising thereof to bee distributed to the poore almes people of the same company. Charitable deeds of sir G. Barnes.

The seuenth of October were three great fishes called Whirepoles taken at Graueſend, which were drawne vppe to the Kings Bridge at Weſtminſter. Great fishes taken.

In this moneth the King demanded of the marchants aduenturers, by way of preſt, of euery broad cloth then shipped to Bozwins mart, twenty shillings sterling, to be paid at Anwerpe for certaine debt there, and they to haue the Kings hand for the repaiment thereof, which did at that time amount to more then foztie and eight thousand pound. Money borrowed of the Merchants.

The

The new seruice in English.

The first of Nouember being the feast of all S. the new seruice Booke, called the Booke of common prayer, began in Pauls Church, and the like through the Citie, the Bishop of London, Doctor Ridley executed the seruice in the forenoone, and preached at Pauls Crosse in the afternoone.

First children in Christs Hospitall.

The 23. of Nouember the children were taken into the hospital of the gray Friars, called Christs Hospitall. And also sicke and poore people into the Hospitall of Saint *Thomas* in Southwarke, in which two places the children and poore people should haue meat, drinke, lodging, and cloth of the almes of the Citie.

First shew of children in Christs Hospitall.

On Christmas day in the afternoone, when the Lord Maior and Aldermen rode to Pauls, the children of Christs Hospitall stood from St. *Laurence* lane in Cheape towards Pauls, all in russet cotton; the masters of the hospitall formost, next the Physitians and Surgeons, which children were in number 340.

Lord of merry dis. ports.

King *Edward* kept his Christmas with open household at Greenewich, *George Ferrers* Gentleman being Lord of merry disports al the xii. daies, who so pleasantly and wisely behaued himselfe, that the King had great delight in his pastimes.

On the fourth of January the saide Lord of merry disports came by water to the Tower, where hee entred, and after rode through Tower streete, where he was met and receiued by Sergeant *Vaus*, Lord of misrule to master *Iohn Maynard*, one of the Shriues of London, & so conducted thorow the Cittie with a great company of young

Lords

Lords and Gentlemen, to the house of sir *George Barne* Lord Maior, where he with the chiefe of his company dined, and at his departure the Lord Maior gaue him a standing Cuppe with a coner, siluer and gilt, of the value of x. pound: the residue of his Gentlemen and seruents dined at other Aldermens houses, and with the Shriefues.

In the Moneth of January the King fell sicke of a cough, which grieuously increased, and at the last ended in a consumption of the lights. An. reg. 7.

The first of March began a Parliament at Westminster, and brake vp on the 31. of March, 1553. then being Good-friday, a subsidie was granted of 4. shillings the pound lands, and two shillings eight pence goods. Parliament. Subsidie.

The third of Aprill, being Munday after Easter day, the children of Christs Hospitall in London, came from thence through the City to the sermon at saint Mary spittle, all cloathed in plenket coats with red caps, and the mayden children in the same liuery with karchiefes, all which were there placed on the scaffold of eight stages, and there sate the Sermon time.

The tenth of Aprill the Lord Maior was sent for to the Court, and at that time the King gaue to him for a workhouse for the poore and idle persons of the Citie of London, his place of Bridewell, and seuen hundred marks lands of the Sauoy rents, with all the beds and bedding of the Hospitall of the Sauoy, toward the maintenance of the said workehouse. Bridewell giuen to the Citie of London. The Sauoy suppressed.

The 20. of May, by the encouragement of one Voiage to Muscouie.

Sebastian Cabot, three great ships well furnished, were sent forth for the aduenture of the vnknown voiage to Muscouia and other east parts of the North seas.

K. Edward deceased.

King *Edward* being about the age of sixteene yeares ended his life at Greenewich on the sixt of July, when he had raigned 6. yeares, 5. moneths, and odde daies, and was buried at Westminster.

The tenth of July was proclamation made of the death of King *Edward*, and how he had ordained that the Lady *Iane*, daughter to *Francis* Dutchesse of Suffolke, (which Lady *Iane* was married to the Lord *Gilford Dudley*, fourth sonne to the Duke of Northumberland) should be heire to the Crowne of England.

Lady Iane proclamed Queene.

Gilbert Pot punished in Cheape.

The 11. of July *Gilbert Pot*, Drawer to *Ninian Sanders* Vintner, dwelling at Saint Johns head within Ludgate, was set on the pillory in Cheape, with both his eares nailed and cleane cut off, for words speaking at the time of the Proclamation of the Lady *Iane*.

Lady Mary fled.

Lady *Mary* eldest daughter to King *Henry* the eight, fled into Framingham Castle in Suffolke, where the people in the country almost wholly resorted to her.

In Oxford Sir *Iohn Williams*, in Buckinghamshire, Sir *Edmond Pecham*, and in diuers other places, many men of worship offering themselues as guides to the common people, gathered great powers, and with all spæde made toward Suffolke where Lady *Mary* was.

Also the 13. of July, by appointment of the Coun-

Counsell, the duke of Northumberland, the Earle of Huntington, the Lord *Gray* of Wilton, and diuers other, with a great number of men of armes set forward to fetch the Lady *Marie* by force, and were on their way as farre as Bury.

The 19. of July the Counsell assembled themselues at Baynards Castle, where they commoned with the Earle of Pembroke, and immediately with the Maior of London, certaine Aldermen, and the Shriues, *Garter* King of armes, and a Trumpet came into Cheape, where they proclaimed the Lady *Mary* (daughter to King *Henry* the eight, and Quéene *Katherine*) Quéene of England, France and Ireland. Lady Mary proclaimed Queene.

The 20. of July, *Iohn* Duke of Northumberland, being at Saint Edmonsbury, (and hauing sure knowledge that the Lady *Mary* was at London proclaimed Quéene) returned backe againe to Cambridge, and about fiue of the Clocke in the euening, he came to the market crosse, and caused the Lady *Mary* to be likewise proclaimed Quéene of England, but shortly after he was arrested in the Kings Colledge. And the 25. of July hee with other was brought vp to the Tower of London, vnder the conduct of *Henry* Earle of Arundell: Thus was the matter ended without bloodshed, which men feared would haue brought the death of many thousands.

Queene Mary.

An. regni 1

MAry the eldest daughter to K. *Henry* the eight, beganne her raigne the first of July, in the yeare 1553. she came to London, and was received with great ioy, & entred the tower the third of August, when *Thomas* Duke of Norffolke, Doctor Gardiner late Bishop of Winchester, and *Edward Courtny*, sonne and heire to *Henry Marquesse* of Exceter, prisoners in the Tower discharged. The fifth of August, *Edmond Bonner* late Bishop of London, prisoner in the Marshalsey, and *Cuthbert Tunstall* Bishop of Durham prisoner in the Kings Bench, were restored to their Seas: shortly after all the Bishops which had beene deprived in the time of King *Edward* the first were restored to their Bishoprickes, also all benefliced men that were married, or would not forsake their opinion, were put out of their livings, others set in the same.

Bishops restored.

Men drowned at London bridge.

The 11. of August, certaine Gentlemen minding to passe vnder London bridge in a whirrie, were

were there ouerturned, and 6. of them drowned.

The 13. of August, maister *Bourne* a Canon of Paules, preaching at Pauls Crosse, so offended some of the audience, that they breaking silence, cried pull him out, and one threw a dagger at him, whereupon maister *Bradford* and *Iohn Rogers* two Preachers of King *Edwards* time, with much labour conueied the saide maister *Bourne* out of the audience into *Paules* Schoole. Violence vnto a Preacher at Paules Crosse.

The 22. of August, *Iohn* Duke of Northumberland, Sir *Iohn Gates*, & sir *Thomas Palmer* knights, were beheaded on the Tower hill. The Duke of Northumberland beheaded.

The 4. of September was proclaimed certaine new coines, a soueraine of gold of 30. s. the halfe soueraine 15. s. an Angell x. s. the halfe angell 5. s. Of siluer the groat, halfe groat, and peny: Also base coines to be currant as before. New coins.

At the same day by proclamation was pardoned the Subsidie of foure shillings the pound lands, and 2. s. 8. d. the pound of moueable goods, granted in the last Parliament of King *Edward*. Subsidy pardoned.

Thomas Ofley, William Hewet. *Shriues.*

The last of September, Quéene *Mary* rode through the Citie of London to Westminster. A Dutchman stood on the wethercocke of Pauls steeple, holding a streamer in his hand of fiue yardes long, and bowing his knée when the Quéene rode by, vnder him were two scaffolds, one aboue the crosse, and the other beneath the bowle of the crosse, both set with streamers wauing, and torches burning. Coronatiõ.

On the morrow the Quéene was crowned at

Westminster by Doctor *Gardiner* Bishop of Winchester.

Gravesend barge ouerturned.

The 25. of October the Barge of Gravesend was ouerturned, and 14. persons drowned.

Sir Thomas White, Merchant Tailor Maior.

Charitable deeds of sir Thomas White.

This Sir *Thomas White*, a worthy Patron and protector of poore scholers and learning, erected a Colledge in Oxford now called S. Johns Colledge, before Bernards Colledge: he also erected S. Johns hall, sometime Glocester Colledge in Oxford, for one hundred of scholars or more, and adioyned it to his Colledge. Hee also erected schooles at Bristow and Reading: moreouer this worshipfull Cittizen in his life time gaue to the Cittie of Bristow, two thousand pounds of ready money to purchase landes to the yearely value of 120. pound, for the which it is agréed, that the Maior, Burgesses, and commonaltie of Bristow, in *Anno*, 1567. and so yearely during the tearme of ten yeares then next ensuing, should cause to be paide at Bristow an hundred pound of lawfull money. The 800. pound to be lent to sixtéene poore young cloathiers, and fréemen of the same towne, for the space of ten yeares, fiftie pound the péece of them, putting sufficient sureties for the same, and at the end of tenne yeares, to be lent to other sixtéene at the discretion of the Maior, Aldermen, and foure of the common counsell of the saide Cittie. The other 200. l. to be imploied to ỳ prouision of corne, for the releefe of the poore of the same Cittie, for their ready money without gaine to be taken. And after the end of 9. yeares on the feast of

Saint

Saint Bartholmew, which shall be in *Ann.* 1577. at the Marchant-tailors hall in London, vnto the Maior and commonaltie of the Cittie of Yorke, or to their Attorney authorised, an hundred and foure pound, to be lent vnto foure young men of the said Cittie of Yorke, free men and inhabitants, (clothiers alwaies to bee preferred) viz. to euery one 25. pound, to haue and occupy the same for the tearme of tenne yeares, without paying any thing for the loane of foure pound ouerplus of the 104 pound, at the pleasure of the Maior and commonaltie for their paines to bee taken about the receits and paiments of the said 100. l. The like order in all points is taken for the deliuery of 104 pound in the yeare, 1578. to the Cittie of Canterbury in the yeare, 1579. to Reding, 1580. to the company of the Marchant-tailors, 1581. to Gloucester, 1582. to Worcester, 1583. to Excester, 1584. to Salisbury, 1585. to Worcester, 1586. to Norwich, 1587. to Southhampton, 1588. to Lincolne, 1589. to Winchester, 1590. to Oxford, 1591. to Hereford Cast, 1592. to Cambridge, 1593. to Shrewsbury, 1594. to Linne, 1595. to Bathe, 1596. to Darby, 1597. to Ipswich, 1598. to Colchester, 1599. to Newcastle. And then to begin againe at Bristow 104. pound, the next yere to the Citie of Yorke, and so forth to euery of the said Cities and townes in the like order as afore, and thus to continue for euer. More, this Sir *Thomas White* gaue vnto the Maior and commonaltie of Couentry, the summe of 1400. pound, to purchase landes and tenements to the value of

seuenty pound by the yeere, which the said Maior and Communaltie did purchase by the onely procurement and aid of the said sir *Thomas White*, for the relieue and preferment of the Commonwealth of the said Citie of Couentry, being then in great decay. The rents and profits whereof, he hath deuised to be yeerely conuerted as followeth. First, that twelue poore men Inhabitants of the foresaid Citie, shall haue paid vnto them in free almes, the summe of 24. pounds yeerely, the same to be paid vnto them vpon the xi. of March, yeerely, or within vi. daies after, viz. to euery of them xl. s. a peece for euer. Further, hee hath deuised, that for the space of tenne yeeres within one yeere after his decease, to foure poore young men of the said City xl. pound yeerely, viz. ten pound to each of them for ix. yeeres following the receit thereof, in free lone. And after those ix. yeeres be expired, to other iiii. poore young men of the said Citie, likewise for ix. yeeres, & so from ix. yeeres to ix. yeeres for euer. And after those ten yeeres be expired, he doth deuise that the said Maior, or Communaltie, and Bailifes of Couentry for the space of thirty yeeres, shall imploy the said xl. l. yeerely to two yong men of the said Citie for nine yeeres in free lone for euer, and so likewise after those nine yeers, from nine yeeres to nine for euer. And after those thirty yeeres bee expired, the said summe of forty pound, yeerely to be deliuered in free lone to one young man of the said Citie, for nine yeeres, and so likewise from nine yeeres to nine yeeres for euer.

And

And after that, he doth deuise the said summe of sixtie pound, to bee paid and deliuered to the Towne of Northampton, the same to be deliuered to one young man for nine yeeres in free lone, and so from nine yeeres to nine yeeres for euer. And then the next yeere after that, to the Towne of Leicester, as aforesaid. And the next yeere after that, to the Towne of Nottingham, as aforesaid. And the next yeere after that, to the Towne of Warwicke, as aforesaid. And then againe to Couentry for one yeere, and so to the other townes aforesaid, one after another for euer. And he doth deuise to the Master and Wardens of the Marchantaylors, to see the said deuise truely executed and performed according to the couenants, twenty s. yeerely for euer. And to the Maior, Recorder, and tenne Aldermen of Couentry for their paines in putting forth the said money, fiue shillings eight pence to each of them for euer, and to the Steward and towne Clerke for making of the Bonds continually without any charge to those that receiue the said mony, twentie shillings yeerely for euer, this is in the Records remaying in the Marchantaylors Hall. And furthermore, as I haue receiued from Saint Johns Colledge in Oxford, the same Sir *Thomas White* inlarged the gift of 1400. pound aforesaid, to be deliuered to the Citie of Couentry, to the summe of 2060. pound, or thereabout, towards the purchasing of lands, within the City of Couentry or neere to the same, the rents whereof to bee imployed as is before rehearsed, with addition also

to

to pay yearely fortie pound to the said Colledge of Saint Johns in Oxford, for annuitie for ever.

Cardinall Poole recalled.

Cardinall *Poole* was sent for to returne to England.

The 12. of November, Doctor *Cranmer* Archbishop of Canterbury, Lady *Iane* that was before proclaimed Quéene, and the Lord *Gilford* her husband, were araigned at Guild hall of London, and condemned of Treason.

A treaty for marriage with the Queen.

In the beginning of the month of January, the Emperour sent a Noble man called *Ecmondine*, and certaine other Ambassadors into *England*, to conclude a mariage betweene King *Philip* his son, and Quéene *Mary*.

Commotion in Kent by Sir Th. Wiat.

The 21. of December, began the Church service to be done in Latine, as the same had bene left in the last yeare of King *Henry* the eight.

Wiats insurrection.

The 25. of January, Sir *Iohn Gage* Chamberlaine, certified the Lord Maior of London, that Sir *T. Wiat* with certaine other rebels were up in Kent, whereupon great watch was kept, and that night the Lord Maior rode about to peruse the same, and euery night after two Aldermen did the like, in the day time the gates of the Citie warded by substantiall Citizens.

The 27. of January the Lord Treasurer came to Guild-hall from the Counsell to request the citizens to prepare 500. footemen well harnished, to goe against the said *Wiat*, which was granted, and on the morrowe were sent to Graueseend by water.

The 29. of January the Duke of Norfolke with

with the Captaine of the guard, & other souldiers, and the Captaine and souldiers that were sent for London, minded to assault Rochester Castle where *Wiat* and his company lay, but the Captaines of the Cittie and their souldiers fled ouer Rochester bridge to *Wiat*, so that the Duke was faine to returne againe to London with great feare of his life.

Duke of Norfolke sent against Wiar.

Thus *Wiats* number being strengthned with the Quéenes ordinance and treasure, the 30. of Ianuary, he remoued to Blacke heath.

Wiat Strengthned with the queenes ordinance.

Henry Duke of Suffolke father to Lady *Iane*, flying into Leicester-shire, and Warwicke-shire, made proclamation against the Quéenes Marriage with the Prince of Spaine, &c. But the people inclined not to him.

The first of Februarie the commons of the Cittie assembled in their Liueries at the Guild hall whither the Quéene with her Lords came riding from Westminster, and there after vehement words against *Wiat*, declared that shée ment not otherwise to marry, then the Counsell should thinke both honourable and commodious to the Realme, and therefore willing them truely to assist her, in oppressing such as contrary to their duties rebelled: Shée appointed Lord *William Howard* Lieutenant of the Cittie, and the Earle of Pembroke Generall of the field, which both prepared all things necessary. *Wiat* entred Southwarke the third of Februarie, wherefore the draw-bridge was broken downe, Ordinance bent to that part, general pardon proclaimed to all that would

Lord William Howard Lieutenant of the Cittie of London.

would giue ouer, and forsake their rebels. After *Wiat* had laine three dayes in Southwarke, he turned his iourney to Kingstone on Thursday in the morning, being the first of February, where he passed ouer the Thames, and purposed to haue come to London in the night, but by meanes that the carriage of his chiefe Ordinance brake, he could not come before it was faire day. The same Thursday in the afternoone were two men hanged in *Paules* Church-yard, one late Shrine of Leicester, the other a Baker. On the morrow early in the morning, the Earle of Pembroke and diuers other, were in St. *Iames* fields with a great power, and their Ordinance so bent, that *Wiat* was faine to leaue the common way, and with a small company came vnder St. *Iames* wall from the danger of the Ordinance, and so went by Charing Crosse vnto the Bel Sauage nigh vnto Ludgate, without resistance, in at the which gate he thought to haue beene receiued, but perceiuing that he was defeated of his purpose, he fled backe againe, and at Temple bar was taken and brought by water to the Tower of London.

Two men hanged in Paules Church-yard.

Wiat taken.

The tenth day of February the Duke of Suffolke which was taken in Leicestershire, was brought to the citty of London by the Earle of Huntington, and one of his brethren with him, and so had to the Tower.

The Duke of Suffolke brought to the Tower.

The 12. of February Lady *Iane*, and her husband Lord *Gilford* were beheaded.

Lady Iane beheaded, Wiats men hanged.

The 14. and 15. of February about the num-

ber

ber of 50. of *Wiats* faction, were hanged on twentie paire of Gallowes in diuers places about the Cittie.

The 17. of February was proclamation made, that all strangers should auoid the Realme within 14. daies next ensuing, vpon pain of their goods to be confiscate (all free Denizens, Marchants, and Embassadors excepted.) Strangers banished the realme.

The 22. of February, certaine of *Wiats* faction to the number of 400. and more, were led to Westminster, coupled together with halters about their neckes, and there in the Tiltyard, the Quéene (wholooked forth of her Gallery) pardoned them.

The 24. of February *H. Gray*, Duke of Suffolke was beheaded on the Tower hill. Duke of Suffolke beheaded.

The 11. of Aprill, Sir *Thomas Wiat* was beheaded on the Tower hill, and after quartered, his quarters were set vp in diuers places, and his head on the Gallowes at Hay hill neare Hide Parke, from whence it was after shortly stolen. 1554 Th. Wiat beheaded.

The 27. of Aprill, Lord *Thomas Gray* was beheaded. *William Thomas* Gentleman for conspiring Quéene *Maries* death, was drawne to Tiburne and there hanged and quartered the 18. of May. W. Thom. quartered.

The tenth of June Doctor *Pendleton* Preached at *Paules* Crosse, at whom a Gun was shot, the pellet whereof lighted on the Church wall, but the shoter could not be found. A Gun shot at a Preacher.

The 22. of June was proclamation made, forbidding the shooting in hand Gunnes, and bearing

ring

An reg. 2. An impoſture.

ring of weapons. The 15. of July, *Edward Croſt*, about the age of 18. yeares ſtood on a ſcaffold at *Paules* Croſſe all the ſermon time, where ſhee confeſſed, that ſhee being moued by diuers lewde perſons thereunto; had vpon the 14. of March laſt before paſſed, counterfeited certaine ſpeeches in an houſe without Aldersgate of London, through the which, the people of the whole Cittie were wonderfully moleſted.

The marriage of K. Phillip & Q. Mary.

The 19. of July, the Prince of Spaine arriued at Southampton, after hee came to Winchester, and there going to Church was honourably receiued of the Biſhop, and a great number of Nobles. On St. *Iames* day the marriage was ſolemnized betweene him and Queene *Mary*. Shortly after they came to London, where with great prouiſion they were receiued of the Citizens the 18. of Auguſt.

David Woodroſe, William Cheſter.

A Spaniard hanged.

The 26. of October, a Spaniard was hanged at Charing-croſſe, for killing of an Engliſhman in fight.

Sir Iohn Lion Grocer, the 28. of October.

Maior. Cardinall Poole.

The 24. of November, Cardinall *Poole* came into England, was by a Parliament reſtored to his old dignitie, and ſhortly after came into the Parliament houſe, where the King and Queene and other States being preſent, hee exhorted them to returne to the communion of the Church. The next day the whole Court of Parliament deſired the King and Queene, and cardinall, that by their meanes they might be reſtored to the ſea of Rome.

The

The 18. of November, the Lord Maior of London with the Aldermen in Scarlet, and the commons in their best Liueries, assembled in *Paules* Church, where Doctor *Chadsey* one of the Prebends Preached: hée read them a letter sent from the Counsell, the effect whereof was, that the Bishop of London should cause *Te Deum* to bée sung in all the Churches of his Diocesse, with continuall prayer for the Quéene, which was conceiued and quicke with child as was thought: the letter being read, he began his Sermon with this theame: *Ne timeas Maria, inuenisti enim gratiam apud Deum:* which Sermon being ended, *Te deum* was sung. Q. Mary bruted to be with child.

The second of December, Cardinall *Poole* came to *Paules* Church, where hée tarried till the King came from Westminster, and then the Lord Chancellour entred *Paules* Crosse, and preached a Sermon. In the which Sermon hée declared that the King and Quéene had restored the Pope to his supremacy, and thrée Estates assembled in the Parliament, submitting themselues to the same. Cardinall Poole came to Paules.

The 27. of December, *Emmanuel* Prince of Piemount with other Lords were receiued at Graues end, and so conueied to Westminster. Prince of Peiemount.

The 9. of January, the Prince of Orenge landed at London. Prince of Orenge.

The 4. of February *Iohn Rogers* Vicar of Saint Sepulchres was burnt in Smithfield. Ioh. Rogers burnt.

The 22. of February ninetie nine horses and two Carriers laden with treasure of gold, and siluer

The King of Spaines treasure.

siluer brought out of Spaine, was conueyed thorow the City to the Tower of London, vnder the conduct of sir *Thomas Gresham*, the Queenes Marchant and others.

1555.

Earle of Deuonshire deliuered.

Against Easter the Earle of Deuonshire came to the Court, and about ten dayes after, the Lady *Elizabeth* came likewise to the Queene.

Vse of Coaches first in England.

This yeere *Walter Ripon* made a Coach for the Earle of Rutland, which was the first Coach (saith he) that euer was made in England, sincc to wit, in *Anno* 1564. the said *Walter Ripon* made the first hollow turning Coach, with pillars and arches for her Maiestie, being then her seruant. Also in *Anno* 1584. a chariot throne with foure pillars behind to beare a Canopy with a Crowne imperiall on the toppe, and before, two lower pillars, whereon stood a Lion and a Dragon, the supporters of the Armes of England.

W. Flower burnt at Westminster.

On Easter day a Priest named *William Flower* with a wood knife wounded another Priest as he was ministring the Sacrament to the people in S. *Margarets* Church at Westminster, for the which fact the said *William* the 24. of Aprill had his right hand smitten off, and for opinions in matters of Religion, was burned nigh vnto S. *Margarets* Churchyard.

A Millars sonne fained to be King Edward the sixth.

The tenth of May, *William Constable*, who had named himselfe to bee King *Edward* the sixt, was sent to the Marshalsey, and the 22. of May, he was carryed about Westminster Hall before the Iudges, whipped about the Pallace, and thorough Westminster into Smithfield.

The

The first of July *John Bradford* was burned in Smithfield for Religion. Bradford burne.

In this moneth of August was brought to Lin a monstrous fish of forty foote in length. An. reg. 3. Mouſtrous fish.

King *Philip* went to Bruſſels in Brabant to visit the Emperour his father.

Thomas Leigh, Iohn Muchill. *Shrines.*

In October fell suth abundance of raine, that for the space of fve dayes, men might row with boats in Saint *Georges* fieldes, water came into Westminster hall halfe a yard deepe. Great land waters.

The 26. of October, Doctor *Ridley* and Doctor *Latimer* was burned at Oxford for Religion. Ridley and Latimer.

Sir William Garrard Haberdasher, *Maior.*

The Quéene yéelded vp to the spirituall men the first fruits and tenths of all Bishopricks, Benefices, and Ecclesiasticall livings. In this Parliament was granted to the Quéene, a Subsidy of the Laity, from fve pound to ten pound, 8. pence of the pound, from ten pound to twenty pound, 12 pence of the pound, and from twenty pound vpward, 16. pence of the pound, and all strangers double, and the Cleargy granted 6. shillings of the pound. First fruits and tenths restored to the Clergy.

Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, chancellor of England, died the ninth of November, and was buried at Winchester. D. Gardiner deceased.

William Conyers, who had caused letters to be cast abroad, that King *Edward* was alive, and in some sheweth himselfe to be King *Edward*, the 13. of March was drawne, hanged, and quartered at Tyborne. The millers sonne faining to be King Edward,

D. Cranmer burnt.

The 21. of March, Doctor *Cranmer* Archbishop of Canterbury, was burned at Oxford for Religion.

Cardinall *Poole* on Sunday next, was consecrated Archbishop of Canterbury.

The 28. of March, a part of Newgate, called Mammings hall was burnt.

1556

Newgate a fire.

Conspiracy

Certaine persons purposed to have robbed the Quenes Exchequer, to the intent they might be able to maintaine warre against her. *Vdall Throgmorton*, *Peeham*, *Daniel*, and *Stanton*, were apprehended, and diuers others fled.

Throgmorton and others executed.

The 28. of Aprill, *Throgmorton* and *Richard Vdall* were drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered.

The 12. of May a ship loaden with hernesshaws was brought out of Brabant to Billinsgate, and the herons were there sold for xii. pence, or xiiii. the best.

The nineteenth of May, *Stanton* was likewise executed.

The eight of June, *Roffey Detike*, and *Bedil*, were executed at Tiborne.

Sands hanged.

The 11. of June, *Sandes*, a younger sonne of Lord *Sandes*, was hanged at Saint *Thomas* of *Waterings* for a robbery.

Thirteene burnt at Stradford.

The 27. of June, 13. persons were burnt at Stratford the Bow.

Anno reg. 4.

The eight of July, *Henry Peckam*, and *Thomas Daniel* were hanged and headed on the tower hill for conspiracy.

This yeare in the moneth of August, Sir *William*

liam Garrard Maior of London (being inuited) dined with the reader in the middle Temple, from whence when the Maior departed, certaine Gentlemen of the yonger sort, as well of that house as of the inner Temple, by force put and held downe the sword, before the Maior, till hee came to the outer gate next the streete, for the which fact, within foure daies after, the two Readers with all their Companies of both houses, were sent for to the Rolles in Chancerie lane, where sate the Marquesse of Winchester, Lord Treasurer, assisted with xi. other of the Quenes Priuy Counsell. These commaunded the two Readers, to deliuer the names of the principall doers in the foresayd action, the which if they refused to doe, themselues should bee committed. Whereupon (consulting a little) they presented the names of twentie, whereof the Lord committed fourteene to the Fleete, and toke bonds of the rest to appeare in the Starre-Chamber the first day of the next Tearme: at the which day appearance being made, as well by those committed, as the other that were in bonds, through humble intercession of all the head and chiefe learned men of euery Bench and Barre in the foure Innes of Court, their punishment was referred to the discretions of the Benches of those houses, where the faults were committed, and so all was ended in that course, and the prisoners with the rest discharged, which notwithstanding were after for the most part expelled their houses, till vpon great submission, and long suit, they were resto-

The Maiors sword put downe.

Conſpirators executed.

red by degrées and times.

Cleba a Scholemaker, and three of Lincolnes Inne, being brethren in Norfolke, were hanged and quartered at Burie for conſpiracy.

A great burning feauer, whereof 7. Aldermen died in London.

The laſt yeare began the hote burning feuers, whereof died many olde perſons, ſo that in London died ſeuen Aldermen, in the ſpace of tenne moneths.

Roſe pence ſuppreſt.

The 19. of September the Roſe pence being a baſe coine, made in the raigne of *Henry* the eight, and *Edward* the firſt were forbidden, to be any longer currant in England, but to be onely currant in Ireland.

William Harper, Iohn White, *Shriues.*
Sir Thomas Ofley Merchant-tailor, *Maior.*

A falſe accuſer well marked.

The 21. of November, a man was brought from Weſtminſter with a paper on his head, riding, his face toward the horſe taile, to the ſtandard in Cheape, and there ſet on the Pillory, and after burned in both the cheekes with the letters *F.* and *A.* for falſely accuſing one of the Court of the Common Pleas in Weſtminſter of treaſon.

Note this example.

The 16. of December, a ſtranger borne, was arraigned for making keies to Newgate, to haue murdered the Keeper, and let forth the priſoners, at which time at his arraignement, hée thruſt a knife into the ſide of his fellow priſoner, that had giuen witneſſe againſt him, ſo that he was in perill of death thereby, for the which fact he was immediately taken from the barre into the ſtréete before the Iuſtice hall, where his hand being firſt ſtricken off, he was then hanged on a gibit.

The

The képer of Newgate was arreigned and indited, for that the saide prisoner had a weapon about him, and his hands lose.

A warning for Gaolers

The fourth of January a ship before Greenewich (the Court being there) shot off her Ordinance, one peece being charged with a bullet, which passed through the Court, and did no more hurt.

Gun shot into the Court.

The very like chanced in Qu. Elizabeths time.

The seuen and twentie of February, an Ambassadour came from the Emperour of Muscouy, who was receiued at Totenham by the Merchants aduenturers of London, riding in veluet coates and chaines of gold, and by them conuaied through the Citie vnto Fanchurch streete, where he lodged vntill the twelfth of March, and then returned.

Ambassadour from Moscouy.

The Lord *Sturton* murthered two men, for the which he was conuaied from the tower of London to Salisbury, and there hanged with foure of his seruants, the 6. of March.

A president of speciall iustice.

A blazing Starre was séene at all times of the night, the 6. 7. 8. 9. and 10. of March.

A blazing starre.

King *Philip* returned into England, and the 12. of March passed through London, with the Queen and the Nobles of the Realme.

K. Phillip returned into England.

1557

Three or foure *Thomas Stafford* and other to the number of 32. persons, cõming out of France, tooke the Castle of Scarborough, which they enioyed two dayes, and then were taken & brought to London.

A practise of rebellion

The 28. of May, *T. Stafford* was beheaded on the tower hill, & on the morrow three of his com-

T. Stafford beheaded.

panions were drawne to tiborne, and there hanged and quartered.

Warres with France.

The 7. of June open warre was proclaimed against the French King.

Englishmen sent to Saint Quintans.

The first of July the King passed ouer to Calleis, and so into Flanders, where hée made great prouision of Warre against the French King: the Quéene sent ouer an Army of one thousand horsemen, foure thousand footmen, and two thousand Pioners, to aide King *Phillip*, whereof the Earle of Pembroke was generall.

Anne of Cleaue dead An. reg. 5.

The 16. of July died the Lady *Anne* of Cleaue, and was buried at Westminster.

S. Quintaines taken.

The 18. of August the Towne of *Saint Quintaines* was taken by King *Phillip*, with the helpe of Englishmen, which much vexed the French.

Dearth and plentie.

This yeare before harnest, wheate was sold for foure marke the quarter, malt at 44. shillings the quarter, beanes and Rie at 40. shillings the quarter, and pease at 46. shillings 8. pence. But after harnest, wheate was sold for 5. shillings the quarter, malt 6. shillings eight pence, Rie at three shillings and 4. pence. In the Countrey wheate was sold for 4. shillings the quarter, malt 4. shillings eight pence, and in the same places a Bushell of Rie for a pound of Candles, which was foure pence.

Richard Malerie, Iames Altham, *Shriues.*
Sir Thomas Curteis Fishmonger, *Maior.*

Calice lost by the Englishmen.

The first of January the French men came to Calice with a great army, and within foure daies were masters thereof, and shortly after won all the

the pæces on that side of the sea.

The French King also inuaded Flanders, spoiled and burnt Dunkirke before King *Phillip* could come to the rescue.

The 7. of July, within a mile of Nottingham, a tempest of thunder, as it came through 2. townes, beat downe all the houses and Churches, the bels were cast to the out side of the Churchyards, and some webbes of lead, 400 foote in the field, wrythen like a paire of gloues, the riuer of Trent running betweene the two townes, the water with the mud was carried a quarter of a mile, and cast against trées, the trées were pulled vp by the roots, and cast twelue score off. A child was taken forth of a mans hands, and carried a hundred foote, and then let fall, & so died, fiue or sixe men were slaine, there fell some hailestones that were fifténe inches about, &c. 1558 An. reg. 6. A wondrous strange tempest.

The quartaine agues continued more vehemently then the last yeare passed, whereof died many old people, especially Priests, so that a great number of Parishes were vnserued. The last yeares violent feauers continued still.

Iohn Halse, Richard Champion, *Shriues.*
Sir Thomas Leigh Mercer, *Maior.*

King *Phillip* being absent out of the Realme, Quéene *Marie* ended her life the 17. of November in the yeare 1558. when she had raigned 5. yeares foure moneths, and odde daies. The same day deceased Cardinall *Poole*, and a little before two of her Physitians, beside diuers Bishops and Noble men. Quéene *Mary* was buried at Westminster, and Cardinall *Poole* at Canterbury. Queene Mary dieth.

Queene Elizabeth

An. reg. 1.

THe 17. of November 1558 came certaine newes vnto the Parliament house of the death of Queene *Mary*, wherat many reioyced, and many lamented, and forthwith her death being generally knowne, they proclaimed the Lady *Elizabeth* lawfull daughter to King *Henry* the eight. Queene of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c. In London & Westminster: the Queene was then at Bishops hatfield, but not proclaimed there vntill two dayes after.

Q. Elizabeth proclaimed.

The Queene came shortly after from Hatfield to the Charterhouse at London, and all the Bishops met her by the way at Highgate, and humbling acknowledged their allegiance.

The Clergy attend the Queene at highgate.

The Queene remained at Charterhouse vntill the time of her Coronation, and the 14. of Ianuary she rode in triumph through London to the palace of Westminster, and the next day was crowned by Doctor *Oglethrop* Bishop of *Carlell*.

coronation

The

The 20. of January began a parliament, wherein the first fruits, tenths, and the supremacy were reserued and connexed to the Crowne: in this parliament time the Quéene granted licence for a free disputation to be held in Westminster Church, concerning some different points in Religion, but it came to no effect. A Parliament. A disputation.

The 24. of June the booke of common Prayer was established, and the Masse cleane suppressed in all Churches. The masse suppressed, and the seruice in English.

The 11. of July the Citizens made a shew before the Quéene of armed men, of halberdiers, pikemen, and musketiers.

In the foresaide moneth, the Quéene began to put in practise the oath of Supremacie vpon Bishops and other chiefe officers, which diuers refused and were deprined, and by authority of this parliament, all such Religious houses as were erected by Quéene *Mary*, were now quite suppressed. Supremacy. Bishops deposed. All Monkes and monasteries suppressed.

In August following all auncient Church reliques and new made Images in Queene *Maries* raigne, were beaten downe and burned in the open streetes. All roods & images pulled downe.

The eight of September, a solemne obsequie was kept in Paols Church for the French King, *Henry* the second, who died of a wound which he receiued in running at tilt in Paris. Obsequies for the French King.

Thomas Ledge, Roger Martin. *Shriues.*
Sir William Hewet, Clothworker. *Maior.*

The Duke of Norffolke is sent toward Scotland to encounter with the French faction, which The Duke of Norffolk An. reg. 2. 1559

at

at this time was growne very strong in diuers parts of Scotland.

The Lord Gray besiegeth Leeth.

In Aprill the Lord *Gray* entred Scotland with ten thousand men, and besieged Leeth, where betweene the French and the English were many hot skirmishes, and many slaine on either part.

English Commissioners betweene the French and Scots.

In May a noble man of France vpon his earnest sute, obtained of the Queene to send sir *William Cecill*, her principall Secretary, and Doctor *Wotton*, to treat with the French men in Scotland, by whose wisedome the Scottish faction preuailed, and the French agreed to depart.

The 5. of July through shooting of a Gun in a house in crooked lane, a barrell of powder was set on fire, which blew vp foure houses, shattered diuers others, slew twenty persons outright, and hurt as many, besides great damage to houses and goods.

All base money suppressed.

This yeare the Queene by consent of her counsell, made Proclamation for the vtter abolishing and suppression of all manner of base copper monies, which vntill this time had beene current throughout the Realme in diuers Kings raignes, and after this publication there was not any base mettall coined in England.

Christopher Draper, Thomas Roo, *Shrines.*
Sir William Chester, Draper, *Maior.*

An. reg. 3. 1561 Marchant-tailors schoole.

The 21. of March the wardens and assistants of the Marchant-tailors in London, founded the famous free schoole in the Parrish of S. *Laurence* Pountney, and M. *Richard Hils* of the same company, gaue 500. l. towards the purchase, wherein

the

the saide Schoole is kept.

The 2. of Aprill *W Geffery* was whipped from the Marshalsey vnto Bedlam, for publishing that one *Iohn Moore* was Iesus Christ, which said *Iohn Moore* after he had beene well whipped, confessed himselfe a cosening knaue. False Prophets.

The 4. of June betweene 4. and 5. a clock in the after noone, there chanced a terrible tempest of thunder and lightning, and chiefly about London, where amongst many harmes, it fired the lofte spire of Pauls steeple, and began about the toppe thereof, which was two hundred foote hie from the top of the stone battlements, the fire ceased not vntill it came down to the roofe of the Church, and consumed all the bels, lead and timber worke. Paules steeple burned.

Alexander Auenon, Humfrey Baskeruile. Shrines.
Sir william Harper, Marchant-tailor. Maior.

This Sir *William Harpes* founded a free schoole in the towne of Bedford, where he was borne. Free schoole at Bedford.

The 15. of November the Queenes Maiestie published a Proclamation, wherein she restored to the Realme diuers small peeces of siluer money, as the peece of fiue pence, foure pence, three pence, two pence, and a peny, three halfe pence, and three farthings, and also forbad all forraine coines. An. reg. 4.

In March a Mare brought forth a foale with one body and two heads, and a long taile growing out betweene the two heads. A Sow farrowed a Pigge with foure legges like to the armes of a man child, with hands and fingers, &c.

In Aprill a Sow farrowed a Pigge with two bodies, Monstrous births.

bodies, eight feete, and but one head, many calues and lambs were monſtrous, ſome with collers of skin about their neckes, like to the double ruffes of ſhirts and neckerchiefes then vſed.

1562 A monſtrous child birth.

The 14. of May a man child was borne at Chechester in Suſſex, the head, armes, and legs whereof, were like an Anatomie, the breſt and belly big, from the nauill a long ſtring hanging about the necke, a coller of fleſh like the ruffe of a neckerchiefe, comming vp about the eares.

Going to Newhauen

The Queenes Maieſtie in September addreſſed a band of her ſubiects to the towne of Newhauen in Normandy, vpon whoſe arriual the townſmen and inhabitants ioyfully furrendred themſelues and their townes, which was kept by Engliſhmen from September, 1562. to the twentie nine of July, 1563. The gouernour of which band was the Earle of Warwicke, who with the Captaines ſeruing there, & ſouldiers trained by them to knowledge of ſeruice together, with part of the old approued garriſon of Warwicke, did at that time both manfully defend the place, and valiantly encountred by ſundry ſkirmiſhes with Count *Ringrane* and his band, the moſt part whereof were atchieued to the great ouerthrowes of the aduerſaries part, and ſingular commendations of ours.

William Allin, Richard Chamberlaine, Shrieues.
Sir Thomas Lodge, Grocer, Maior.

An. reg. 5. Tempeſt at Leiceſter.

The 16. of January great tempeſt of wind and thunder happened in the towne of Leiceſter, which vncouered 411. baies of houſes, and ouerturned many.

1563

When

When the Frenchmen with huge Armies assembled out of all parts of France, to recouer the place of passage, the stopping whereof by our power was the double woe of their common wealth, there bred through the season of the yeare, and putrifaction of the aire, a miserable plague among our men, which marueilously increased with the death of diuers of the best Captaines and Souldiers, wherewithall there followed a cruell & quicke siege, whereat was present the young King himselfe, the Constable, and the best tried number of warlike Souldiers within the whole Country. The Cannons were placed, the Castle and walles were battered, and sundry breaches made beyond expectation, howbeit they were rewarded by our Gunners, our Captaines and souldiers, in courageous order standing at seuerall breaches ready to defend their assaults, which perceiued by the enemy, they caused their trumpeters to sound the last of emparle, that composition might be made, wherein both parties concluded, the towne was deliuered the 29. of July.

The plague of pestilence being in the towne of Newhauen, through the number of souldiers that returned into England, the infection thereof spred into diuers parts of this realme, but especially the Citie of London was so infected, that in the same whole yeare, that is to say, from the first of January, 1562. vntil the last of December, in *An.* 1563 the whole number of all that died of all diseases, as well within the city & liberties as in all out parishes, was 23660. of the there died of the plague twenty

Pestilence in 108. Parishes in London, besides 11. in the suburbs.

twentie thousand, one hundred thirty fiue.

Tempest at London. The 8. of July, happened a great tempest of lightning and thunder, wherethrough a woman and three kine were slaine in the Couent garden neare Charing Crosse: in Essex, a man was torne in peeces, his barne borne downe, and his hay burnt.

There was no tearme kept at Michaelmas.

Earthquake An Earthquake in the moneth of September, specially in Lincolne and Northampton shires.

Edward Bankes, Rowland Hayward, *Shrines.*
Sir Iohn Whight Grocer, *Maior.*

The Maior taketh his oath at the Tower. The new Maior kept his feast at Guildhall, and tooke his oath at the outermost gate of the Tower of London.

An. reg. 6. Lightning and thunder. From the first of December to the twelfth, was such continuall lightning and thunder, that the like had not beene seene nor heard by any man liuing.

In the moneth of December was driuen on the shore at Grunsby in Lincolneshire a monstrous fish in length xix. yards, his taile xv. foote broad, and vi. yards betweene his eyes.

Tearme kept at Hertford. Hillary Tearme kept at Hertford Castle.

Peace proclaimed betweene England & France.

1564 Through sute of the Armorers there was on the vigile of Saint *Peter* a watch in the Citie of London, which did onely stand in the high streate, in Cheape, Cornehill and so forth to Aldgate.

The Qu: progresse through Cambridg. The 5ft of August the Queenes Maiestie in her progresse came to the Vniuersity of Cambridge, & was of all the Students most honourably rece-

ued

ned in the Kings Colledge. She made within S. Maries Church a notable Oration in Latine, in the presence of the whole learned Vniuersitie, to the Students great comfort. The next day shee went forward to Fincinbroke.

The 30. day of August was enacted by a common Counsell of the City of London, that all such Citizens as from thencefoorth should bee constrained to sell houshold stuffe, should first cause the same to bee cried thorow the City by a man with a bell, and then to be sold by the common outcrier appointed for that purpose. A good deuice.

The 20. of September rose great floods in the riuer of Thames, where thorough the Marshes were ouerflowed, and many cattell drowned. Great floods in the thames.

Edward Iackeman, Lionell Ducket, Shriues.

The second of October was an obsequie at *Pauls* for *Ferdinando* late Emperour. Obsequie for Ferdinando Emperor.

The seuenth of October at night all the North parts of the Element seemed to bee couered with flames of fire, proceeding from the Northeast and Northwest toward the midst of the firmament, and discended West. Fiery impressions.

Sir Richard Mallorie Mercer, Maior.

The 21. of December began a frost which continued so extreamely, that on Newyeares euen people went ouer and along the thames on the yce, from London bridge to Westminster, some plaied at the foteball, diuers of the Court being then at Westminster, shot at pricks set vpon the thames. And people both men and women went on the thames, in greater number then in any An. reg. 7. The thames frozen ouer.

ſtreete of the Citty. On the third day of January at night it began to thaw, & on the fift day was no yce to be ſeene betweene London bridge and Lambeth, which ſudden thaw cauſed great floods and high waters that bare downe bridges and houſes, and drowned many people in England, eſpecially in Yorkſhire, Owes bridge was born away. The third day of February, *Henry Stewart* Lord *Darly* eldeſt ſonne to *Matthew* Earle of *Linneaux*, tooke his iourney toward Scotland, and in ſommer following married *Mary* Queene of Scotland.

Owsbridge born down

H Stuart married the Queene of Scots.

1565

The 22. of Aprill, the Lady *Margaret* Counteſſe of Linneaux, was commanded to keepe her chamber at the White hall, where ſhe remained till the two and twentieth of June, and then by ſir *Frances Knowles* and the guard conuaied her to the Tower of London by water.

Tempeſts at Chelſford.

The 16. of July about nine of the clocke at night began a tempeſt of lightning and thunder, with ſhowres of haile, which continued till three of the clocke in the next morning ſo terrible, that at Chelmiſford in Eſſex, 500. acres of corne was deſtroied, the glaſſe windowes on the Eaſt ſide of the towne, and on the Weſt and South ſides of the Church were beaten downe, with all the tiles of their houſes, beſides diuers barnes, chimnies, and the battlements of the Church which were ouerthrowne. The like harme was done in many other places, as at Ledes, Crainebroke, Douer, &c. *Chriſtopher* Prince, and *Margraue* of Baden,

Margraues & Marques of Baden.

with *Cicely* his wife, ſiſter to the King of Swethland, in September landed at Douer, and the ri-

day

day of the same they came to London and were lodged at the Earle of Bedfords place, where within foure dayes after shee trauelled, and was deliuered of a man-childe, which child was christened in the Queenes Chappell of White Hall, the Queenes Maiestie being Godmother, gaue the child to name *Edward Fortunatus*.

Muster of horsemen.

This yeare, by commaundement of the Counsell diuers musters of light horsemen in sundry dayes, and in seuerall places about the Citie of London were taken by the Maior and other commissioners for that purpose, by which meanes it happened on the eight of October (that Sir *Richard Mallorie*) riding through Tower street toward the tower hill there to haue taken muster, as was appointed, he was met by Sir *Francis Iobson* then Lieutenant of the Tower, and by him forbidden to enter the hill with the sword before him, whereunto no answers by the Maior could be heard, but the sword was violently sealed on by the Lieutenant and his men, and defended by the officers of the Maior, so that the Lieutenant called for more assistance out of the Tower, and the Maiors Officers were minded to haue raised tower street, and so more of the Citie, whereof was like to haue bin a great tumult, but the Lord Maior caused Proclamation to be made, that no man should draw weapon, or strike any stroke, but euery man to depart, horsemen and all, till they were againe warned to appeare, which was on the same day seuen night, being likewise monday, and the 15. of October, that they did there muster before the

The Maior of London his sword seised.

Maior in that very place on the tower hill before appointed, where, by the Counsels appointment, the Maior had the sword peaceably borne before him, as he had béene accustomed.

John Riuers, Iames Hawes, *Shriues.*
Sir Richard Champion, Draper, *Maior.*

An. reg. 8. The 17. of November. Pauls gate blowen open.

The 24. of December there rose a great storme of wind, by whose rage the Thames and Seas ouerwhelmed many persons, and the great gates at the West end of Saint Pauls Church in London, were through the force of the winde then in the westerne part of the world blowne open.

1596 The Marques of Baden returneth.

The Marques of *Caden*, and the Lady *Cicely* his wife, sister to the King of Swethen, now in the moneth of Aprill departed the land.

The Burse in Cornehill.

Certaine houses in Cornehill being first purchased by the Citizens of London, and cost them more then 3532. pound, were afterward sold to such as should carry them from thence, and then the ground being made plaine, possession thereof was giuen to Sir *Thom. Gresham* knight, there to build a place for Marchants to assemble in, at his owne proper charges, who on the 7. of June, laide the first stone of the foundation, and forthwith the workemen followed with such diligence, that by the moneth of November, in *Ann.* 1567. the same was couered with slate.

The Queen progresse to Oxford.

The 31. of August the Quéenes Maiesty in her Progresse came to the Vniuersity of Oxford, and was of all the Students honourably receiued.

An. reg. 9.

The 5. of September after disputations, the Queene at the humble suit of certaine of her Nobilitie,

uilitie, made a briefe Oration in Latine to the Vniuerſitie, and the 6. her Maieſtie bade them farewell and rode to Ricote.

Richard Lambart, Ambroſe Nicholas. Shriues.
Iohn Langley, The 4. of Aprill. Maior.
Sir Chriſtopher Draper Ironmonger.

Charles Iames, the firſt of that name, ſonne to *Henry Stuart* Lord *Darly* and *Marie*, King and Queene of Scots, was borne in Edenborough Caſtle the nineteenth of June laſt paſt, and the eighteenth of December ſolemnely chriſtened at Sterling, whoſe Godfathers at the Chriſtning were *Charles* King of France, and *Philibert* Duke of Sauoy, and the Queenes Maieſtie of England was the Godmother, who gaue a fount of gold curiouſly wrought and inameled, waighing 333. ounces. King Iames borne.

The 10. of Februarie in the morning, *H. Stuart* Lord of Darly, before named King of Scots, by Scots in Scotland was traiterouſly murdered, the reuenge whereof remaineth in the mightie hands of God. King of Scots murdered.

The 22. of Februarie the Lady *Margaret Douglas* Counteſſe of Linour, mother to the ſaid King of Scots, was diſcharged out of the Tower of London.

Within the ſpace of ten moneths laſt paſt, died ſeuen Aldermen of London. 7. Aldermē deceaſed in London.

The 22. of Aprill by great miſfortune of fire in the towne of Oſſeſtry in Wales, to the number of two hundred houſes beſides cloth, corne, cattel, &c. were conſumed. Oſſeſtry burnt.

Milnall in Suffolke burnt.

The 17. of May in the towne of Milnall in Suffolke, 37. houses beſides barnes, ſtables, and ſuch like, were conſumed with fire in the ſpace of two houres.

Shan Onele diſcomfited.

Shan Onele who had rebelled againſt the Queens Maieſty in Ireland, was this yeare with his great loſſe, manfully repelled from the ſiege of Dundalke, by the Garriſon thereof, and afterward through the valiancy of Sir *Henry Sidney*, Lord Deputie of Ireland, he was ſo diſcomfited in ſundry conflicts, that now hee determined to put a collar about his necke, and penitently to require his pardon. But *Neile Mackener* his Secretary perſwaded him, firſt to trie the friendſhip of certaine wild Scots that then lay encamped in Clan Iboy under the conducting of *Alexander Oge*, and *Mac Gilliam Buske*, whoſe father and vncle *Shan Onele* had lately killed; neuertheleſſe hee went to the ſaide Campe the ſecond of June, where after a diſſembled entertainment, *Gilliam Busk* miniſtred quarelling talke, and made a fray vpon *Oneils* men, and then gathering together his Scots, hewed in peeces *Shan Onele*, his Secretary, and all his company.

Shan Onele ſlaine.

Watch at Midſomer.

On Saint *Iohns* Euen at night, was the like ſtanding watch in London, as had beene on Saint *Peters* Euen two yeares before paſſed: this order of watch is ſtill continued.

Coronation in Scotland

The 29. of July *Charles Iames* the yong Prince of Scotland, after a Sermon made by *Iohn Knoxe*, was crowned King of Scots at Sterling Church, and at that time the Queene of Scots was pri-

ſoner

ſener at Loughleuen.

Sir *Nicholas Throgmorton* hauing talked with the Quéene of Scots at Loughleuen, returned out of Scotland in the moneth of Auguſt.

Thomas Ramſey, William Bond, Shriues.
Sir *Roger Martin, Mercer, Maior.*

After a dry Sommer there followed a ſharpe winter with ſuch a ſcarcity of fodder and hay, that in diuers places the ſame was ſold by the waight, for fiue pence the ſtone, there followed alſo a great death of Cattell. *An. reg. 10* Hay ſold by waight.

In the moneth of January the Quéenes Maieſtie ſent into the narrow ſeas, three of her Ships, named the Antilope, the Swallow, and the Aid, and one Backe, named the Phenix, the which were manned with 500. men: her Highneſſe appointed the charge of thoſe Ships and men to *William Holſtocke* Eſquire, Controwler of her Ships, who had commaundement to ſtay the ſubiects of King *Phillip*: and according to his charge, he vſed ſuch diligence, that on the eleuenth of March next following, hee was with eleuen ſaile of Flemiſh Hoies vpon Boloine, which came from Roan, and in them foure hundred and odde Tunnes of Gaſcoine and French wines, which they intended to haue conuaied into Flanders, but *William Holſtock* ſtaied all the ſaid Hoyes, and ſent them to London, where they made their diſcharge. Ships ſent to the ſea againſt the ſubiects of K. Phillip.

More, on the 28. of March the ſaide *W. Holſtocke* ſeruing in the Antilope, as Admirall in his Company, *W. Winter* the younger being Vice-admirall, ſerning in the Aide, and *Iohn Baſing*

Captaine of the Swallow, and *Thomas Gawerley* Captaine of the Phenix, met in the narrow Seas 14. saile of great Hulkes, which were come out of Portingale, and bound to Flanders, their chiefe lading being Portingale salt, and they had good store of Spanish Rials of plate, & also great store of spices, the which 14. Hulkes did maintain their fight for the space of two houres, but the said *William Holstocke* and his company toke the same Hulkes, whereof fiue were sent into the riuer of Thames, and the Admirall, and Vicedmirall of the said Hulkes, being two great ships, which *William Holstocke* himselfe did take, were conuaied to Harwich, and there discharged.

1568 Great windes.

The 28. of March, through vehement rage and tempest of winds, many vessels on the Thames, with two Tilt boates before Grauesend were drowned.

Queene of Shots arriued in England.

The 16. of May, *Mary* Q. of Scots after her escape made out of Loughleuen, where shee had bene long imprisoned, arriued at Werkington in England, hauing in her company to the number of 16. persons, besides 4. water-men, where she was staied, and conuaied to Carlile, and from thence to Bolton castle belonging to the L. *Scrope*, who with sir *Ralph Sadler* sent downe for that purpose, had the custody of her, till she was committed to the Earle of Shrewsbury.

Archbishop of Yorke deceased.

The 26. of June, deceased *Thomas Young*, Archbishop of Yorke at Shefield, and was buried at Yorke.

The great hall, and Pallace whereof, hee had pulled

pulled downe and destroied.

Iohn Aleph, Richard Harding Salter, Iames Bacon, Shrines.

The eleuenth of October were taken in Suffolke at Downam Bridge, 17. monstrous fishes, some of them 27. foote in length, 2. miles from Ipswich. *Sir Thomas Roe Marchant tailor, Maior.* Monstrous fishes.

At the cost and charges of the Citizens of London, a new Conduit was builded at Walbrooke corner, neare to Dowgate, the water whereof is conuaied out of the Thames. New Conduit at walbrooke. An, reg, 11

The 22. of December was the first day that the Marchants left their meeting in Lombard streete, and came into the Burse in Cornhill, builded for that purpose. The Burse for meeting of Marchants.

The 27. of January a Frenchman & two Englishmen were drawne from Newgate to tiburne, and there hanged, the French man quartered, who had coined gold counterfaite, the Englishmen, the one had clipped siluer, the other cast tokens of Tin.

William Herbert Earle of Pembrooke, deceased the 17. of March, buried in Paules Church.

The 28. of March the Pentioners were appointed in armour on horsebacke, mustered before the Queene in Hide Parke beside Westminster. 1569 Muster of Pentioners.

A great Lottery of 400000. lots, euery lot 10. s. being holden at London in *Paules* Churchyard at the West doore, was begun to bee drawne the 11. of January, and continued day and night till the first of May. A Lottery at London.

The 17. of August, an Ambassador from Muscouie,

Embaſſador from Muſcouy.

nie, landed at Tower-wharfe, and was there receiued by the Lord Maior of London, Aldermen and Shriues in Scarlet, with the Marchants adventurers in coates of blacke veluet, all on horſebacke.

Terme adiourned.

The plague of peſtilence ſomewhat raigning, Michaelmas Tearme was adiourned vnto Hillary Tearme.

Henry Becher, William Dane. Shriues.

This *William Dane* by his Teſtament, and alſo *Margaret Dane* his wife gaue great Legacies to the poore.

The 11. of October, *Thomas* Duke of Norfolke was brought to the Tower priſoner.

Sir Alexander Auenon Ironmonger, Maior.

No Maiors feaſt.

This Maior went by water to Weſtminſter, and there toke his oath, but kept no feaſt at Guild-hall, leſt through comming together of a multitude, infection of the peſtilence might haue encreaſed.

An. reg. 12. The Earles of Northúberland & Weſtmerland proclaimed traitors.

The 24. of Nouember the Quéenes Maieſtie cauſed the Earles of Northumberland and Weſtmerland, who rebelled in the north, to be proclaimed traitors, and forthwith prepared an Army for their ſuppreſſion.

Earle of Suſſex Lieutenant generall againſt the Earles.

The Earle of Suſſex the Quéenes Lieutenant generall in the North, had on the 17. of Nouember there publiſhed the like proclamation againſt the ſaid rebels, and alſo ſent out to all ſuch Gentlemen as he knew to be of her Maieſties louing ſubiects vnder his rule, which came vnto him with ſuch a number, as he was able to make aboue fiue thou-

thousand horsemen and footemen, and so being accompanied with the Earle of Rutland his Lieutenant, the Lord *Hunsden* Generall of his Horsemen, *William* Lord *Eure*, who had the leading of the rereward of the footmen, and Sir *Ralph Sadler* treasurer, who all came to Yorke the 11. of December, they marched from Yorke toward Topcliffe the 12. sir *G. Bowes* comming from Bernards Castle met him, and was made Marshall of the Army: then they went to Northalerton, to Smoeton, to Crofebridge, and so to Aclay, on the which day the Rebels fled from Durham to Erham.

The Earle of Sussex went from Aclay to Durham: then to Newcastle, and the 20. of December to Erham, from whence the rebels were gone the night before to Naworth, where counselling with *Edward Dakers* concerning their owne weakenes, as also how they were pursued by the Earle of Sussex and his power of 7. thousand. And moreover that the Earle of Warwicke, the Lord *Clinton*, Lord Admirall of England, and Lord Vicount Hereford, with an Army of 12. thousand out of the South, whereof the said Earle of Warwicke was generall, not farre behind them at Browne bridge.

Earle of Warwicke sent against the rebels.

The next night the two Earles of Northumberland and Westmerland, with sundry of the principall Gentlemen, fled to Hetlaw in Scotland. The other rebels were shortly after taken by the Earle of Sussex.

The Earle of Northúberland and Westmerland.

The fourth and fifth of January did suffer at Durham to the number of fortie sixe Constables and

1570
A caueat for Constables

and other, amongſt whom an Alderman of the towne, and a Prieſt called Parſon *Plomtree*, were the moſt notable. Then *George Bowes* Marſhall finding many to be factors in the aforeſaide rebellion, did ſée them executed in euery market towne and other places, betwixt Newcaſtle and Durham thereby, about 60. miles in length, and 40. miles in breadth.

Rebels executed.

The 22. of February, *Leonard Dacre* hauing raiſed a number of people, the L. *Hunſdon* and other ſetting on him with a company of valiant ſouldiers, ſlue many of his people, and forced him to flye into Scotland.

On Goodfriday the twentie ſeuen of March, *Simon Digby*, *Iohn Fulthroppe* Eſquire, *Robert Pulman*, *Thomas Biſhop* the yonger Gentleman, were drawne from the Caſtle of Yorke to *Knauesmire*, without the Cittie of Yorke, and there hanged, headed and quartered.

Traitors executed.

The 17. of Aprill the Earle of Suſſex with the Lord *Hunſdon*, maiſter *William Drewry* high Marſhall of Barwicke, with all the garriſon & power of the ſame, began a iourney into Scotland, and entred into Tiuidale, burnt, ouerthrew, and ſpoiled all the Caſtles, townes and villages before them, till they came to Craling.

The Earle of Suſſex made iourney into Scotland.

The ſame day ſir *Iohn Foſter* Warden of the Middle Marches with the Garriſon of the ſame, entred into Tiuidale vpon Eſpas gate ſixteene miles from Warke, where in like order they burnt, razed and ſpoiled their country before them till they came to Caſtle Craling, which likewiſe they

Sir I. Foſter with a garriſon entred Scotland.

they ouerthrew, razed and burnt.

There both the Armies met, and so marched by the Riuer of Tiwit, razing, burning and spoiling Castles and piles along the Riuer, till they came to Godworth.

The Lieutenant returned to Barwicke the 22 of Aprill.

The Lord *Scrope* Warden of the West Marches, entred Scotland the 18. of Aprill, burnt and spoiled almost the Doinfrées, tooke many prisoners, and returned safely. The Marches of England were so guarded by the Lord *Eure*, sir *George Bowes*, and other of the Bishoprick, that not one house was burned, nor one cowe taken out of England. There were razed and ouerthrown, and burnt in this iourney, aboue fiftie strong Castles and piles, and aboue 3. thousand townes and villages. The Lord Scrope entred Scotland.

The 26. the Lieutenant, accompanied with the Lord Gouernour, the Marshall, and diuers lusty Gentlemen, Captaines, and souldiers, to the number of three thousand, set forward to Yorke, and so to Hewme Castle, which Castle was yelded, the Lord Gouernour, the Lord Marshall, and other expelled the Scots, to the number of 160. persons, among whom were two Englishmen, which were carried to Barwicke, and there executed. The L. Lieutenant placed in the Castle Captaine *Wood*, and Captaine *Pikeman* with two hundred souldiers, and so returned to Barwicke. The fourth of May, hee sent master *Drewry* Marshall, with the number of 2000. to take Fault ca- Rebels executed at Barwicke.

stle,

stle, which at the first comming was deliuered to the Marshall, who expelled the Scots, and so returned to Barwicke.

Sir *William Drewry* set forward toward Edenborough with diuers Scottish bands to ioine with the Earles of Lineaur, Morton, Glencarne and Marre, with other of the Kings power of Scotland, in pursuing of the English rebels, and such as supported them. They came to Edenborough the 14. of May, and from thence to Lithcoe, where the Regent was slaine.

The 17. the footemen marched to Fankirke, and Sir *William Drewry* with the horsemen marched to Sterling, to sée the King. The 18. they departed to the foote bands, and so together Marched by Glasco, where the Lord *Hambleton* ad besieged a house of the Lungs, but hearing of their comming they fled.

The 23. our Generall with the whole Army, marched towards the Castles of *Hamleton*, and there had parley with *Arthur Hamleton*, but he would not deliuer the Castle: from thence accompanied with the Earle of Lenox and Mortaine with the horsemen, marched to a faire house of the Abbots of Kelwing, which house they burned with 17. houses more, whereof one was the Lord *Lanhaps*.

The Nortons executed.

The 27. of May, *Thomas Norton* and *Christopher Norton* of Yorkeshire, were drawne from the Tower of London to Tiburne, and there hanged, headed, and quartered.

The 28. of May, the Castle of Hamleton was yél-

yelded to sir *William Drewry*, and by him presently spoiled and burnt. Hamleton in Scotland yeelded.

A conspiracy was made by certaine Gentlemen and other in the country of Norffolke, whose purpose was on Midsomer day at Harlestons faire with sound of Trumpet, to haue raised a number, and then to proclaime their pretence against strangers and others. This matter was vttered by *T. Kete* vnto *I. Kensey*, who forthwith sent the same *Kete* to the next Iustice, before whom hee opened the whole matter, whereupon Maister *D. Drewry* immediately apprehended *Iohn Throgmorton*, and after him many Gentlemen of the Citty of Norwich, and the Country of Norffolke, and at the next Sessions of goale deliuery, at the Castle of Norwich, ten of them were endited of high treason, three of them were hanged, bowelled & quartered, which were I. *Throgmorton*, *Thomas Brooke*, and *George Dedman*. Conspiracy in Norfolke

The 4. of August the Duke of Norffolke was remoued to the Charterhouse neare vnto Smithfield. Duke of Norffolke remoued.

The same day was arraigned *I. Felton* for hanging a Bull at the gate of the Bishop of Londons Pallace, and also two young men for coyning and clipping, who all were found guiltie of high treason. Felton executed.

The 8. of August, *I. Felton* was drawne from Newgate into *Pauls* Churchyard, & there hanged before the Bishops Pallace gate, and being cut downe aliue, was bowelled and quartered. The Shrines returned to tiburne with two yong men, which

which were there executed for coyning and clipping.

Iourney into Scotland.

The 22. of August the Earle of Sussex and the Lord *Scrope* marched from Carlile with the Queenes Army, and force of the North into Scotland, passing ouer the Riuer of Eske, Leuin, and Sarke, so to Dornocke wood, and then to Annonna, a strong house of the L. *Harris*, which they razed & ouerthrew with others thereabouts, from thence to Hodhim, which they blewe vp, from thence to Rennell, which they burnt, from thence to Domfres, which they sacked, and ouerthrew a sumptuous house belonging to the Queene of Scots, then passing the riuer of Longher, they burnt and spoiled Cowhilles and Powtracke, and returned to Domfres, and so to the towne of Bankende, which they burnt, with another house pertaining to *William Maxwell*, and so to the Castle of Calanoracke, which castle they blew vp and returned.

The 28. of August they marched towards Carlile, where by the way they burnt two houses the one being *Arthur Greames*, the other Rich *George*.

Francis Barnam, William Box, Shriues.

High waters.

The fift of October happned a terrible tempest of wind and raine, by meanes whereof many ships and other vessels were drowned: the waters ouerflowing drowned many townes, villages, cattell, houses and goods, beside many men, women, and children drowned in their beds.

Sir Rowland Hayward Clothworker. Maior.

In

In the moneth of December the money sent out of Spaine to the Duke of Alua, then Gouernour in the Low Countries, therewith to haue paied his Souldiers, was taken by the Quéne of Englands ships on the west backs, brought a land there, and so to the Tower of London. Also a proclamation was published of the causes why the same money was so staied here. An. reg. 13.

The 23. of January the Quénes Maiesty accompanied with her Nobilitie, came to sir *Thomas Gresham* in Bishops gate stréte of London, where she dined, and after returning through Cornehill, entred the Burse, which place shee caused by an Heralde to bee proclaimed the Royall Exchange. Royall Exchange.

The 17. of February, at Kingstone, neare Hardech, in the County of Hereford, was séene the ground to open, and certaine rockes with a peece of ground remoued, and went forward the space of foure daies. It remoued it selfe betwéene six of the clocke in the euening and seuen the next morow, fortie paces, carrying great trées & shéepcotes, some with threescore shéepe in them. The depth of the hole where it first brake out, is thirty foot, the breadth of the breach is eightscore yards, and in length aboue twentie score yards, it ouerthrew Rinnastone Chappell. Also two high waies be remoued nigh an hundred yards, with the trées of the hedgerowes. The ground in all is 26. acres, and where tillage ground was, there is pasture left in place, and where was pasture, there is tillage ground gone vpon it. A strange kinde of earth remoued.

The

1571 Parliament. The second of Aprill a Parliament beganne at Westminster, wherein was granted by the Clergy a subsidy of fiue shillings in the pound, and by the temporalitie two Fiftéenes, with a Subsidy of 20.s.8.d. in the pound.

Doctor Story executed. The first of June *Iohn Story* a Doctor of the Canon law, who before had béene condemned of high treason, was drawne from the tower of London to Tiburne, and there hanged, and quartered.

A combat appointed at Tuthill. The 18. of June there was a combat appointed to haue béene fought for a certaine Manour and demaine lands in the Isle of Harty in Kent; *Simon Low*, and *Iohn Ryme* plaintifes, had brought a writ of right against *Thomas Paramour*, who offered to defend his right by bataile, and the plaintifes aforesaid accepted to answere his challenge. Hereupon the said *Paramour* brought before the Iudges of the cõmon Pleas at Westminster one *George Thorne*, and the plaintifes brought *Henry Naylor* Maister of defence. *Thorne* cast downe a gauntlet, which *Naylor* toke vp: vpon the sunday before the battaile should be tried, on the next morrow the matter was staied, and the parties agréed, that *Paramour* being in possession should haue the land.

The quarrell of combat staied. It was thought good that for *Paramours* assurance, the order should be kept touching the combat, and that the Plaintifes should make default of appearance, and that the Court should sit in Tuthill fieldes, where was prepared one plot of ground one and twenty yards square, double rai-

led

led for the combat, without the West square a stage being set for the Iudges, representing the Court of common pleas.

About ten of the clocke the Court of common pleas came to the place prepared: when the Lord chiefe Iustice with two other his associats were set, then Low was called to come in, or else lose his writ of right.

Then the sureties of Henry Naylor were called to bring in the sayd Naylor, champion of Simon Low, and shortly thereupon Sir Ierome Bowes leading Naylor entred the lists, bringing him downe till he came against the Iudges, and there making curtesie, Naylor put off his nether stocks, and so bare footed and bare legged, and his dublet sleeues tied vp to the elbow bare headed, came in as aforesaid.

Then were called the sureties of George Thorn, and immediately sir Henry Cheiney entring vsed the like order as Naylor had. After all this, the Lord chiefe Iustice rehearsing the manner of bringing ỹ Writ of right by Simon Low, of the answere made by Paramour, and how Paramour had challenged to defend his right by his champion, and of the accepting the triall by law with his champion, then for default of appearance in Low, he iudged the Land to Paramour, and dismissed the Champions.

The 16 of July Rebecca Chamber of Hertesham, for poysoning T. Chambers her husband, was burnt at Maidstone in Kent. A woman burnt.

The 7 of September the Duke of Norffolke

Duke of Norffolke sent to the Tower.

was remoued from the Charter house to the Tower of London.

B. of Salisbury deceased.

The twenty two of September deceased Iohn Iewell Bishop of Salisbury, in his life a most eloquent and diligent preacher, but a farre more painefull and studious writer, as his workes remaining witnesse.

Shrieues. Henry Milles, Iohn Branch.
Maior. Sir William Allen Mercer.

The christiã victory against the Turks. The battel of Lepãto Anno reg. 14.

The 9 of Nouember great reioycing was made at London, for the late come newes of a maruellous victorie obtained by the Christian army by sea, against the Turkes the first of October last passed, wherein was taken and sunke of the Turkes Gallies and Brigantines 230, there were slaine of the Turkes more then thirty thousand, beside a great number of prisoners taken, and about 12000 Christians that had bene slaues with the Turkes, were set at liberty. The 13 of January deceased sir William Peter knight, who had bene Secretary and of the priuy Councell to foure Kings and Queens in this Realm, and seuen times L. Ambassadour abroad in forraine lands: he augmented Exceter Colledge in Oxford, with lands, to the value of one hundred pounds by yeare.

S. W. Peters deceased.

Duke of Norffolke araigned.

The 16 of January, Thomas Duke of Norffolke was arraigned in Westminster Hall, and there by his Peeres found guilty of high Treason.

The

The 11 of Februaty Kenelme Barne and Edmond Mather, were drawne from the Tower of London, and Henry Rolfe from the Marshalsea in Southwarke, all three to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, Barney and Mather for conspiracy, and Rolfe for counterfeiting the Queenes hand.

The 12 of February was proclamation made for the sharpe punishment of such as conuaied bels, lead, and other Church goods out of the Parish Churches or Chappels. A proclamation.

The tenth of March deceased sir William Pawlet knight, Lord Saint Iohn Earle of Wilshire, Marques of Winchester, knight of the Garter, one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Counsell, and Lord high Treasurer of England. He was borne in the yeare of our Lord 1483, he serued Henry the 7, Henry the 8, Edward the 6, Queene Mary, and Queene Elizabeth. Himselfe did see the children of his childrens children, growing to the number of 103. 1572.

The 25 of March by the commandement of the Counsel, the Citizens of London assembling at their seuerall halles, the maister collected the most actiue persons of euery their companies, to the number of 3 thousand, whom they appointed to be pikemen and shotte, the pikemen were forthwith armed in faire corslets, the gunners had euery of them his Callieuer, with the furniture. To these were appointed diuers captaines, who to traine them vp in warlike feats, mustered them thrice euery weeke, sometime in Souldiers trained.

the artillery yard, teaching the gunners to handle their peces, sometime at the miles end, & in Saint Georges field teaching them to skirmish.

A shew at Greenwich.

On May day they mustred at Grænewich before the Quénes maiestie, where they shewed many warlike feats, but were much hindred by the weather, all day showring.

It was enacted that all persons aboue the age of foureténe yeares, being taken, vagrant, and wandring miserderly, should be apprehended, whipped, and burnt through the right eare with a hot iron for the first time so taken, the second time to be hanged.

The massacre in France.

This yeare 1572, was the Massacar in Paris.

Duke of Norf. beheaded.

The 2 of June Thomas Duke of Norffolk was beheaded on tower hill.

French Embassadour.

Francis Duke of Memorency, and Betraude de Saligners, Knights of the order of Saint Michaell, Ambassadours for Charles king of France arriued at Douer.

The 15 of June they repaired to the White hall, and there in her Graces chappell about one of the clocke in the after none, the Articles of treaty, league or confederacy, and sure friendship concluded at Bloys the nineteenth of Aprill, betwéen the Quénes maiesty and the French King, being read, the same was by her maiesty and his Ambassadours confirmed to be obserued and kept.

Earle of Northumberland beheaded.

The 22 of August Thomas Percie Earle of Northumberland, now brought out of Scotland whither he had fled, was beheaded at York.

In

In the moneth of August sir Thomas Smith, one of the Queens Maiesties priuie Counsell, sent his sonne Thomas Smith Esquire, into Ireland with a Colony or habitation of English men to inhabite the Ardes in Ulster. Enlishmẽ sent to Ireland.

Richard Pype, Nicholas Woodroffe.
Sir Lionell Ducker, mercer. Shriues. Maior. An. reg. 15.

The 18 of November was seene a starre Northward, very bright and cleare in the constellation of Cassiopeia, which with three chiefe fired starres of the said constellation made a Geometicall figure lozengewise, of the learned men called Rombus: this starre in bignesse at the first appearing, seemed bigger then Iupiter, and much lesse then Venus when she seemed greatest, also the said starre neuer changing his place, was carried about with the daily motion of heauen, as all fired starres commonly are, and so continued almost fiue moneths. The same starre was found to be in place celestiall, farre aboue the Moone, otherwise than euer any comet hath beene seene, or naturally can appeare: therefore it is supposed, that the signification thereof is directed purposely, and specially to some matter not naturall, but celestiall, or rather supercelestiall, so strange, as from the beginning of the world neuer was the like. A strange starre.

The 14 of November, Edward Earle of Darby, Lord Stanley and Strange, L. and Gouernor of the Ile of Man, knight of the noble Order of The Earle of Darby deceased.

the Garter, and one of the Quéenes Maieſties Priuie Counſell, deceaſed: His life and death deſeruing commendation, and crauing memory to be imitated, was ſuch as followeth. His fidelity to two Kings and two Quéenes in dangerous times and great rebellions, in which time e alwaies as capſe ſerued, he was Lieutenant of Lancaſhire and Cheſhire. His godly diſpoſition to his tenants, neuer forcing any ſeruice at their hands, but due payment of their rent. His liberality to ſtrangers, his famous houſkéeping, his féeding of aged perſons twice a day forty and odde, beſides all commers thrice a weéke appointed for his dealing daies, and euery good Friday 35 yeares relieued one with another 2700, with meate, drinke, and mony worth. His cunning in ſetting bones diſioynted or brake, his chirurgery & deſire to helpe the poore, his deliuery of his George and ſeale of the Lord Strange, with exhortation that he might kéepe it ſo vnſpotted in fidelity to his Prince, as he had, and his hope that he died in the Quéenes fauour, his ioyfull parting this world, his taking leaue of all his ſeruants by ſhaking of hands, and his remembrance to the laſt day.

An. reg. 15

The 18 of January William Lord Herbert Earle of Worceſter, began his iourney toward France, to the chriſtning of the Kings daughter there, in ſtead of the Quéenes maieſty of England. The ſaid Earle with many of his company, were robbed vpon the ſea of much of their baggage, and three or foure of their men ſlaine.

In

In the moneth of Februarie through sundry hainous complaints brought to the Queenes Maiesty and her Counsell, of Pirats that kept the narrow Seas, doing many robberies, as also the robbing of the Earle of Worcester, it pleased her Maiesty to send one of her Ships named the Swallow, vnder the charge of William Holstocke Esquire, controller of her highnesse shippes, who had with him the Gillian, the Barke Garet, and the Barke of Yarmouth, and 306 able Marriners, Gunners, and Souldiers in the said three shippes, and one Barke which scoured the narrow Sea, from the North foreland as farre Westward as Falmouth in Cornwall, and toke twenty ships and Barkes of sundry nations, viz. English, French, and Flemmings, (but all Pirats) and in fashion of warre. Ye apprehended in those ships and Barkes to the number of 900 men of all nations, and sent them to Sandwich, Douer, Wight, and Portsmouth (whereof three of them that robbed the Earle of Worcester were shortly after executed at Wight.) Also the said William Holstocke did rescue and take from the abouesaid Pirats, xb. other merchants shippes laden with merchandises, ỳ were their prises, being of sundry nations, and set at liberty the said fifteene merchants shippes and goods: which done hes returned. The narrow sea scoured. Pirats on the West seas. Pirats executed.

The 25 of March being Wednesday in Easter weeke, George Browne cruell murdered neare to Shooters-hill in Kent, a wealthy merchant of

1573. G. Saders murdered.

London named George Sanders, & Iohn Beane of Woolwich, which murder was committed by the procurement of mistresse Sanders, wife to the said George Sanders, for the which fact, George Browne was hanged in Smithfield in London, the 20 day of Aprill, and after hanged in chaines neare vnto the place where hee had done the fact. Mistris Anne Sanders, mistris Anne Drewry, and trusty Roger mistris Druries man, were al as accessary, hanged in Smithfield on the 13 of May. Not long after Anthony Browne, brother to the forenamed George Browne, was for notable felonies conueied from Newgate to Yorke, and there hanged.

G. Brown, Anne Sāders, Anne Drury, & trusty Roger, hanged.

A. Browne hanged at Yorke.

This yeare the Quæne of England being moued by the Regent of Scotland, sent a power of 1500 Englishmen to the siege of Edenborow Castle, sir William Drewry knight Marshall of Barwicke, to be generall of her forces there, who with his Captaines and souldiers marched thitherward from Barwicke to Leith, and from thence on the 25 of Aprill to Edenborough, entred the towne, & the same day, summoned the Castle, raised mounts, & began the siege in fiue places, continuing the same so hote, y on the 28 of May, the Castle was surrendred into his hands, & his ensigne was set vp, and afterwards spred in sundry places of the Castle, and afterwards, by him it was deliuered vnto the vse of the K. of Scots, part of the spoile was giuen to the souldiers, the Canons and artillery with certaine other instruments left to the king:

Edenborough castle yeelded to the English.

maie

more you may reade in my Annales.

The second of June, a great tempest of raine happened at Tocester, in Northhampton shire, where through fire houses of that Towne were borne downe, and fourteene more sore perished, the haile-stones were fire inches about, one child was there drowned: and many sheepe with other cattell. Haile in Northamptonshire.

The sixteenth of June, T. Woodhouse Priest was arraigned in the Guild hall of London, and condemned of high Treason, who had iudgment to be hanged and quartered, and was executed at Tiburne, the 19 of June. Thomas Woodhouse.

The sixteenth of August, Walter, Earle of Essex, accompanied with the Lord Rich, and diuers other Gentlemen, embarked themselues in seuerall ships at Lerpoole, and toke their voyage towards Ireland. The Earle after many and great dangers on the Sea, landed at Knockfergus. The Lord Rich with the like dangers, landed at Castle Kilcliffe; where being met by Captaine Malby, master Smith, and master Moore, was conducted to master Malbies house, where he had in readines on the morrow morning 150 horsemen for their safegard to Knockfergus, beside 50 kernes. The Earle of Essex sailed into Ireland.

Sir Brian Makephelin on the 6 of September, came to Knockfergus, to the Earle of Essex, and there made his submission.

After him, Ferdorough Macgillasticke Roze, Oge, Macwilline did the like, and diuers others, sent their messengers to the Earle, to signifie, that

that they were at his disposition, as the Baron of Dongarrow, Condonell, Odonell, and the Captaine Kylulto.

Earle of Essex Generall of Vlster.

The Earle of Esser, hauing the country of Clanyboy, and other, the Quéenes Maiesty directed her Letters to the Lord Deputie of Ireland, willing him to make the Esser Captaine generall of the Irish Nation, in the Prouince of Vlster, and to diuide the country won, Clanyboy, and else-where, &c.

Shrieues. Iames Haruey, Thomas Pullison.

Maior. Sir Iohn Riuers, Grocer.

An. reg. 16 A monstrous fish.

The 6 of July in the Isle of Thanet, a monstrous fish of the sea, did shut himselfe on shore, where for want of water, beating himself on the sands, he died. The length of this fish was twenty two yards, the nether iaw, 12 foote, the opening, the thicknes from the back whereon he lay, to the top of his belly, was 14 foote, his taile of the same bredth, betwéen the eyes, 12 foote, some of the ribs were 16 fot long, his tongue was fiftéene fot long.

Obsequie for the K. of France.

The 7 of August, a solemne Obsequie was kept in Pauls Church in London, for Charles the 9. King of France.

The 15 of August, being Sunday, Agnes Bridges, a maid about the age of 20 yeares, and Rachel Pinder, a wench about 12 yeres old, who both of them had counterfeited to be possessed by the diuell, stood at Pauls Crosse, where they acknowledged their hypocriticall counterfeiting, requiring forgiuenesse of God, & the world: for they

they had made the people beléeue many things.

The 4 of September in the afternoone, such a storme of raine happened at London, as the like of long time could not be remembred, whereth rough, the chanels of the City, suddenly ran with a forcible course, that a lad about the age of 18 yéeres, néere vnto Dowgate, was borne ouer with the streame, and by the same, carried from the conduit there, towardes the Thames, with such a swiftnes, that no man with staues, or otherwise, could stay him, till hee came against the cart whéele, that stood in the water gate, afore which time he was drowned, and found starke dead. A Ladde drowned in a channell in London.

Thomas Blanke, Antony Gammage,
Iames Hawes Hawes, Cloathworker.

This Maior kept no feast at the Guild hall, but diued at his owne house, with his brethren the Aldermen, the companies dined at their seuerall halles. No Maiors feast.

Michaelmas Tearme, which had bin adiourned by Proclamation, beganne at Westminster on the first of Nouember. The same first day in the morning, there happened two great tides in the Riuer of Thames: the first, by course, the other, within an houre after, which ouer-flowed the marshes. The 14 of Nouember, about midnight, diuers strange impressions of fire and smoake were séene in the Aire, to proceede forth of a black cloud in the North, towards the South, which so continued til the next morning. Termes adiourned. Two tides in one houre. Fiery impressions maruailous. Au. reg. 17

The

The next day following, the heauens from parts did séeme to burne, and ouer our heads flames from the Horizon round about rising meete.

Flies in February, the number strãge

The foure and twentieth of Februarie, Tewkesbury a strange thing happened after flood, which was not great. In the afternoo there came downe the riuer of Auen, great number of Flies and Bætles, such as in Sommer uenings vse to strike men on the face, in grea heapes, a foot thicke vpon the water, so that credible mens iudgement, there were within paire of buts length of those flies, about a hu dred quarters. The milles there-about, wer dammed vp with them, for the space of fou dayes after, and then were cleansed by digging them out with shouels, from whence they came, as yet vnknowne, but the day was colde, and hard frost.

Earth-quake.

The 16 of Februarie, betweene foure and fiue of the clocke in the afternoone, great Earthquakes happened in the City of Yorke, Worcester, Glocester, Bristow, Hereford, and th Countries about, which caused the people t runne out of their houses, for feare they should haue fallen vpon their heads. In Tewkesbury, Bredon, and other places, the dishes fell from the cupbords, and the Bookes in mens studies from the shelues. In Norton Chappell, the people being on their knées at euening prayer, the ground mouing, caused them to runne away in great feare, fearing that the dead bodies

would

would haue risen, or the Chappell haue fallen: part of Kithing Castle fell downe, with certaine bricke Chimnies in Gentlemens houses.

On Easter day, the third of Aprill, was disclosed a Congregation of Anabaptists, Dutchmen, in a house without the barres of Algate, at London, whereof 17 were taken, and sent to prison, and foure of them bearing fagots, retained at Pauls crosse, on the 15 of May. 1575. Anabaptists at Pauls crosse.

The 17 of May, Mathew Parker, Doctor of Diuinity, Arch-bishop of Canterbury deceased at Lambeth, and there was honorably buried. Archbishop of Canterbury deceased.

This reuerend Father examined throughly the English translation of the holy Bibles, wherein he partly vsed the helpe of his brethren Bishops, and other Doctors, and caused the same to bee newly printed in the largest Volume, for the furniture of many Churches then wanting. Also making diligent search for the antiquities of the Britons, and English Barons, to the end those monuments might be carefully kept, he caused them to be well bound, and trimly couered, and such, whereof he knew very few copies to bee extant (amongst the which, whereunto I am witnesse, and was an helper, was Mathew Paris, Mathew Florilegus, and Thomas Walsingham) he caused to be printed. The famous Palace of his See at Canterbury decayed, hee renewed and fully restored with the charges of more then one thousand foure hundred pound.

He

He founded a Grammer schole in Rachdale in the County of Lancaster, and did many other good deedes to Colledges, in giuing scholarships, Bookes, Money, and Plate, &c.

Anabaptists banished.

The 21 of May, one man, and tenne women Anabaptists Dutch, were in the consistory of Pauls, condemned to be burnt, only one woman was conuerted, the other were banished.

Family of Loue.

The 21 of June, stood at Pauls Crosse, fiue persons, termeth, the Family of Loue, who there confessed themselues vtterly to detest as well the Author of the Sect, H. N. as all his damnable errors and heresies.

Anabaptists burnt.

The 22 of July, two Dutchmen Anabaptists were burnt in Smithfield.

Thunder and haile.

The 30 of July in the afternoon, was a great tempest of lightning and thunder, wherethrough both men and beasts in diuers places were stricken dead. Also at that time fell haile stones seuen inches about.

Foure children at a burden.

The 26 of September, a Poultrers wife in the Parish of Chrisis Church, within Newgate in London, was brought to bed of foure children at one burthen, all maiden children, and the same day moneth, the mother was buried, but all the foure children liuing, and were christened, but liued not long.

Shrieues. Maior.

Edward Osborne, Wolstone Dixie.
Sir Ambrose Nicholas Salter.

This Maior went by water to Westmin-

ster,

ter, and there tooke his oath: hee kept no feast at Guild-hall, but dined at his owne house with his brethren.

The Companies dined at their seuerall halles.

The 11 of February Anne Aueries widow, forswearing her selfe for a little money, that shee should haue paide for fiue pounds of tow at a Shop in Woodstreet of London, fell immediatly downe speechles, casting vp at her mouth, the same matter, which by Natures course, should haue beene voided downewards, till she died. A terrible example of Gods iudgement, vpon such as make no conscience of sweaning, though it be against their owne elder brother. An.reg.18 God punisheth periury.

The 15 of February, Edmond Grindall, sometime Bishop of London, late Archbishop of Yorke, was in the Chapter house of S. Paules Church at London, elected Archbishop of Canterbury. Archbish. elected.

The 5 of March, in the night, a Tilt-boat, with about the number of thirty persons, coming from Grauesend, toward London, were all drowned, one boy excepted. Tiltboat drowned. 1576.

The 15 of June, Martine Frobisher, with two small Barkes, and one Pinnesse, departed from Blackwall, vpon his voyage for the discouery of a passage to Cathay, by the Northwest seas. Vpon the first of July, he had sight of Freeland, but durst not approch the same, by reason of the great Ice that lay along the coast: Frobishers first voyage for the discouery of Cathay.

not

not farre from thence he loſt his pinneſſe, and one of his Barkes, who miſtruſting the danger of tempeſts, returned home, with report that their Generall Martine Frobiſher was caſt away, which Captaine notwithſtanding continued his courſe Northweſt, beyond any man that hath heretofore diſcouered, and the 20 of July, had a ſight of a high land, which hee named Queene Elizabeths foreland, and after that another foreland with a great paſſage, diuiding as it were, the two maine lands aſunder, this place he named Frobiſhers ſtraight. After hee had paſſed ſixtie leagues further, he went a ſhore, found the ſame to be inhabited with ſauage people, brought one of them into his Barke, and returning, arriued in England in the moneth of Auguſt. One of his company brought from thence a peece of blacke ſtone, which being brought to certaine Goldfiners to make aſay thereof, found it to hold gold (as they ſaid) and that very richly.

The moneth of Auguſt, many complaints being brought to the Queene againſt the Flushingers, for great ſpoiles and robberies by them daily committed vpon her Subiects, her maieſty gaue order to put foure good ſhips and two Barkes of her owne to the Seas, vnder the charge of maſter William Holſtocke Eſquire, controller of all her highneſſe ſhippes, with 1100 men, victualled for ſixe weekes, in which time was by them taken eight Flushingers ſhippes, and barkes, prizes, and two hundred and

twenty

twenty Sea Rouers in them, who were sent to sundry prisons.

Walter, Earle of Ellex, and Earle Marshall of Ireland, Knight of the Garter, falling sicke of a laske, the 25 of August, deceased on the 12 of September, at Diuelon in Ireland, and was buried at Carmarthen in Wales. Earle of Essex deceased.

William Kempton, George Barne. Shrieues.
John Langley Goldsmith. Maior.

An. reg 19

The 17 of March, through a strange tempest which happened in the North, neere to a Towne called Richmond, not onely cottages, trees, barnes, and hay-stackes, but also the most part of a Church called Patricke Brunton, was ouerthrowne, with most strange sights in the Aire, both terrible and fearefull. Patricke Brunton ouerturned.

1577.

The 26 of March, the new conduit neere vnto Holborne, with one cocke at Holborne Bridge, were begunne to be founded by William Lambe, sometime Gentleman of the Chappell to King Henry the eight, now citizen and Cloth-worker of London. The water whereof is conueyed into pipes of Lead, to the said conduit, more then two thousand yards in length; all which, of his own costs and charges, amounted to the summe of 19 hundred pound, was fully finished the 24 of August, in the same yeare. Charitable acts of M. Lamb. Holborne conduite builded.

The said W. Lambe hath giuen to the company of Stationers, 6 pound 13 shillings, foure

pence, in the Parish Church of S. Faiths vnder Pauls Church in London, to giue to twelue poore people euery friday, 12 pence in money, and 12 pence in bread.

Item to Christs Hospitall in London, yearely for euer, 6 pounds, and 100 pounds in money to purchase lands.

Item to Saint Thomas Hospitall in Southwarke, foure pounds yearely.

Item to the Hospitall, called the Sauoy sometime. 10 pounds at once, to buy bedding for the poore.

Item to the Cloth-workers in London, 4 pounds in the yeare. Also more, his late dwelling house, with other, to the value of 30 pounds the yeare, to the intent they should hire a Minister, to say diuine seruice euery Sunday, Wednesday, and Friday, and that foure Sermons euery yeare, after his decease, bee preached in the Church, to the said house belonging, called S. Iames in the wall by Creple-gate, and also to giue to 12 poore men, yearely, on the first of October, to euery one a Gowne of good Freese, ready made, a shirt of good locoram, & a strong paire of shoes. And 12 poore women, 12 gownes of the like Freese, 12 smockes, and twelue paire of shooes for euer.

A Free schoole and almes houses at Sutton in Kent.

Item he erected a free Schoole, and fiue almes houses at Sutton valens in Kent, where he was borne, and appointed for the Master, twentie pounds, and the other tenne pounds yearely for euer, and to the fiue almes-hou-

ses,

les, tenne pounds yearely, with an orchard and gardens.

Item towards a free Schole at Maidstone in Kent.

Item to set poore Clothiers awoorke, in the country of Suffolke, one hundred pounds.

To the towns of Ludlow and Bridgenorth, each of them a hundred pounds.

The 31 of May, Martine Frobisher, with one ship and two Barkes, furnished for that purpose, sailed from Harwich, in Esser, towardes Cathay, by the Northwest Seas, and entred his straits, beyond Queene Elizabeths fore-land, about thirty leagues, where he went on shore, and finding store of gold Ore (as he had bin enformed) fraught his Ship and Barke, caught a man, woman and child of that country, and then on the twenty foure of August, returning, arrived at Milford hauen on the twentieth of September. A Second voyage toward Cathay.

The 26 of June, W. Lumney a poore man in the Parish of Emely, in the county of Worcester, being kept in prison by a wealthy Widow, he having a Mare of 22 yeares old, with Foale, within three daies after, his Mare foaled a Mare Colt, the which immediatly had an Adder, out of the which was milked the same day a pint of Milke, and every day after, gaue about three pints, to the great sustentation of the said poore mans wife and children, the which Colt continued in that sort, long time after, as hath beene seene of many thousands. Worth the reading.

Strange & sudden sicknes at Oxford.

The fourth, fift, and sixt dayes of July, was the Assises held at Oxford, where was arraigned and condemned one Rowland Ienkes, for his seditious tongue, at which time there arose amidst the people a dampe, that almost all were smothered, very fewe escaped, that were not taken at that instant, the Iurors died presently: shortly after died Sir Robert Bell, Lord chiefe Baron, Sir Rode Olie, Sir W. Babington, Master Weneman, M. de Olie, high Shrieue, M. Danuers, M. Harcourt, M. Kirle, M. Pheteplace, M. Greenewood, M. Foster, M. Nash, Serieant Baram, M. Stephens, &c. There died in Oxford three hundred persons, and sickened there, but died in other places, 200 & odde, from the first of July, to the twelth of August, after which day died not one of that sickness, nor one of them infected not another, nor any one woman or child died thereof.

Tempest in Norff.

On Sunday, the fourth of August, betweene the houre of 9 and 10 of the clocke in the forenoone, whilst the Minister was reading of the second Lesson in the Parish Church of Bliborough (a town in Suffolke) a strange and terrible tempest of Lightning and Thunder, brake through the wall of the same Church, into the ground, almost a yard deepe, draue downe all the people on that side, aboue 20 persons, then renting the wall vp to the Reuestry, cleft the doore, and returned to the Steeple, rent the timbers, brake the chains, and fled toward Bongey, sixe miles off: the people that were stricken downe,

were

were found groueling more then halfe an houre after, whereof a man and a boy were found ſtark dead, the other were ſcorched. The like flaſh of lightning and crackes of Thunder, rent the Parith Church of Bongey, nine miles from Norwich, wrung in ſunder the wires & wheeles of the clocke, ſlew two men which ſate in the belfrey, and ſcorched another, which hardly eſcaped.

The ſtone Tower of London Bridge, being decayed, was taken downe, and a new foundation drawne, Sir Iohn Langley, Lord Maior of the City of London, laide the firſt ſtone, the 28 of Auguſt, in the preſence of the Shrieues of London, and the two Bridge-Maſters. The tower vpon London Bridge new builded with timber.

Nicholas Backhouſe, Francis Bowyer. Shrieues.
Sir Thomas Ramſey, Grocer. Maior.

This ſir Thomas Ramſey, Lord Maior of the City of London, with the godly and vertuous Lady, Dame Mary his wife, both liuing, being ſeiſed of lands in the right of the ſaid Dame Mary, and of her inheritance, haue giuen the fee ſimple of the ſame lands, being the yearely value of 243 l. to Chriſts Hoſpitall in London. The rents and profits whereof are limited to be imployed, as followeth, viz. vnto Peter Houſe in Cambridge, ſhalbe giuen yearely forty pound to the finding of foure ſchollars, and two fellowes there. More, tenne pound yearely towardes Sir Thom. Ramſeyes gift, is of 243 l. the yeare, to Chriſts Hoſpitall.

the relieuing of the poore, harboured in the Hospitall of Saint Bartholomew in London, and other tenne pounds yearely, to the relieuing of poore Prisoners, in the foure Prisons of London, to wit, Newgate, Ludgate, and the two Counters, this to be continued for euer, the residue to be conuerted towardes relieue of the poore children of Christs Hospitall aforesaid. This gift she afterward in her widowhood, confirmed, and augmented greatly, both in her life, and by her Testament.

A blazing Starre. The 11 of November, at night, was seene a blazing Starre with a long streame, which was nightly seene, till eight of the clocke.

An. reg. 20 Sergeants feast. The 19 of November, the new Sergeants at the Law, seuen in number, held their feast in the Temple of London.

A warning to Coniurers. The 17 of January, one Simon Pembrooke, dwelling in Southwarke, being vehemently suspected to be a Coniurer, by commaundement of the ordinary Iudge for those parts, appeared in the Parish Church of Saint Sauiour, at the court holden there: which Simon busied in entertaining a Proctor, and hauing money in his hand, leaned his head vpon the pew, wherein the Proctor stood, which after he had done a certain space, the Proctor began to lift vp his head, to see what he aild, and found him departed out of life, and straightway the said Simon fell downe, ratling a little in the throat, and neuer spake word after. This was done euen as the Iudge came into the church, who said it

was

was the iuſt iudgment of God, towards thoſe that vſed Sorcery, and a great example to admonith others to feare the iuſtice of God. After his clothes being opened, there were found about him diuelliſh bookes of coniuration, and abominable practices, a picture of a man, haning three dice in his hand, and this writing, Chance dice fortunately, and diuers papers of ſuch like matters, as hee had dealt in for men, ſuch as are mentioned in Leuiticus, the 20 chapter, the 6 verſe. If any ſoule turne himſelfe after ſuch as worke with ſpirits, and after ſouthſayers, to go awhooring, (ſaith the Lord) I will put my face againſt that ſoule, and will cut him off from among my people.

The 3 of February, Iohn Nelſon, for denying the Queenes ſupremacy, was drawen to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered. Nelſon executed.

The 10 of March, deceaſed the Lady Margaret, Counteſſe of Lineaux, and was buried at Weſtminſter. 1578.

The 31 of May, Martine Frobiſher, with fifteene ſaile of good ſhips well appointed, departed from Harwich in Eſſex, on his third voyage towards Cathay. The 31 of July, after many attempts, and ſundry times being put backe by Ilands of Ice in his ſtraites, he came to anker in the Ilands, now by her Maieſty named Meta incognita, whereas in the yere before, they fraght their ſhippes with the like Oze, and then on the laſt of Auguſt, returning thence, arriued ſafely Frobiſhers third voyage.

in England, about the first of October.

Shrieues. George Bond, Thomas Starky.
Maior. Sir Richard Pipe, Draper.

An.reg.21 Cassimere receiued. The 22 of January, about 7 of the clocke at night, Iohn Cassimere, Count Palatine of the Rhene, and Duke of Bauaria, landing at the Tower of London, was there by diuers Noble men, and others, honorably receiued, and conueyed by cressel-light, and torch-light to Sir Thomas Gressams house in Bishops-gate street, where hee was feasted and lodged till Sunday next, and then by the Nobility, brought to the court at Westminster, and after lodged in Sommerset-house. On the eight of February, he was made Knight of the Garter, and on the fourteenth of February, departed from London homewards, with great rewards giuen by the Queenes Maiesty, the Nobility, and men of honour.

Deepe snow upon a sudden. The fourth of February, and the night following, fell such abundance of snow, that on the fift in the morning, the same was found at London, to be two foot deepe in the shallowest, and otherwise being driuen by the winde very boistrous in the Northeast, on bankes, an ell, or yard and a halfe deepe, in the which drifts of snow in the countries, many cattell, and some men and women were ouer-whelmed and lost, it snowed till the eight day, and freezed till the tenth. When following a thaw, with continuall raine

raine a long time after, which caused such high floods, that the Marshes and low grounds being drowned, the water rose so high in Westminster hall, that after the fall thereof, some fishes were found there to remaine. Greatland waters

The 20 of February deceased sir Nicholas Bacon Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, who was honourably buried vnder a sumptuous monument in Pauls Church of London, the 9 of March. Lord Keeper deceased.

The 25 of Aprill sir Thomas Bromley knight, was made Lord Chancellor of England. 1579 Lord chancellor.

The 14 of Aprill, Matthew Hamont of Hitcherley, three miles from Norwich ploughwright, for denying Christ to be our Sauiour, and publishing diuers other horrible heresies, was conuented before the Bishop of Norwich, condemned in the consistorie, and deliuered to the Shrieues of Norwich to bee executed: but because he had spoken words of blasphemy against the Queenes Maiesty and other of her Counsell, he was by the Maior Sir Robert Wood, and Sergeant Windam Recorder, condemned to lose his eares, which were cut off the thirteenth of May in the Market place of Norwich, and on the 20 of May he was burnt in the Castle ditch there. An heretick burnt at Norwich.

This yeare Marke Scalior, Blacksmith of London, for triall of his workemanship made one hanging locke of Iron, steele and brasse of eleuen seuerall peeces, and a pipe key, all cleane wrought, which waied but one graine of gold. A locke & key weighed but one wheat corne.

He also at the same time made a chaine of gold of forty three linkes, to which chaine the locke and key being fastned and put about a fleas necke, she drew the same with ease. All which locke and key, chaine, and flea, wayed but one graine and a halfe: a thing most incredible, but that I my selfe haue séene it.

Great art and labor to very small purpose.

The 17. of July the Quéenes Maiesty being on the riuer of Thames, betwixt her Mannor of Gréenwich and Depford, in her priuy barge, accompanied with the French Ambassadour, the Earle of Lincolne, and, others; it chanced that one Thomas Appletree, seruingman in the company of others, rowing vp and downe the Thames, hauing a Calliuer charged with a bullet, & shoting at random, by misfortune shot one of the watermen (the second next vnto the bake of the said barge which sate within fiue foote of her Highnesse) cleane through both armes, for the which fact the said Thomas was on the 21 of July brought to the water side, where was a Gibbet set vp, and when the hangman had put the rope about his necke, he was by the Quéenes pardon deliuered from execution.

The traiterous fact of Thomas Appletree.

This yeare Iohn Foxe of Woodbridge, William Wicnor, Robert Moore Englishmen, hauing béene prisoners in Turkey about the space of thirtéene yeares, with more than 260 other Christians of diuers nations, by killing of their kéeper, meruailously escaped, and returned to their natiue countries.

Iohn Fox deliuered 269 Christians out of the Turkes hands.

In the month of September and October fell great

Great water floods.

great winds and raging flods in sundry places of this Realme, where through many men, cattle, & houses, were drowned. In ỹ town of Newport the cottages were borne downe and the corne lost, pasture ground ouerwhelmed, cattell drowned. In the townes of Bedford the water came vp into the Market place, where cubbords, chests, and formes, swam about the houses, their fuell, corne and hay was wract and borne away. Also the towne of Saint Edes in Huntingtonshire was ouerflowed suddenly in the night, when all men were at rest, the waters brake in with such force, that the towne was all defaced, the Swannes swam downe the Market place, and all the towne about the boates did floate. Gormanchester was suddenly suppresst, their houses full of water, and their cattell destroied.

Martin Calthorpe, Iohn Hart. Shrieues.
Sir Nicholas Woodroofe, Haberdasher. Maior.

On the 21 of September, Sir Thomas Gresham knight, agent to the Quéene (who had builded the Royall exchange in London) deceased suddenly at his house in Bishops gate streets of London, and was buried in the parish Church of S. Elen there. An. reg. 22 Sir Thomas Gresham deceased.

The 6 of Aprill being Wednesday in Easter weeke, about fiue of the clocke towards the euening, a sudden earthquake happened at London, and generally throughout England, by 1580 Earthquake generall.

violence

violence whereof, the great clocke bell at Westminster stroke against the hammers, as diuers clocks and bells against their hammers and clappers both in the City and country did the like. In London a péece of the Temple Church fell downe. In the late dissolued Church of the Gray Friars now called Christs Church, in the Sermon time one falling from the top, killed a yong man out of hand, and one other stone so bruised a maiden, his fellow seruant both to one master, that she liued but 4 daies. Diuers other were sore bruised running out of the Church. Some stones fell from the Church of Saint Paul in London, and some from the Church of Saint Peter at Westminster, diuers chimnies with shaking lost their tops, and ships on the riuer of Thames and on the Seas, were séene to totter: this earthquake continued about London not passing one minute of an houre, but in East Kent, and the sea coast, thereabout it was felt three times, to wit, at 6. 9. 11. of the clocke. The first of May, after 12 of the clocke in the night, was an earthquake felt in diuers places in Kent, namely at Ashford, great Chatte, &c. which made the people there to rise out of their beds, and to runne to their churches to call vpon God, by earnest praier to be mercifull vnto them.

Strange haile.

The 13 of June about 6 of the clocke in the morning, at Shipwalh within Bothell Baronie in Northumberland, there happened a tempest of lightning and thunder, after the which

of

of a ſudden, came great ſhowers of haile, amongſt the which were ſtones of diuers ſhapes.

The 17 of June, in the Pariſh of Blandon in Yorkeſhire, after a great tempeſt of lightning and thunder, a woman of foure ſcore yeares old named Alice Perin, was deliuered of an hideous monſter, whoſe head like vnto a ſallet, the fore part of his body like a man, but hauing eight legges, not one like another, and a taile of halfe a yard long. A monſtrous child.

About the 18 of July, the Lord Gray take his voiage towards Ireland, as Lord Deputy thereof, after whom were ſent diuers bands of luſty ſouldiers, both horſemen and footmen, vnder the leading of expert captaines. Souldiers tranſported into Ireland.

The 23 of September at Fennyſtanton in Huntingtonſhire, one Agnes, wife to William Linſey, was deliuered of an vgly and ſtrange monſter, with a face blacke, mouth and eyes like a Lyon, and both male and female. child mõſtrous.

Ralph Woodcocke, Iohn Allot. Shricues.

Blaſing Starre.

The eight of October appeared a Crinitall or blaſing ſtarre, bushing toward the Eaſt, which was nightly ſeene more than two monthes after.

The eighteenth of October, were made 8 Sergeants at law, to wit, William Fleetwood Recorder of London, Edward Flowerdew, Thomas Snagge, William Periam, Robert Halton, Iohn Clench, Iohn Puckering, Thomas Walmſley, and Sergeants feaſt.

held

held their feaſt in the new temple at London.

The 19 of October, proclamation was publiſhed at London, for the apprehenſion, and ſeuere puniſhing of all perſons ſuſpected to be of the familie of loue.

Maior. Sir Iohn Braunch, Draper.

There arriued vpon the Weſt coaſt of Ireland, certaine companies of Italians and Spaniards ſent by the Pope to aide the Earle of Deſmond in his rebellion, which fortified themſelues ſtrongly neare Smerwicke, in a fort which they called Caſtle delore, there erecting the Popes Banner againſt her Maieſty: which when the Lord Gray of Wilton deputy of Ireland vnderſtood, marched thitherward, and the firſt of Nouember, hearing of the arriuall of foure or fiue of the Queenes Maieſties ſhips, & alſo of three barkes, fraughted from Limorike and Korke with victuals, on the morrow after marched towards the fort, vnto which he gaue ſo hot an aſſault, that on the ninth of Nouember the ſame was yeelded, all ỹ Iriſh men & women hanged, & more then 400 Spaniards, Italians, & Byſcaies at ỹ time put to the ſword, the Colonell, Captaines, Secretary, & other (to the number of 20) ſaued for ranſome. In which fortreſſe was found good ſtore of money, biſket, bacon, oyle, wine and diuers other proiſions of victuall, ſufficient for their company for halfe
An.reg.23 a yeare, beſide armour, powder, ſhot, and other furni-

furniture for two thousand men and vpwards.

The 28 of November, were arraigned in the kings bench, William Randall for coniuring to know where treasure was hid in the earth, and gods feloniously taken, Ralph Spacie, and Christopher Waddington for being present, Randall, Elas, Spacie, and Waddington were found guilty, and had iudgement to be hanged, Randall was executed, the other were reprieued.

About the foure and twentith of December in the towne of Walsam in the County of Sussex, a Child of eleuen yeares old, named William Withers, lay in a trance, and then comming to himselfe againe, vttered to the standers by many strange speeches, against pride, couetousnesse, and coldnesse of Charity, &c. Strange speeches of a child.

About the 12 of January proclamation was published at London, for reuocation of sundry the Queenes Maiesties subiects remayning beyond the seas vnder colour of study, and yet liuing contrary to the lawes of the Realme. And also against the retayning of Iesuites and massing Priests, sowers of sedition, and other treasonable attempts, &c. Against Iesuites & massing priests.

The 13 of January, a man was drawne to S. Thomas of Watrings, & there hanged, headed, & quartered, for begging by a licence, whereunto the Queenes hand was counterfeited.

The sixteenth of January the Parliament began at Westminster, and on the twentith of January the Queenes maiesty went from White hall, to the Parliament house by water. Parliamẽt at Westminster.

The

Iusting at Westminster.

The 22 of January triumphant iusting was accomplished at Westminster, where many of the beholders as well men as women were hurt, some maimed, and some killed by falling of scaffolds.

Mice deuoured grasse.

About Valentine last past, in the marches of Dainsey hundred, in a place called Southminster, in the County of Essex, there suddenly appeared an infinite multitude of Mice, which ouerwhelming the said marches, did sheare and gnaw the grasse by the rote, spoyling and tainting the same with their venemous teeth, in such sort, that the cattell which grased therein were smitten with a murraine and died thereof, which vermine by policy of man could not be destroied, till it came to passe that there flocked together all about the same marshes, such a number of Mice, as all the shire was not able to yeeld, whereby the marsh-holders were shortly deliuered from the veration of the Mice, the like of this was also in Kent.

Francis Drake knighted.

The 4 of Aprill, the Queene dined at Deptford, and there after dinner entred the ship wherein captaine Drake had sailed about the world, and being there, a bridge that her Maiesty came ouer brake, being vpon the same then 200 persons, and no hurt done by the same, and there she knighted Captaine Francis Drake in his ship.

The Banqueting house builded at Westminster, beginning on the 26 of March, and finished on the eighteenth of Aprill, in which meane

1581

space,

France, to wit, on the sixteenth of Aprill arriued at Douer certaine noble men of France, to wit, Francis Burbon, Prince Daulphine of Auergne, Arthur Casse Marshall of France, Lodowike Lusignian, Lord of Lansac, and others. These came from Graueseud by water to London, and so to the Court; then being at Westminster, where they were honourably entertained, the Nobles and gentlemen desirous to shew them all curtesie, prepared a triumph in most sumptuous order, vpon Whitson Munday & Tewsday: the chiefe chalengers of which attempts, were the Earle of Arundell, L. Windsor, Philip Sidney and other, the defendants to the number of one and twenty, all which of them fiue courses against the former chalengers, who performed their parts valiantly.

Banqueting house at Westminster.

Ambassadors out of France.

Iousting, tourneying and barriars.

The 21 of June in the night, the lowest Images about the Crosse in Cheap, were broken and defaced, whereupon proclamation was made, that who so would bewray the doers thereof, should haue forty Crownes, but nothing came to light, but an euill end befell the doer.

Crosse in Cheap defaced.

This yeare were to be seene in London two Dutchmen of strange statures, the one in height seuen foot and seuen inches, in breadth betwixt the shoulders three quarters of a yard and two inches, the compasse of his breast one yard halfe and two inches, and about the waist one yard, quarter, and one inch, the length of his arme to the hands a full yard, a comely man of

Two men of strange stature.

perſon, but lame of his legs, for he had broken them with lifting of a barrell of Beere. The other was in hight but three foot, he had neuer a good foot nor any knee at all, and yet could dance a galliard, he had no arme, but a ſtump to the elbow or little more on the right ſide, on the which ſinging he would daunce a cup, and after toſſe it about three or foure times, and euery time receiue the ſame on the ſaid ſtumpe, he would ſhoote an arrow neere the marke, flouriſh with a rapier, throw a boiole, beat with a hammer, hew with an axe, ſound with a trumpet, and drinke euery day tenne quarts of the beſt beere, if he could get it.

Priſoners arraigned for not cõming to Church.

The 18 of July were brought from the Fleete, the Gatehouſe, Newgate, and the Counters, ſundry priſoners indicted for refuſing to come to the Church, all which being conuicted by their owne confeſſion had iudgement accordingly to pay twenty pounds for euery moneth of ſuch wilfull abſence.

Shrieues. Maior.

Richard Martine, W. Webbe.
Sir Iames Haruy, Ironmonger.

Monſieur Duke of Anioue came into Englãd An. reg. 24.

The firſt of Nouember Monſieur the French kings brother Duke of Anioue, and other Nobles of France hauing lately arriued in Kent, came to London, and were honourably receiued and retained at the Court with great banqueting.

Campion & others executed.

The firſt of December Edmond Campion Ieſuite,

Iesuite, Ralph Sherwin, and Alexander Brian Seminary Priests, having beene arraigned and condemned for high treason, were drawne from the tower of London to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered.

Monsieur returneth, and is honourably conuaied toward the sea.

The first of Februarie the Queenes maiesty, with her whole Court accompanied Monsieur Duke of Anioue from Westminster to Canterbury, where, when she had feasted all the French Nobility, either toke leaue of another, and her Maiesty returned. The first, the Duke lodged at Sandwich, and on the next morning toke the sea, being accompanied with the Earle of Leicester, the Lord Hunsdon, the Lord Howard, knights of the Garter, the Lord Willowby, Lord Windsor, Lord Shefild, Lord Hyward, and Lord Audley, Mr. Sidney, sir George Cary, Master Iohn and Robert Cary, and a great number of Gentlemen, so as the whole traine that attended vpon the said Earle, was one hundred gentlemen, and more then three hundred seruingmen. The Lord Hunsdon, had of gentlemen and others to the number of one hundred and fifty, and the Lord Hayward had as many, all which sailed in 15 ships to Flushing in Zeland, where the Prince of Orenge and the States of the Low Countries, receiued the said Duke and our Nobles of England with great ioy, conducting them from thence to Middleborow, and then to Antwerpe, where before the twentith day of the same moneth, they solemnely created the said Duke of Anioue, Duke Lothyer,

Duke of Anioue receiued into Zeland.

Duke of Anioue created Duke of Brabant, &c.

Braband, &c. and our Nobility returned into England.

1581. Paine executed, at Chelmsford.

Iohn Paine Priest being indicted of high treason for words by him spoken, was arraigned & condemned at Chelmsford, and there executed on the second of Aprill.

The Conduit in Fleetstreet newly built.

This yeare the water Conduit in Fléetstréte was new builded with a larger Cesterne at the charges of the City.

A blasing starre.

The fiftéenth of May at night about ten of the clocke a blasing starre appeared, descending in the Northwest, the beard whereof streamed Southeast.

7. Priests executed at Tiburn.

The 28 of May, Thomas Ford, Iohn Sheret, and R. Iohnson Priests, hauing bin before condemned of high treason, were drawne from the Tower of London to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered. And on the 30 of May, Luke Kerby, William Filby, Thomas Cotten, and Laurence Richardson, were for the like treason in the same place likewise executed.

Lord Willowby Ambassa- into Denmarke.

The 14 of July, Peregrine Bartue, Lord Willowby of Eresby, appointed Ambassador to Frederick King of Denmarke, with the Garter, imbarked at Kingstone vpon Hull, and prosperously arriued at Elsmore in Denmarke, on the twentith of the same moneth. On the fourtéenth of August, the said King receiued robes of the order, ware the Garter, Collar & George, and the Lord Ambassadour returning with his traine, arriued at Bromtholme in Norffolke, on the twentith of September.

This

This yeare was first founded a publike lecture in Surgery, to begin to be read in the Colledge of Physitions in London, Anno 1584. the first of May, &c. by Iohn L. Lumley, and Richard Caldwell D. in Physicke. The Reader whereof, to be a Doctor of Physicke. The Lecture of Surgery first founded.

The 19 of July certaine firkins of gunpowder (to the number of seuen) and as many more firkens of Sturgeon, laden in a cart vpon Galley key, some small portion of the same powder being shed on the ground, the horse in the said Carre stroke fire with his foot, and fired all together, whereth rough the Sturgeon was blowne away, some into the Thames, some elsewhere, one firken was driuen through a lomed wall that was bended ouer, the Crane on the wharfe with the houses neare to adioyning shatred, many men and horses so blasted, the 3 men and 7 horses died thereof. A strange misfortune of gunpowder on Galley key.

The 12 of August there arose a great tempest of lightning, thunder, whirlewind, and raine, beside hailestones fashioned like to the rowels of spurs, 2 or 3 inches about, in the Country of Norfolke, betweene the townes of North Walsam, & Worsted, which tempest beat the corne flat to the ground, rent vp many great trees, and shiuered them in peeces, or wound them like withes, at Hemming (a mile from Worsted) the west doore of the Church weighing more then 300 weight, was lifted off the hookes, & blowen ouer the Font within one yard of the Chancel doore, the top of the Church was riuen vp, and A strange tempest in Norffolke.

the lead blowen away, fiue webbes of Leade were rufled vp together like a gloue, and blowen into the field without the Churchyard. At Eastkullen were many barnes blowne downe.

Shrieues. William Roo, Iohn Hayden deceased the twenty foure of Nouember, and Cuthbert Buckle succeeded.

Maior. Sir Thomas Blanke Haberdasher.

Terme kept at Hartford. Michaelmas terme was adiourned to the Castle of Hertford, there to begin in Crastina Animarum.

Thames Water brought into the high streets of Londō. Peter Morris free denizon, conuaied Thames water in pipes of Lead, ouer the steeple of Saint Magnus Church: at the North end of London bridge, & so into diuers mens houses in Thames street, Newfishstreet, and Grasse street, vp to the Northwest corner of Leaden hall (the highest ground of London) where the waste of the main pipe ranne first this yeare on Christmas euen, and since being diuided into foure spouts, oft times running foure waies, plentifully seruing to the commodity of the inhabitants neare adioyning in their houses, and also cleansing the kennels of the street towards Bishops gate, Algate, the Bridge, and the Stocks market. But now no such matter, priuate commodity being preferred, common commodity is neglected, and not reformed as was promised.

The 17 of January in the Parish of Armitage, in a place called Blackemore in Dorcetshire,

shire, a peece of ground containing three acres removed from the place where it was first planted, and was carried cleane ouer another close, where Alder and Willow trees grow, the space of forty goad (euery goad containing 15 foote) and hath stopt vp a high way that directed towards the market towne of Cerne, and yet notwithstanding the hedges wherewith it was inclosed, enuiron it still, and the trees stand thereon vpright, sauing one Oke that is well nigh twenty loads, removed the place, whereas this ground had his being, is left like vnto a great pit. Ground removed in Dorcetshire. An. reg. 25

The 23 of January being Sonday, about 4 of the clocke in the afternoone, the old and vnderpropped scaffolds round about the Beare-garden, on the South side of the Thames, ouer against the City of London, ouercharged with people, fell suddenly downe, whereby to y number of 8 persons men and women were slaine, & many others sore hurt and bruised. A friendly warning to such, as more delight themselues in the cruelty of beasts, then in the workes of mercy, the fruits of true possessed faith, which ought to be the Sabboth daies exercise. A gratious admonition to keepe the Sabbaoth.

This yeare 1583, William Prince of Orenge was slaine by Iohn Iowrigny a Wallon Souldier, who notwithstanding sundry extreame torments inflicted vpon his body and limbs in prison, as also hauing his flesh pluckt off with hot pincers vpon an open stage, yet he neuer shrunke, nor craued any fauour, neither 1583. The Prince of Orenge slaine. Note.

repented him of the fact, but feared he had not slaine him.

The Arch bishop of Colle expulsed for marrying a wife.

About this time the Archbishop of Collen being well in yeares, married a wife, whereupon the Emperor with other Princes of Germany, made war vpon him, and forced him to flie into Holland for aid, but could not preuaile; & forthwith there was an other preferred in his roome, and all was quiet.

A house blowne vp with gunpowder in Fetter-lane.

On the fiftéene of Aprill about eight of the clocke in the morning, a gunpowder house in Fetter-lane, and diuers other houses neare adioyning, were blowen vp, with the spoile of fiftéene hundred waight of powder, two men and one woman were slaine, and diuers other persons sore hurt, and some strangely saued.

Alasco of Poland.

Albertus Alasco free Baron of Lasco, Palatine, or Palatine of Siradia in Poland, arriued at Yarmouth in Essex, and on the last of Aprill, came by water to Winchester house in Southwarke, where he remained for the most part of his abode here.

Elias Thacker was hanged at Saint Edmond bury in Suffolke on the fourth of June, Iohn Coping on the first for spreading certaine bookes seditiously penned by one Robert Brown against the Booke of Common praier, established by the Lawes of this realme.

On the ninth of July deceased Thomas Ratcliffe, Earle of Sussex, Lord Chamberlaine to her Maiestie, and knight of the Garter, at Bermondsey beside London, and was on the

the 28 of July, conueyed through the same city of London, toward Newhall in Essex, there to be buried.

Edmond Grindall Doctor of Diuinity, Archbishop of Canterbury, deceased in Croydon, in Surrey, on the 6 of July, and was there buried. Archbish. of Canterbury deceased.

Barnard Randolph Esquire, common Sergeant of the city of London, deceased on the 7 of August. This man in his life-time, deliuered to the company of the Fish-mongers in London, the summe of nine hundred pounds, to be imployed towards the conducting of Thames water, cestterning the same in Lead, and castleying with stone in the Parishes of Saint Mary Magdalen, and Saint Nicholas Colde Abbey, neere vnto Fish-street, seuen hundred pounds. The other two hundred pounds, to pay for euer yearely the summe of tenne pounds, viz. towards the maintenance of a poore scholar in the Vniuersity of Oxford, yearely foure pounds: towards the mending of the high-wayes in the Parish of Tilehurst, in the County of Sussex, foure pounds. And to the poore people of the Parishes of Saint Nicholas Olaue in Bread-street, and Saint Mary Magdalen, neere old fish-street, forty shillings. Iustice Randolph his charity of 900 pounds.

Moreouer, he bequeathed to be bestowed in lands or annuitie, to the releefe of the poore, inhabiting in the Wards of Queene-hith, and castle Baynard, in the city of London, and in the aforesaid Parish of Tilehurst, in the County of Sussex, the

the summe of 1000 pounds, a faire Legacie, if it be perfourmed.

At this time Pyrats, and great Rouers troubled the Seas.

In the moneth of June, were sent to the seas, a ship, called the Barke Talbot, and a small Barke, both manned with one hundred men, vnder the charge of William Borough Esquire, Clerke of her Maiesties Nauie, for the apprehending of certain outragious sea-rouers, who for that they were many in number, and well appointed, so boldly behaued themselues, as that shortly after, it was confidently bruited, that they had vanquished in fight the said Ship and Barke, but within few dayes after, beyond all expectation, they were by the said W. Borough and his company, discomfited and taken, to the number of ten saile, whereof three pirats, and some of the chiefe Pirats, namely T. Walton, alias Purser, Clinton, Athinson, W. Ellis, W. Valentine, alias Bagh, T. Beuen, and foure more, on the nineteenth day of August, were hanged at Wapping. Walton as he went to the Gallowes, rent his Venetian Breeches of crimson taffata, and distributed the same to such his old acquaintance as stood about him: but Atkinson had before giuen his murrie Veluet doublet, with great gold buttons, and his like coloured Veluet Venetians, laid with great gold lace, which he had worne at the seas of Perbeke, vnto such of his friends as pleased him.

Sea Rouers apprehended and executed.

An heretick burned at Norwich.

On the 17 day of September, Iohn Lewes, who named himselfe Abdoit, an obstinate Heretick, denying the Godhead of Christ, and holding

holding diuers other detestable heresies, was burned at Norwich.

On the 22 of September, Albertus de Lasco, palatine of Siradia in Poland, after he had wel viewed the order of our English Court and Nobility, with other places of this Realme, especially, the Vniuersity of Oxford, he returned towards Poland. Palatine of Siradia in Poland returned.

On the 23 day of December, Iohn Whitgift, Doctor of Diuinity, late Bishop of Worcester, was at Lambeth, translated to the Arch-bishoprick of Canterbury. Doctor Whitgift Archbish. of Canterbury.

The 25 of September, a monstrous childe was borne in Yorke-shire, hauing two heads.

William Masham, Iohn Spencer. Shrieues.
Sir Edward Osborne, Clothworker. Maior.

The tenth of October, at Caster in Norfolke, about two miles from Yarmouth, there was a fish, by force of the Easterly winde, driuen ashore, the length whereof, from the nerke to the taile, was, seuenténe yards and a foote, the head was great, for the chap of the iaw was three yards and a quarter in length, with téeth of three quarters of a yard compasse, great eyes, and two great holes ouer them, to spout water, her taile was fourtéene foot broad in thicknes, from the backe to the belly, she was foure yards and a halfe. A monstrous fish. An. reg 26

This yéere 1583, the Quéene being at Barne Elmes, at the earnest suite of sir Francis Walsing-

Walsingham, shee entertained twelue Players into her seruice, and allowed them wages and liueries, as Groomes of the Chamber, and vntill then she had none of her owne, but diuers Lords had Players.

Players.

Iames Earle of Desmond in Ireland, secretly wandring without any succour, being taken in his cabine by one of the Irish, his head was cut off, and sent into England, where the same (as the head of an Arch rebell) was set on London Bridge, on the 13 of December.

Desmonds head set on Londō bridge.

The 13 of December, through negligence of vndiscreet persons, brewing in the Towne of Nantwich, the fire being carelesly left, set vpon some light matter, and so burst forth to the roofs of the house, and in short time increased, that from the West end of the Towne, the flame was dispersed so furiously, that in short space great part of the South side, and some of the East side, was burned downe to the ground. Which fire beginning at fiue of the clocke in the Euening, and continuing till fiue of the clocke in the Morning, consumed in a manner, all the whole towne, and about the number of two hundred houses, beside brew-houses, barnes, stables, &c. In all about 600 houses.

Nantwich in Cheshire burnt.

Iohn Somerule of Edstow in Warwickshire, of late discouered and taken in his way, comming to haue killed the Queene, confessed that he was moued thereunto by certaine traiterous persons, his kinsmen and allies, and also by often reading of certaine seditious bookes lately published:

Somerule Arden & others arraigned.

published: for the which the same Somerule, Edward Arden Esquire, Mary Arden his wife (father and mother in Law to the said Somerule) and Hugh Hall Priest, were on the 16 of December, arraigned in the Guild hall of London, where they were found guilty, and condemned of high treason.

On the 19 of December, I. Somerule, and E. Arden, being brought from the Towre of London, to Newgate, and there shut vp in seuerall places, within two houres after, Somerule was found to haue strangled himselfe. And on the morrow after, E. Arden was drawne from Newgate, into Smithfield, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered: whose head with Somerules, was set on London Bridge, and his quarters on the gates of the City. Somerule strangled himselfe. Arden executed.

On the 10 of January, William Carter was arraigned and condemned of high treason, for printing a seditious and traiterous booke, intituled, A Treatise of schisme, and was for the same on the next morrow, drawne from Newgate to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, and forthwith a booke was published, intituled, A Declaration of the fauourable dealing of her Maiesties Commissioners, &c. Carter executed for printing of traytorous bookes

The 7 of February, were arraigned at Westminster, I. Fenne, George Hadocke, I. Munden, I. Nutter, and Thomas Hemerford, all fiue were found guiltie of high treason, and had iudgement to be hanged, bowelled, and quartered, Fiue executed for treason.

and

and were executed at Tiburne, on the 12 of February.

1584. Throgmorton executed.

The 21 of May, Francis Throgmorton Esquire, was arraigned in the Guild-hall of the city of London, where being found guilty of high treason, he was condemned, and had iudgment to be drawne, hanged, bowelled and quartered. The tenth of July next following, the same Francis Throgmorton was conuayed by water, from the Tower of London, to the Blacke Fryars staires, and from thence by land to the Sessions hall in the old Baily, without Newgate, where he was deliuered to the Shrieues of London, laid on a hurdle, drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered.

Antwerpe besieged, & yeelded to the Duke of Parma.

This yeare 1584, the rich and most flourishing City of Antwerpe, was strongly besieged by Alexander Duke of Parma, with eleuen thousand men: All which was in vaine, except hee could stoppe all relefe by water, therefore he made a Bridge ouer the great Riuer of Scheld, by meanes whereof, the Citizens were wholly impeached of all maner of succour, so as they were constrained to submit themselues again to the King of Spains gouernment, hauing endured a yeares siege: during which time, fiue hundred gallant Marchants, at their owne charges, became resolute Souldiers, skirmishing daylie with the enemy, vntill by their owne forwardnesse, and the chance of warre, they were either slaine or taken.

Citizens become resolute souldiers.

Stephen

Stephen Slanie, Henry Billingsley, Shrieues.
Sir Thomas Pullison, Draper. Maior.

The 12 of November, the Queene (returning after her Progresse) came to her Manor of S. Iames, where the Citizens of London, to the number of two hundred, in coates of Veluet, and chaines of gold, on horsebacke, and 1000 of the Companies on foot, (hauing torches ready, to giue light on euery side, receiued and welcommed her. And on the twenty foure day of the same moneth, her Maiesty and the Lords, rode to the Parliament, which was that day begun at Westminster. An. reg. 27

In the moneth of January deceased Edward Fines, Lord Clinton, Earle of Lincolne, and Lord Admirall of England, Knight of the Garter, and one of her Maiesties priuy Councell, and was buried at Windsor. Earle of Lincolne deceased.

The 21 of January, Iesuites, Seminaries, and other Massing Priests, to the number of 21, late prisoners in the Tower of London, Marshalsey, and Kings Bench, were shipped at the Tower Wharfe, to bee conueyed towardes France, and banished this Realme for euer. Seminaries, and massing Priests banished.

Henry Earle of Darby, appointed by her Maiesty, Ambassadour to Henry, the third French King, to inuest him with the order of the Garter, on the 26 of January passed with his traine from London to Grauesend, and from thence to Douer, where they embarked & Earle of Darby Ambassadour into France.

lan-

landed at Calleis on the first of Februarie, and returning againe, landed at Douer on the 11 of March.

W. Parry executed.

The second of March, W. Parry was drawen from the Tower, through the citie of London, to Westminster, and there in the Palace Court, hanged and quartered for high treason, as may appeare by a booke, intituled, A true and plaine declaration, of the horrible treasons, practised by William Parry, &c. hee was a cunning Traitor.

This yeere, sir Walt. Mildmay knight, one of her Maiesties priuy Councell, founded a Colledge in the Uniuersitie of Cambridge, and named it Emanuel colledge.

Emanuel Colledge founded. 1585.

Parliamẽt dissolued.

The twenty nine of March, the Parliament was dissolued, at the breaking vp whereof, her Maiestie in the Parliament house, made an Oration, as ye may reade in my larger labours.

About the 24 of Aprill, by commandement from her Maiestie, the citizens of London appointed out of the companies of the same city, to the number of foure thousand men with armour ensignes, &c. the greater part whereof were shot, the other were pikes and halbarts in faire corslets, all these were trained vp vnder expert Captaines, and other officers, who mustered and skirmished daily at the Miles end, or in Saint Georges field, and on the 18 of May, mustred in the Parke of Greenewich, and skirmished before the Queenes Maiestie, who

Citizens of London trained vp with shot.

gaue

gaue them thankes.

The 25 of Aprill, Philip Howard Earle of Arundell, was brought to the towre of London, for attempting to haue passed beyond the Seas, without licence of the Quéene. Earle of Arundell sent to the Tower.

On the twentieth of June, Henry Percy, Erle of Northumberland, prisoner in the towre of London, vpon vehement suspition of high treason, was found there to haue murdered himselfe, as more at large in a larger booke I haue set downe.

The 26 of June, arriued at London, Deputies for the States of the Netherlands, who were lodged about the Tower streete, and had their diet worshipfully appointed at the charges of her Maiesty, in the Clothworkers hall. Those on the 29 of June, repayred to the Court then at Greenewich, where they presented to her Maiesty, the soueraignty of those countries. The soueraignty of the Low Countries presented to her Maiesty, and a pedigree drawne to proue the Q. title to those prouinces by descent.

The 4 of July, Charles, Lord Howard, late Lord Chamberlaine, was made Lord Admirall: and Henry, Lord Hunsdon, was made Lord Chamberlaine of the houshold.

The 5 of July, T. Awfield Seminary Priest, and T. Welby Dyer, were arraigned at London, found guilty, and had iudgment to be hanged, as Felons, for publishing of bookes, containing false, seditious, and slanderous matter: these were on the next morrow executed at Tiburne. *Awfild & Welby executed.*

The sixteenth of July, Sir Francis Rus-

ſel Knight, Lord Ruſſell, third ſonne to Francis Ruſſell, Earle of Bedford, was ſlaine with a dagge in the borders of Scotland, before Barwicke, by a Scot, as they met vpon a truce day. On the next morrow, Francis Ruſſell, Earle of Bedford, Knight of the Garter, and one of her Maieſties priuy Councell, father to the late named Sir Francis Lord Ruſſell, ſlaine on the borders of Scotland, deceaſed, and was honourably buried at Cheineies in Bedford-ſhire.

Earle of Bedford deceaſed.

Souldiers tranſported into the Low Countries by commiſſion.

In the moneth of July, Souldiers were preſſed in the Citie of London, and being furniſhed for the warres, at the charges of the companies, ſet forth towards the Seas, on the 13 of Auguſt, and were tranſported ouer into Holland, Zeland, &c. as other the like Souldiers, out of other parts of the Realme before had bene.

Ground and trees ſunke.

On the fourth of Auguſt, at the end of the Towne called Wotinghan, in Kent, 8 miles from London, the ground began to ſinke, three great Elmes being ſwallowed vp, and driuen into the earth, paſt mans ſight.

The fourteenth of September, Sir Francis Drake Generall, as well by ſea, as by land, Chriſtopher Carlile Eſquire, Lieuetenant Generall, Martine Frobiſher, with diuers other Gentlemen Captaines, and two thouſand and three hundred Souldiers and Sailers in twentie two Shippes and Pineſſes, departed from Plimouth: and paſſing by the Iſles of Bayon, and

the

the Canaries, arriued at Saint Iago, which citty they toke and burned: after, they sailed to Saint Domingo, which they spoiled and ransomed: from thence to Cartagena, which they also toke, spoyled and ransomed: and retiring homewards, razed and burned the city and Fort of S. Augustine, in Terra florida; and the 27 of July, in Anno 1586, arriued at Plimouth: their souldiers and saylers got but small spoyle.

The nineteenth of September, to the number of two and thirty Seminary Masling Priests, and other late prisoners in the Towre of London, Marshalsey, Kings Bench, and other places, were imbarked, to be transported ouer into the coastes of Normandy, to be banished forener. Seminary Priests banished.

Antony Ratcliffe, Henry Pranell — Shriues.
Sir Wolstone Dixie, Skinner. — Maior.

In the moneths of Nouember and December, many men and horses were shipped at the Towre wharfe, to be transported ouer into the Low countries.

The 2 of December, Fredericke Lord Windsor, deceased at Westminster, and was honourably buried at Bradenham, in Buckinghamshire. An. reg. 28

And on the first of December, the Lord Robert Dudley, Erle of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant Generall, with his traine, entred the Towne The Earle of Leicester Lieutenant generall of the Low countries.

of Colchester in Esser, where he lodged at the house of sir Thomas Lucas, on the next day he set forward to Harwich: and on the eight of December, the said Earle, accompanied with the Earle of Esser, the Lord North, the Lord Audley, sir W. Russell, sir Thomas Sherley, sir Arthur Basset, sir Walter Waller, sir Gerualse Clifton, and other with his traine, to the number of 50 sailes of shippes and hoyes, set forward towards Vlushing, where, by sir Philip Sidney Gouernor, and others, he was honorably entertained, as he was the like into all other townes of the Low countries.

The Queene tooke order for the peopling and inhabiting of the countries, late belonging to the Earle of Desmond, to which end, diuers honourable and worshipfull Gentlemen, prouided to be vndertakers of signories there, whereof some went into the said Country, others according to order taken, sent their people, among which were, Sir Christopher Hatton, sir Walter Rawleigh, sir William Courtney, sir Richard Molinox, sir George Bourchire, sir Edward Fitton, sir Valentine Browne, sir Walter Lusor, Iohn Popham, her Maiesties Atturny Generall, and others.

Desmond in Ireland, peopled of the English natiō.

The nineteene of January, Nicholas Deuorox, alias Wodson, was condemned for treason, in being made Priest at Reymes in France. Also Edward Barbat, being made Priest as aforesaid, and comming into this Realme, was likewise condemned of treason, and both

Order for plantation in Ireland.

both drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, on the one and twentieth of January.

On the same day, a Wench was burnt in Smithfield, for poysoning of her Aunt and Mistresse, and attempting the like to her Uncle.

Archbishop of Canterbury called to be of the priuy Councell.

On the feast day of the purification of our blessed Lady, Doctor Iohn Whitegift, Archbishop of Canterbury, William Lord Cobham, Warden of the fiue Ports, and Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, were chosen and taken to bee of her Maiesties priuie Councell: the two first were sworne on that day, and the third on the next morrow.

T. L. lost his eares for treacherously practising to enioy the goods and lands of his natur all kinsmen.

The eleuenth of February, Thomas Louelace was brought prisoner from the Tower of London, to the Starre-chamber, against whom her Maiesties Atturney did informe, that the same Louelace, vpon malice conceiued against Leonard Louelace, and Richard Louelace, his cousin germanes, had falsely and deuilishly contriued and counterfeited a very traiterous Letter in the name of Thomas Louelace (another brother of the said Leonard and Richard, then resident beyond the Seas) purporting that the same Thomas should thereby incite and prouoke the said Leonard, to procure the said Richard, to execute her Highnes destruction, with other circumstances of treason.

This Letter he cast in an open high-way, pretending thereby, that vpon the discouery

thereof, his said kinsmen Leonard and Richard, should be drawne in question for the treasonable matter against her Maiesty in that bill contained, euen in the highest degree, for which offence, her Maiesties Atturney prayed, that the said Thomas, then prisoner, might receiue condigne punishment. Whereupon the Court adiudged him, that he should be remitted to the Tower, from whence he came. That he should be caried on horsebacke about Westminster hall, with his face to the horsetaile, and a paper on his backe, wherein to be written: For counterfeiting of false and trecherous Letters against his owne kindred, containing most trayterous matters against her Maiesties person. And from thence to be caried in that maner, and set on the pillory in the Palace at Westminster, and there to haue one of his eares cut off, also to be caried in like maner into London, and set on the pillory on market day in Cheape, with the like paper. And after that, caried into Kent, and at the next Assise there, to be set on the pillory with the like paper, and his other eare to be cut off: also to be set on the pillory, one market day at Canterbury, and another at Rochester in the like manner, and at euery the said places: this order taken touching this offence openly read, the sentence whereof was duly executed.

A notable & praise-worthy ensample of Iustice.

Strange sicknes at Excester.

The 14 of March, at the Assises kept at the City of Excester in Deuonshire before Sir Edmond Anderson, Knight, chiefe Iustice of the common pleas, Sergeant Floriday, one of the Barons

tons of the Exchequer, and other Iustices, there happened a strange sicknesse: first, amongst the prisoners, and then amongst other persons, and beside the prisoners, many of all degrees died thereof, namely Serieant Floriday, Sir Iohn Chichester, Sir Arthur Basset, and Sir Bernard Drake knights, Tho. Carew, Richard Carie, I. Fortescue, I Waldran, and Tho; Risdone Esquires, and Iustices of the peace of the common people died, very many Constables, Reues, Tithmen, and Iurors, and namely of one Iury being twelue of them, died eleuen.

A strange worme found in the heart of a horse.

The seuentene of March a strange thing happened, Master Dorington of Spaldwickt, in the Countie of Huntington Esquire, one of her Maiesties Gentlemen Pentioners, had a horse which died suddenly, and being ripped to see the cause of his death, there was found in the hole of the heart of the same horse, a strange worme, which lay on a round heape, in a Tall or skinne, in the likenesse of a Toade, which being taken out & spread abroade, was in forme & fashion not easie to be described, the length of which worme, diuided into many graines, to the number of 50, spred from the body, like the branches of a tree) was from the snout to the end of the longest graine, 17 inches, hauing foure issues in the grains, from whence dropped forth a red water, the body in bignes round about, was 3 inches & a halfe, the color whereof was very like to a mackarell. This monstrous worme found in maner aforesaid, crawling to haue got away,

was stabbed in with a dagger, and died, which after being dried, was shewed to many honourable persons of the Realme.

1586. Seminary Priests executed

The 18 of Aprill, in the Shires holden at London, in the Justice hall, William Tompson, made Priest at Reymes in France, and remaining within this Realme, was condemned of treason. Also Richard Lea, made Priest at Lions, was likewise there condemned, which said William and Thomas, were both on the twentieth of Aprill, drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

Sir Henry Sidney deceased.

The first of May sir Henry Sidney, knight of the Garter, Lord president of Wales, departed this life, and was honourably buried at Penshurst in Kent.

Ambassadors from the K. of Denmark.

The 8 of May, arriued at London on the Tower Wharfe, Henry Ramelius, Chancellor for Germany, Ambassadour from Frederick the second King of Denmarke, vnto the Quenes Maiesty of England, he was honourably receiued of the Lord Talbot, the Lord Cobham, and other great estates, and by them conuayed through Tower streete, Fanchurch street, and Grace-street, into Bishops-gate street, to Crosby place, where he remained till hee had finished his Ambassage, and returned on the thirtieth of May towards Denmarke.

Wolston Dixie Maior, 1586, founded a free schole at Boswoth, in Leicester-shire, endowed with twenty pounds land by yere & better: more, he gaue to the gouernors of Emanuel

Colledge

Colledge in Cambridge, 600 pounds to buy land, for the maintenance of two scholarships, and two fellowships there, the scholars to come forth of Bosworth schole: he gaue also toward the erecting of Emmanuel Colledge 50 pounds, to Christs hospitall in London, 42 pounds the yeare for euer, toward the Diuinity lecture, to S. Michaell ballings hall in London 10 pounds the yeare for euer. Vnto his company of Skinners, 500 pounds, to be lent vnto young men of that company, viz. 200 pounds to foure yong men marchant Aduenturers for 3 yeare, at 3 pounds 6 shillings, 8 pence the yeare, and three hundred pounds to ten other, after the same rate, part of the profits to be spent in coles yearly to the poore of Saint Michaels parish, Balling hall, for euer. To Saint Bartholmewes hospitall, and Saint Thomas hospitall 50. l. to each. The poore of Bridewell 20. l. To the poore of Newgate 20. l. To the poore of the Compters 10. l. to each, to Ludgate 10. l. To Bethlem 10. l. To the foure prisons in Southwarke 20. pounds thirteene shillings and foure pence. To poore maides marriages 100. l. To poore strangers of the Dutch and French Churches 50. li. To the poore of Balings-hall 10. l. To the poore Eling in Middlesex, foure pounds. And 200. toward building of the Pesthouse.

The 17. of May Philip Earle of Arundell was conuaied from the Towre of London to Westminster, and there in the Star-chamber, by the Counsell condemned to pay 10000. l. fine for

The Earle of Arundel censured in the Star-chamber.

for his contempt, and to remaine in prison at the Queenes pleasure.

League with the King of Scots.

A Commission was erected from her Maiesty, tending to the ratifying of a firme League of amity, betweene her Maiesty and Iames King of Scots, which League being articuled, Commissioners were appointed, Edward Earle of Rutland, W. Lord Euers and T. Randolph Esquire, who with their Traine came to Warwicke on the 10. of June, where the Ambassadors of Scotland being present, they accomplished the matter, according to the commission, the Articles of the said league in all and euery part, sufficiently confirmed on 1. of July, which being done, the said Earle of Rutland with his traine returned home. Master Randolph went into Scotland to take his leaue of the King and returned into England.

Captains of the artillery garden, other wise called London Captaines.

This yeere 1586. certaine Merchants and other gallant actiue Citizens at their owne proper charges onely for their countries seruice and defence, practised weekely diuers feats of Armes, and by orderly course euery man bare al degrees of Offices from the corporall to the captaine: and when they had by vsuall practise attained vnto some perfection with obseruation of Martiall discipline, then they trained the common souldiers of the City & taught them the managing of their peeces, pikes, & halbeards, to march, countermarch, and ring: this president was taken from the Marchants of Antwerp.

The 18. of June Henry Elkes clarke, for coun-

counterfeiting the Queenes signe manuell, to the presentation of the personage of all Saints in paintings, directed to the Archbishop of Canterbury, or to his Consistory generall (the Diocesse of Chichester being void) that he might be instituted parson there; was drawne to Tiburne & there hanged and quartered. Elkes executed for counterfeiting the Q. signe manuell.

A Lottery for manie rich and beautifull Armor, was begun to be drawne at London in Paules Church yeard, at the great West gate (an house of timber and bord being there erected for that purpose) on Saint Peter and Pauls day in the morning, which Lottery continued in drawing, day and night for the space of two and three daies. A lottery at Londō for rich armour.

Tho. Candish hauing of his owne charges built and furnished for two yeares paduision, a ship called the Desire, of 140. tun, & a lesse of 60. tuns, named the Content ioyning thereto a barke of 40. tuns named Galliane, in which fleet were 125 men, set saile from Plimoth on the 21 of July, and began his voiage about the Globe of the earth, which voiage he finished in the space of two years & lesse then two moneths, as ye may read in R. Hacluyt. Tho. Candish his voiage.

In the moneth of July, diuers traiterous persons were apprehended, and detected of most wicked conspiracie against her Maiesty, and also of minding to haue stirred vp a generall rebellion throughout the whole Realme. For ioy of whose apprehension, the Citizens of London on the 15 of the same moneth at night, and Great reioicing in London for apprehension of traitors.

and on the next morow caused the Bels to be rung, and bone fires to be made, and also banqueted euery man according to his ability, some in their houses, some in the stréets, with singing of Psalmes and praising God for preserning of her Maiesty, and people of this Land: which doings of the Citizens were so well accepted of her Maiesty, as by her letters to them directed may appeare.

Traitors indicted.

The seuenth of September certaine of these wicked Subiects were indicted, first for intending Treason against the Quéenes owne person, secondly, for stirring ciuill warres within the Realme, and thirdly for practising to bring in forraine power to inuade the Realme, 7 of them appeared at Westminster, on the thirtéenth of September, who all pleaded guiltie, and were condemned.

On the fiftéenth of September, other 7 were likewise arraigned, who pleaded not guilty, were found guilty by the Iurie, and had iudgement.

Traitors executed.

These traitors 14 in number were executed in Lincolnes Inne fields, on a stage or scaffold of timber strongly made for that purpose, euen in the place where they had vsed to méet, and to confer of their traiterous practises, there were they hanged bowelled and quartered, seuen of them on the 20 of September, to wit, I. Ballard Priest, A. Babington Esquire, I. Sauage gentleman, R. Barnewell, gentleman, Chidirke Tichborne Esquire, Charles Tilney Esquire, E. Abington

Abington Esquire. The other 7 were likewise executed on the 21 of September, to wit, T. Salisbury Esquire, Henry Dunne Gentlemen, Edward Iones Esquire I. Trauarse gentleman, I. Charnocke Gentleman, R. Gage gentleman, Ierome Belamie gentleman &c.

Sir Philip Sidney wounded, and died thereof.

The twenty two of September, sir Philip Sidney knight, a most valiant and towardly gentleman, sonne and heire to sir Henry Sidney late deceased, in seruice of his Prince and defence of his country, in the warres of the Netherlands, was shot into the thigh with a musket, at Zutphen in Gelderland, whereof he died on the 17 of October, whose body was conuaied into England, & on the 16 of February conuaied from the Minories without Algate of London through the principall streets of the same Citie, accompanied of many honourable persons vnto S. Pauls Church and there honourably buried, the Captaines of the Artillery Garden being 250 in number, all in mourning habit, accompanied the Corps to Church, these Captaines at this time flourished.

Seminary Priests executed.

The eight of October, Iohn Low, Iohn Adams, and Richard Dibdaile, being before condemned for Treason in being made Priest by authority of the Bishop of Rome, were drawne to Tiburne and there hanged bowelled and quartered.

Shrieues. Maior.

Robert House, William Elkin.
Sir George Barnes, Haberdasher.

One

Ludgate at Londō new builded.

One of the West gates of the City of London, commonly called Ludgate, being sore decaied, & in perill to haue fallen, was taken downe, the prisoners thereof in the meane time remaining, in the Southeast quadrant, to the same gate adioyning; which quadrant, for the ease of the prisoners was sometimes builded by Stephē Forstar, Fishmonger, Maior, and Dame Agnes his wife, &c. And this yeare the said gate was new againe not onely newly, but also strongly and beautifully builded at the charges of the Citizens of the same City. The foundation whereof in the name and presence of Sir Wolston Dixie Maior, certaine Aldermen, Anthony Radcliffe, & Henry Prannel shrieues, was laid on the second of May, & forthwith so diligently applied, that the same gate was fully finished in the space of fiue monthes or lesse, so that on the twenty nine of October in the same yeare the said gate was set open to Sir William Cecill Knight Lord Treasurer, who first entred the same on horsebacke, accompanied of the Earle of Darby, and diuers other honourable persons & noble men of her Maiesties priuy Counsell, who all rode to the Guild hall, where, on the same day George Barne Lord Maior of that City kept his feast, after he had taken his oath and charge in the Exchequer at Westminster.

On the same 29 of October the Archbishop of Canterbury, the L. Treasurer and the Earle of Darby, representing the Quēnes Maiesties person, began the high Court of Parliament by

Parliamēt at West.

proie,

yeare, wherby Session of Parliament was at this time assembled for triall of matters concerning Mary Queene of Scots &c. The 23 of Nouember the Earle of Leicester, Lieutenant generall of her Majesties forces in the vnited Prouinces of the Low countries, returning from thence arriued at London.

Parliamẽt againstthe Queene of Scots.

The second day of December the Parliament was prorogued vntill the 15 of February: the substance of matter handled in the same session of Parliament, concerning the Queen of Scots is set downe in a letter learnedly penned, and published, directed to the Earle of Leicester.

Proclamation against the Queene of Scots.

The 6 of December, the Lord Maior of London, assisted with diuers Earles, Barons, the Aldermen in their scarlet, the principallest officers of the Citie, the greatest number of Gentlemen of the best account in and about the City, with the number of eighty of the grauest Citizens in coats of veluet and chaines of gold, all on horsebacke in most solemne and stately manner, by sound of foure Trumpets, about ten of the clocke in the forenoone, made open and publike proclamation and declaration of the sentence lately giuen by the Nobility against the Queene of Scots, vnder the great Seale of England, bearing date at Richmond the fourth of December, being openly read by Master Sebright, Towne-Clarke of London, and with loud voice solemnely proclaimed by the Serieant at Armes of the said Citie,

in

in foure ſeuerall places, to wit, at the Croſ
Cheap, at the end of Chancery lane in F
ſtréet, ouer againſt the Temple, at Lurgen
corner, and at S. Magnus corner neare Lon
bridge; during which time, like ſolemne
clamations were made with great ſolemni
the country of Middleſex, namely in the
lace at Weſtminſter, without Temple Bar
in Holborne, by the Shrieues of London
Middleſex, aſſiſted with ſundry Noblemen
Gentlemen of good account, and the Iuſtic
Peace of the ſaid country, to the great and
derfull reioycing of the people, as it ſeem
ringing of bells, making of bonefires, and ſi
ing of Pſalmes.

The Quéenes Maieſty foreſéing the g
rall dearth of corne and other victuals, grow
partly through the vnſeaſonableneſſe of
yeares paſt, partly through the vncharit
grædineſſe of ſuch as bee great corne maſt
but eſpeciallie through the vnlawfull and o
much tranſportation of graine into forr
countries, by the aduice of her honour
Councell, publiſhed a proclamation, and b
of orders, to be taken by her Iuſtices, for re
of the poore, notwithſtanding all which, th
ceſſiue prices of graine ſtill encreaſed, ſo t
wheat and meale was ſold at London for
the buſhell, and in ſome other parts of t
Realme dearer.

The 8 of Februarv being Wedneſday acc
ding to ſentence lately giuen by the nobili
Ma

Mary Steward Quéene of Scots, about tenne of the Clocke before noone, was executed and suffered death, by beheading vpon a scaffold set vp for that purpose, at the great Hall of the Castle of Fodringay, in the presence of George Talbot Earle of Shrewsburie, Henry Grey Earle of Kent, principall Commissioners, and others the Gentlemen of the Country neare adioyning, to the number of about 300, all her apparell was burned, but her body with the head was royally buried at Peterborow, on the first day of August next following. Queen of Scots after 19 yeeres imprisonment in Scotland & Englād was beheaded.

The 15 of February the Parliament began at Westminster, wherein was granted to her Maiesty towards her charges for the defence of this Realme, a subsidy by the Clergy of 6 shillings the pound, and of the temporalty two shillings eight pence goods, and foure shillings lands, with two fifteenes &c. Parliamēt at Westminster.

Munday the twenty foure of Februarie a man hanged for felony at Saint Thomas of Waterings being begged by the Chirurgions of London, to haue made of him an Anatomie, after he was dead to all mens thinking, cut down, stripped, laid naked in a Chest, throwne in a Carre, and so brought from the place of execution through the Borow of Southwarke, and the city of London, to the Chirurgions hall, neare vnto Aldersgate, the chest being there opened and the weather extreame cold, he was found to be aliue, and liued till Thursday next following, and then died. A man reuiued after he had beene executed.

The twentie three of February a gunpowder house at Radriffe was blowne vp with much harme.

Sir Thomas Bromley knight, Lord Chancellour of England, deceased on the 12 of Aprill, and was buried at Westminster.

The first making of great roūd Globes.

This yeare 1587, Master William Sanderson of London Fishmonger, attained the perfection of making the great round globes, viz. Celestiall and Terrestriall.

On the 16 of Aprill, deceased the Dutchesse of Somerset at Hanworth, and was buried at Westminster.

Earle of Rutland deceased.

Edward Earle of Rutland, knight of the Garter, departed this life at London on the 18 of Aprill, and was very honourably conuaied from thence to his Castle of Beauoyre, and buried in the Parish Church at Bettisford.

Sir Christopher Hatton L. Chancellour.

The 29 of Aprill, Sir Christopher Hatton knight late Vicechamberlaine, and one of her Maiesties priuy Counsell, was made Lord Chancellor of England at Croidon, & on the 3 day of May, being the first day of the tearme, he rode from Ely place in Holborne to Westminster, there to take his oath, before whom went about the number of forty, his gentlemen in one liuery and chaines of gold, diuers Pentioners and other Gentlemen of the Court vpon foot clothes, the officers and Clarkes of the Chancery, and then the Lord Chancellour, hauing on his right hand the Lord Treasurer, and on the left hand the Earle of Leicester, after whom rode

rode certaine of the Nobility, the Iudges of the Realme, and many knights.

The 22 of May was published by proclamation an order, granted by the Queene in fauour of her Subiects, for the transporting of clothes out of the Realme, to wit, that the Merchants of the Stilyard resident in London, and all other Merchants, strangers, or other of the realme, may buy of the Clothiers, any cloth vnwrought, vnbarbed or vnshorne, and shall haue full liberty to ship and carry away out of the port of London, any such cloaths: and further, that all Merchants, strangers, and English, that shall not haue liberty to buy cloathes at Blackwell-hall, or within the liberties of the City of London, may buy all manner of clothes, in the Citie of Westminster. Clothes to be transported generally.

The 18 of June Robert Earle of Leicester was made Lord Steward of the household, & Robert Deuorex Earle of Essex, was made master of her Maiesties horse.

The fifténe of June Robert Earle of Leicester toke shipping at Margate in Kent, toward the Low Countries, where he remained not long but returned.

This yeares was a late spring, and a cold Sommer, so that at Midsomer Pease on in the cods were sold at London for 8 pence the pecke, yet after were plenty, ne cherries ripe till Saint Iames-tide or Lammas, and then such plenty that they were sold for a penny the pound. A strange backward spring.

The 7 of September sir Thomas Henage was

made Vicechamberlaine.

Shrieues. Thomas Skinnet, Iohn Catcher.
Maior. Sir George Bond Haberdasher.

An.reg.30 Richard May Merchant-tailor lately deceased, gaue to the Chamber of London 300 pounds, toward the new building of the Blackwell Hal, which at length toke effect.

Upon this gift the said Blackwell hall was
Blackwell hall. taken downe, a new foundation was laide, and within the space of ten moneths after, with the charges of 2500 l. the same was finished.

1588 Great prouision was made this yeare both by Land and Sea, to withstand the inuasion by the Spanish Armado against the Realme, for besides the generall forces of the Realme appointed to be mustered, trained, and put in readinesse in the seuerall shires, for the defence of the land there was also a leauy made of two seuerall armies, the one to make the body of a campe to re-
Campe at Tilbury. side at Tilbury in Esser, to encounter with the Enemy, if he should attempt to land in any place of that country, whereof the Earle of Leicester, Lord Steward of her Maiesties houshold was Lieutenant Generall, as also of the Armies leuied against forraine inuasion. The other to be imploied for the guard of her highnesse person, vnder the charge of the right Honourable the Lord Hunsden, Lord Chamberlaine to her Maiestie. The campe at Tilbury, consisting both of horsemen and footemen, raised out of

all

all the shires, were of Lancers 253, of light horsemen 769, of footmen 22000. the armie for the guard of her Maiesties person, Lances 481, light horsemen 1431. footmen 34050. The Nauie set forth and armed to the seas, consisted partly of her Maiesties shippes, partly of the ships of her subiects, which were furnished out of the Port townes whereunto they belonged, of this Nauie, the chiefest and greatest part was vnder the charge of the Lord Charles Howard of Effingham, Lord Admirall of England, and were addressed to encounter with the Spanish Fleet: the rest of the ships were assigned vnto the Lord Henry Seimer, Admirall of the Fleets to guard the narrow Seas, and to impeach the issuing forth of the ships and vessels, prepared by the Duke of Parma at Dunkirke.

The 23 of May, the Lord Admirall came to Plimouth with the Fleet aforesaid, finding there Sir Francis Drake in a readinesse with more then 50 ships and pinnaces. The 24 of June the Lord Admirall issued out toward the Sea from Plimmouth: he diuided her Maiesties Fleet into three parts, viz. Sir Francis Drake Vice Admirall in the Reuenge with other, towards the Islands of Sillie, Iohn Hawkens Rere-Admirall in the Victory, with other toward the Iles of Vshent: And the Lord Admirall with the rest, remayning in the fleete, appointed other there, all to discerne, if the Spanish forces did any way passe.

The 19 of July, intelligence was brought to the Lord Admirall by a pyrate Pinnis, whose captaine was Thomas Fleming, that the Spanish Fleete was seene in the sea.

The 20 of July, the Lord Admirall made toward the Sea, and the same day had sight of the Spanish Fleete, in number by estimation 158 sailes. The Lord Admirall cast about toward the Land to interrupt them from approaching, & hauing got the wind of them, prosecuted them all that night, and so continually, from place to place, vntill the second of August, in which space hauing by the power GOD wonderfully ouercome them, he returned to Margate in Kent. Now the Campe being kept at Tilbury in Essex, vnder the charge of the Earle of Leicester, the ninth of August her Maiesty repaired thither; where all the whole Campe being set in order of Battaile, she passed through euery rank of them, to their great reioycing, & lodged that night, and the night following, in the house of Master Edward Rich a Iustice in the Parish of Horndon. On the next morrow her Maiestie returned to the Campe, and on the twelfth returned to Saint James, and shortly after the Campe was dissolued.

Her maiesty went to the Campe at Tilbury.

Sermon of thanksgiuing.

Sonday the 20 of August Master Nowell Deane of Pauls, at Pauls Crosse, in the presence of the Lord Maior, the Aldermen in Scarlet, the Companies in their liueries, preached, mouing them to giue laud vnto God, for the great victory giuen to our English Nation, by

the

the ouerthrow of the Spanish Fléete.

The 26 of August, at the Sessions hall neare vnto Newgate, were condemned 8 persons, for being made Priests beyond the Seas, and remayning in this Realme contrary to a Statute; foure Temporall men for being reconciled to the Romish Church, and foure other for relieuing the others. The 28 W. Deane and H. Welby were hanged at the Miles end, W. Hunter, R. Morton, and Hugh More at Lincolnes Inne fields, T. Acton at Clarken well, T. Fulton, and Iames Clarkeson, betweene Brainford and Hounslow. The 30 Richard Flower, G. Shesley, Richard Leigh, Richard Martin, Iohn Roch, and Margaret Warde gentlewoman, who had conueied a cord to a Priest in Bridewell, whereby he escaped from thence, were hanged at Tiborne. Seminaries & others executed.

This yeare 1588, the Patriarke of the Greeke Church came from Chyo, alias Syo in Greece, vnto the City Mosco in Russia, and for a certaine summe of money resigned all his Ecclesiasticall Iurisdiction, state, stile, and dignity, vnto the Metropolitan of Mosco and his successors for euer, which done, the old Patriarke left Mosco, and in his returne towards Grecia, the Turkes robbed him of all his treasure, and slue him. A iust reward for his cowardise and couetousnesse. The transferring of the Greek patriarke from Greece into Russia.

The 2 of September at night, a vehement fire brake forth against the Dutch Church in London, to the great terrour of the whole City,

but by the burning of one house, and pulling downe of some other the fire was quenched.

Earle of Leicester deceased.

The 4 of September, deceased Robert Dudley Earle of Leicester, Lord Steward of her Maiesties houshold, lieutenant generall, and Marshal of England, at Cornebury in Oxfordshire, from whence hee was conuaied to his Castle of Kenelworth, and from thence to Warwicke, where hee was honourably interred. He had in his towne of Warwicke, founded one Hospitall of an old guilde, giuen him by the townes for twelue poore men, endowing the same with lands to the yearely value of 200. pound, and fifty load of Wood out of Killingworth Parke, and gaue to the same Hospitall, by his Testament, 200 pounds in money, for a stocke: hee was extreame tyrannous in authority.

Banners taken frō the Spaniards shewed at Pauls Crosse.

The 8 of September, the Preacher of Pauls Crosse moued the people to giue God thankes for the ouerthrow of our enemies the Spaniards, and there were shewed 11 enfignes or banners, taken in the Spanish ships by our men, and on the next morrow hanged on London bridge towards Southwarke, where then the Faire was kept, being our Lady day.

Shrieues. Maior.

Hugh Offley, Richard Saltonstall.
Sir Martin Calthorp Drapor.

Seminary Priests executed.

The 5 of October Iohn Welden and William Hartley made Priests in France were hanged, the one at Miles end, the other at Holliwell, Robert Sutton, for being reconciled to the Church of

of Rome was hanged at Clarkenwell.

The 8 of October at night was burnt one ſtable with horſes about the number of twenty at Mary houſe, neare to the Strand. Stable and horſes burnt. An. reg. 32

The 19 of November was this yeare kept holy day throughout the Realme, with ſermons, ſinging of Pſalmes, Bone fires, &c. for ioy and thankſgiuing vnto God, for the ouerthrow of the Spaniards, our enemies on the ſea, and the Cittizens of London aſſembled in their Liueries that day at a Sermon at Pauls Croſſe tending to that end.

The 24 of November being Sunday, the Quænes Maieſty hauing attendants vpon her, the Priuy Counſel, Nobility and other honorable perſons, aſſwell ſpirituall as temporall in great number, all on horſe backe, did come in a chariot throne, made with foure pillars behind to haue a Canopy, on the top wherof was made a crowne imperiall, and two lower pillars before, whereon ſtod a Lion and a Dragon, ſupporters of the Armes of England, drawne by two white ſteeds from Somerſet houſe, to the Cathedrall Church of Saint Paul &c. At the temple Barre, the Lord Maior and his Brethren the Aldermen in Scarlet receiued and welcomed her Maieſty to her city, deliuering to her hands the Scepter, which her Highneſſe deliuered to the Maior, who bare the ſame before her. The Companies in their Liueries ſtod along to Pauls Church, where at the great weſt doore ſhe diſmounted about 12 of the clock, The Qu. Maieſty came to Palus.

and

and was receiued vnder a canopy by the Bishop of London, the Deane & others of the Clergy, to the number of moze then 50. all in rich Coapes, and by them brought to a Closet, towards the Pulpit Crosse, where she heard a Sermon made by Doctor Pierce, Bishop of Salisbury, and then returned to the Bishops Pallace, where she dined, and returned to Somerset house by Torchlight.

Great winde.

The 5 of January at night, a great wind in the Northeast ouerturned trées, and otherwaies did great harme in very many places.

The Qu. receiued into West-minster.

The 30 of January, the Quéenes Maiesty came from Richmond to Chelrich, and so to Westminster, and was receiued by the Maior, Aldermen and commoners of her city of London, in coates of veluet, and chaines of gold, all on horse-backe with the Captaines of the citty, betwixt 5. and 6. of the clocke at night by torchlight.

Souldiers punished for abusing their Captains.

The first of February two Souldiers were set on the Pillory at the Leaden hall, whereon they stood by the space of three houres, the one had his eare nailed, the other his tongue pierced with an aule, which aule remained in his tongue till hee was taken from the Pillory, for abusing their captaines, and Gouernours with bad spéeches.

A Parliament.

The 4 of February began the Parliament at Westminster.

An Heretick burned.

About this time Francis Ket, M. of Art of Wimondham, for holding diuers detestable opinions

opinions against Christ our Sauior, was burnt neere to the city of Norwich.

The 5 of February, two souldiers were hanged on trées at the Piles end, for being mutinous. Marshall Law.

The 29 of March, being Easter Euen, the Parliament brake vp at Westminster, wherein was granted two subsidies, of two shillings eight pence the pound the péere, foure fifténes, and a tenth. 1589. Parliamét dissolued.

The 14 of Aprill, Philip, Earle of Arundell, was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, and found guilty by his Péeres, had iudgment accordingly. Earle of Arundell arraigned.

The 18 of Aprill, Sir Iohn Norris, and Sir Francis Drake, Generals, with fiue of her Maiesties ships, 20 ships of warre, and 100 fit for burden, hauing in them a choice company of knights, Captaines, Gentlemenen and souldiers, departed from Plimouth, and the 23 of the same, arriued at the Groine. The 26, they tooke the lower Town, with great store of ordinance, victuals, cables, and other furniture for shipping. About the 6 of May, they fought with the Spaniards, at Borges bridge, where the enemies fled with the losse of 700 men. The lower town of Groine was burned, and the ninth of May, our Fléet set saile the thirténth, the Earle of Esser, sir Philip Butler, and sir Roger Williams met the said Fléet, so that on the sirténth, the whole Nauie arriued at Phinicha, where they set a land, and the same day wanne both Towne Voiage to Portugall.

and

and Castle. After this they diuided the Armie, whereof part marched with Sir Iohn Norris, by land, to Lisborne, the rest with Sir Francis Drake, passed by Sea to Cascales. The twenty fourth, our men entred the suburbes of Lisborne, where they obtayned rich spoyles, and plenty of euery good thing. The twenty seuenth, the Army left Lisborne, and came to Cascales, without any great fight or skirmish, where they tooke the castle, and thence returned for England, but landing at Vigo, they tooke the towne, and wasted the country.

Norris & Drake returne frō Portugall.

The 21 of June, sir Francis Drake arriued at Plimouth: and the third of July, sir Iohn Norris, with the rest of the Fleet, arriued there also, the two Generals being offended the one with the other.

L. Maior deceased.

The third of May, deceased Martin Calthrope Lord Maior of London, M. Richard Martin Alderman succeeded.

Maior. Richard Martin Goldsmith, the 5 of May.

Lightning and thunder.

The first of August at night, was the greatest lightning and thunder about London, that euer was seene or heard, of any man liuing, and yet but small hurt done, thankes bee to God therefore.

Sir Iohn Norris, and sir Francis Drake being returned, as you haue heard, many of their sailers and souldiers, shortly after their landing, fell sicke, and died, of a stinch bred amongst them

them on shipbord, otherſome of them ſo rudely behaued themſelues, about the cauntry, and elſewhere, that diuers of them being apprehended, on the 27 of Auguſt, one of them was hanged on the end of a ſigne, at an Inne dore, in Kingſton vpon Thames, for a terror to the reſt: and on the 29 of Auguſt, two more of them were hanged in Smithfield, two at the Towerhill, two beſides Weſtminſter, and one at Tiburne. It was now vſuall with ſailers and others, at their returne of ſuch voyages, to rob, pilfer and mutiny at their arriuall. Sailers & ſouldiers executed.

In the moneth of September, the Citizens of London furniſhed 1000 men to be ſent ouer into France, to the aiding of Henry late King of Nauarre, then challenging the Crowne of France. Souldiers ſent into France.

Richard Gurney, Stephen Some. Shrieues.

The 21 of October, Richard Martin Maior of London, accompanied with his brethren the Alderman, being inuited gueſts, rode to the Serieants feaſt, then holden in the new Temple hall, and at the Temple gate, the Lord Maior was by certaine young Gentlemen, denied to enter with his ſword before him, whereupon he with his brethren returned home. Serieants feaſt.

Sir Iohn Hart Grocer, the 28 of October. Maior.

The 6 of Nouember, Lodowicke Griuell of War-

Lodowick Griuel pressed to death.

Warwickshire Esquire, was brought from the Tower of London, to Westminster, and there at the kings bench barre, for murther, and other notorious trespasses, wherewith he was charged, arraigned and found guilty: but standing mute, had iudgement to bee prested to death, which iudgement was put to execution in the An.reg.32 Iayle of the kings bench in Southwarke, on the 14 of November, on the which day, for the same fact, his man was hanged in the Palace court at Westminster.

Citizens of Londō frighted by fire.

In this moneth of November, the citizens of London, were sundry times affrighted by casualtie of fire: first on the 20, about 4 of the clocke in the morning, on Fish-street hill, where one large house was burned to the ground, and some people, in helping to quench, were consumed, and the houses nert adioyning: also the one side of Saint Leonards Church was sore spoiled. On the 22 at night, about 11 of the clocke, one other house, ouer against the first, on the other side of the way, was in great danger, but some staked. On the twenty first, about one of the clocke in the morning, one other house, and some people were burnt, on the backside of the first house burnt, and other houses neere about, were sore spoyled, &c.

Tempest of winde.

The 5 of January, about fiue of the clocke in the euening, before twelfth day, began a great and terrible tempest of winde in the South-west, which continued with great vehemency, till about eleuen of the clocke of the same night, this

this in the city of London, blew the Tiles off mens houses, and caused them to feare the ouerthrow of their houses. The lesser west gate of Saint Paules Church, next to the Bishops Palace, was broken, both boltes, barres and lockes, so that the same was blown ouer.

A doore of Pauls blowne ouer.

In the countrey, houses and barnes were borne ouer, & some blowne farre from the places wheron they had stood, besides trees in great numbers, blew vp by the rote. On the seas, no man can tell what harme was done. At Southhampton, the ships and barkes riding at anchor, were driuen aland, and sunke, the like was neuer seene.

Sir Iohn Hart, Knight, Alderman of London, builded a free Schole, in Cuccold, alias Corold in Yorkeshire. And endowed it with thirtie and fiue pounds a yeere for euer. He likewise gaue vnto Sussex, Sidney Colledge in Cambridge, two Fellowships, and four Scholarships, viz. forty and fiue pounds a yeere, for euer.

Sir Iohn Harts bountie.

The 21 of February, Ambrose Dudley, Earle of Warwicke deceased, and was buried at Warwicke.

This yeare 1589, was deuised and perfected, the Art of knitting, or weauing of silke stockings, Waistcoteh, Couerlets, and diuers other things by ingines, or steele Loomes, by William Lee, somtime Master of Arts of Saint Iohns colledge of Cambridge: and sixteen yeeres

A new kinde of weauing.

after

after this, he went into France, and taught it to the French, because he was not regarded in England.

A Wench burnt.

The 5 of March, a Wench was burned in Saint Georges field without Southwarke, for poysoning her Mistris and other.

The Duke of Guise slaine.

This yeare 1589, Henry Duke of Guise, and his brother the Cardinall Guise, were both slaine by commaundement of the French King Henry the third. This Duke was wonderously beloued of the Clergy, and of the Peeres and commons of France: he was also very highly esteemed of the Conclaue, and of many other forraine Princes. The manner of his death was taken very grieuously, especially by such as had combinde themselues in league to suppresse the Protestants, and preferre the Romane Catholike Religion.

Within a while after, the said King Henry the third was also slaine by a Frier, in reuenge of the death of the two brethren before named, and the Frier himselfe was instantly slaine by such as were about the King, who slew him with the said enuenomed knife, wherewith hee

The Frech K. slaine.

stabd the King. This Henry the third, was the last of the house of Valois. And presently vpon his death, Henry of Burbon, King of Nauarre, laid iust claime to the crowne, who with great difficultie, and almost eight yeares, sharpe warres with the Leagers, he got peaceable possession of the whole Kingdome. But at the first, the Leagers drone him into diuers extremities,

and

and forced him to flie into Dœpe, where he was ready to haue embarked for England, if the Quéne had not spœdily sent a resolute Armie vnto him, vnder command of the Lord Willowby. And from that time, the Quéne ayded him with diuers Armies, vnder the commaund of the Earle of Esser, Generall Norris, sir Roger Williams, and many others, besides incessant supplies, vpon sudden occasions from London, Kent, Esser, Suffolke, Surrey, Susser, and Hamshire, both of horse, men, and munition.

The next yeare following, the great and ancient Citie of Paris was besieged by their new King, Henry the fourth: which City vntill their day of visitation, was a glorious and a flourishing City, and the most populous of all the cities in Europe, vntill for their better defence, they were constrained to pull downe all their suburbes: and albeit the siege held not full fiue moneths, yet such was the extremitie of famine vnto all the inhabitants, as it may well be said to be greater and more miserable, then either the siege of Samaria, or Ierusalem: for, after they had eaten vp all manner of herbage and carrion, and all manner of meist leather, with whatsoeuer else they could get to eate, they did eate many children: concerning which, and many other memorable and capitall Accidents, you may reade more at large in my larger Chronicle. Yet sith I haue spoken thus much of France, I will also for thy further delight, giue

Paris besieged.

thee a touch of some of the chiefe ancient Kings thereof. Faramond was the first King of France, in the yeare 431, and raigned 11 yeares. Clodouius, alias, Clouis, was the fift King of France, in the yeare 485, he was the first King of France that was christened, he was baptized by S. Remy, Arch-bishop of Reynes, after diuers victories vpon his enemies, and had enlarged his territories. Pope Anastasius sent him the name and title of Patrician and Consull, with a crowne of gold, richly adorned with precious stones. At this time, the Arrian heresie much troubled Christendome. Clotarius, alias, Cotane, the first & seuēth King of France, his son Cranus wᵗ a strong faction, rebelled against him, whō he ouerthrew in battaile, toke him prisoner, & burned him, his wife and children, and the chiefe of his seruants, Pepinus, alias, Pepin, the Brieue, began in the yeare 750. He instituted the Parliament at Paris. Carolus Magnus, alias, Charles le Maine, so called, for his many noble Acts which he did, for the generall good of Christendome, beganne his raigne in the yeare 800, he was King of France forty six yeares, and Emperor thirteene yeares, and died at 71 yeares of age.

The first K. of Frāce

Disobedience seuerely punished.

On Wednesday in Easter weeke, by shooting of a Gunne, in the Towne of Alfringhampton, in Staffordshire, about the number of 80 houses were burned.

Vlfringhampton burnt.

In the moneth of April, 2000 footmen were sent from hence into Britaine in France, vnder the

Souldiers transported.

the conduct of Sir Iohn Norris, Knight, to ioyne with the Prince, sonne of the Duke Mountpoinsier, and Generall of the French Kings forces in the Prouince: which company, were often since supplied.

About this time, (as I am informed) Robert Iohnson, a zealous Minister, Preacher and Parson of Northlumskingham, in the County of Rutland, finding the poore of those quarters, to be vnprouided for, and no Grammer Schole erected in that country, for edification of youth, at his owne proper costs and charges, caused two faire free Grамer Schools to be builded in Okam, and Uppingham, the two market townes of that shire, and in each of them prouided a Schoolemaster, and an Usher: more, he caused Hospitals to be builded in the said Towns, both called Christs Hospitall: in euery of which may be placed twenty foure poore people: and for their maintenance heere, he bought and procured lands of the Queen, with a corporation & mortmaine for the same. This man hath left a good example to the other Ministers and Preachers, to the glory of God, for hee preached both by word and life, not to inrich himselfe, but was bountifull to the poore, both in his own Parish, where he was maried, and keepeth a good house, and also in the Towne of Stamford, where hee was borne: in which Towne, for many yeares together, hee caused forty poore mens children to be taught at his charges.

Free Schooles and hospitals founded.

The 21 of September, being the Feast of

Saint Mathew in the afternoone, was a great stir at Lincolnes Inne, by Prentises, and others, against young Gentlemen students at Law there, for some rude demeanors, late before by them done, against the inhabitants of Chancerie Lane, which had like to haue growne to great mischiefe, had not the same beene by wise Magistrats soone appeased: for the vproare grew great and violent, suddenly.

Shrieues. Nicholas Mosley, Robert Brooke.
Maior. Sir Iohn Allot Fishmonger, the 28 of Oct,

An. reg. 33 Hee deceased in the moneth of September, next following, and sir Rowland Heyward clothworker, serued out the rest of that yeere.

A purueier hanged. In the moneth of Januarie, one Nichols a Purueyer, for conuerting to his owne vse, certaine prouision taken for her Maiesty, was hanged for example to other the like purueyers.

Bold impostures that distracted the people. The 16 of July, Edmond Copinger, and Henry Artington Gentlmen, came into Cheap, and there in a carre, proclaimed newes from heauen, (as they said) to wit, that one William Hacket Yeoman, represented Christ, by partaking his glorified body, by his principall spirit, and that they were two Prophets, the one of mercie, the other of Iudgment, called and sent of God, to assist him in his great worke, &c. These men were afterward apprehended. The 20 of July Hacket, was arraigned, and found guilty, as to haue spoken diuers most false and trayterous

rous words against her Maiesty, to haue raised and defaced her Armes, as also her picture, thrusting an iron instrument into that part that did represent the brest and heart, &c. For the which he had indgment, and on the 28 of July, brought from Newgate, to a gibbet by the crosse in Cheape, where being moued to aske GOD and the Queene forgiuenesse, he fell to rayling and cursing of the Queene, and began a most blasphemous prayer against the diuine Maiesty of GOD, he was there hanged and quartered. His immodest speeches at his arraignment and death, vtterly disgraced all his former-seemed sanctity, wherewith he had shroudly possessed the common people. Hacket hanged.

The next day, Edm. Copinger, hauing wilfully abstained from meat, and otherwise tormented himselfe, died in Bridewell, and Henry Arlington, long after in the Counter, submitting himselfe, writ a Book of repentance, and was deliuered. The people had formerly receiued a very reuerent opinion of them. Copinger died in Bridewel.

In this moneth of July, Robert Deuorex, Earle of Esser, was by her Maiesty appointed to haue the charge and conduction, as her Lieutenant Generall of 4000 footemen, and some number of horsemen, and Pioners sent into France, for the assistance of the French King, against the confederats of the League. In which expedition, he was also honorably accompanied with sundry Gentlemen Souldiers, that voluntarily followed him in his seruice.

Shrieues. William Rider, Benedict Barnham.
Maior. Sir William Webbe.

Proclamation against Iesuites and Seminaries.

In the moneth of October, a Proclamation was published, containing a declaration of troubles, pretended against the Crowne, by Seminaries and Iesuites, &c. For the preuenting whereof, charge was giuen to all Officers, to looke to their charges, for defence of the Realme: and speciall Commissioners were appointed in all Shires, to enquire out the said Seminaries, and such as might be reconciled by them, &c.

Bren O Royrke apprehended.

On the 28 of October, Bren O Royrke, a great man of Ireland, was arraigned at Westminster, where hee was found guilty of high treason, and after for the same, executed at Tiburne, on the third of Nouember, as more at large I haue expressed in mine Annales.

An.reg.34 Lord Chancellor deceased.

The 20 of Nouember, sir Christopher Hatton, Knight, Lord Chancellor of England, deceased at his house in Holborne, commonly called Ely house, because it belongeth to the Bishop of Ely. On the 16 of December, he was honorably buried in Saint Pauls Church at London, one hundred more people, hauing gownes and caps giuen them, and goe before him, of Gentlemen and Yeomen in gownes, cloakes and coates, more then three hundred, with the Lords of the Councell, and other, beside 80 of the guard, that followed, &c. A sumptuous

tious monument for him, was since prouided in Pauls Church.

The 10 of December, three Seminaries, for being in this Realme, contrary to Statute, and foure other for relieuing them, were executed, to wit, Ironmonger, a Seminary, and Swithen Welles, Gentleman, in Graies Inne fields: Blaston and White, Seminaries, and three other their abetters at Tiburne. Seminaries & others executed.

The fourteenth of January, Captaine Arnolde Cosby, an Irish-man, did forcibly set vpon Iohn, Lord Burke, (also an Irish-man) neare to the Towne of Wanswoorth, in the County of Surrey, and there vpon a malicious intent, did wilfully murder him, giuing him one mortall wound with a Rapier, by meanes whereof, hee fell downe, and after that, the said Cosby with a dagger, gaue vnto the said Lord Burke, twelue, or more, grieuous and seuerall wounds, of the which mortall wound, hee died within two houres after. For the which fact, Cosby was hanged on a gibbet, neare vnto Wanswoorth, on the 27 of Ianuary. Captaine Cosby executed.

The 18 of February, Thomas Parmort, was conuicted of two seuerall high treasons, the one for being a Seminary Priest, and remaining in this Realme, and the other for reconciling Iohn Barwis, against the forme of a statute. The said Barwis was likewise conuicted of treason, for being so reconciled, and also of felony, for relieuing the said Priest, Thomas Parmort A Seminary executed in Paules Churchyard.

was executed in Pauls Church-yard, on the 20 of February.

Souldiers sent into France.

In the moneth of February, Sir Edmond Yorke, Knight, conducted ouer into France, two thousand footmen, sent from hence, for the seruice of the French King, which vpon their arriuall, remained vnder the charge of Sir Roger Williams, Generall of the English companies there.

1592.

The twenty seuenth of Aprill, Sir Iohn Parrat Knight, was arraigned at Westminster, found guilty of treason, and had iudgment in the same place, on the 16 of June, but died in the Tower.

Tiltboat drowned.

The fourth of May, a Tiltboate of Grauesend, hauing in the same Boate about the number of forty persons, was ouer-runne by a Hoy, so that the greater part of those people were drowned ouer against Greenewich, the Court then being there, and the Queene beheld the mischance.

New Lord Keeper.

The 4 of June, Sir Iohn Puckering made Lord Keeper of the Great Seale.

Execution in Smithfield for poisoning.

In the moneth of June, a young man was hanged in Smithfield, and a woman was burnt, both for poisoning of her husband, a Goldsmith.

Almes houses founded by the Marchant Taylors.

The Marchant Tailors in London, this yeare founded faire Almes-houses, vpon a plot of ground neare vnto East Smithfield, in the Parish of S. Botolph without Aldgate, which plot of ground was giuen to them by Richard Hilles, sometime Master of that Company,

as

as also one hundred load of Timber by Anthony Ratcliffe of the same society, Alderman: In these Almes houses foureteene charitable men, brethren of the said Merchant-Tailors yet liuing, haue placed foureteene poore aged sole women, which receiue euery one of them of their founder, sixteene pence or better weekely, besides 8. pounds, 15 shillings yearely paide for of the common treasurie, to the said Company for fuell.

The fourth of September a woman was burnt in Smithfield, for poysoning of her husband. A woman burnt in Smitfield.

Wednesday the first of September, the winde West, as it had béene for the space of two daies before very boisterous, the Riuer of Thames was made voide of water, for forcing out the fresh and keeping backe the salt, that men in diuers places might goe 200 paces ouer, and then fling a stone to the Land. A Collier on a Mare rode from the North side to the South, and back againe, on either side London Bridge, but not without perill of drowning both waies. The riuer of Thames seemed to be almost voide of water, and many things were found by diuers as they walked vp on the low sands.

John Gerrard, Robert Taylor. Shrieues.
Sir William Roe Ironmonger. Maior.

This Maior rode from the Guild-hall to the Tower, and there tooke his oath, being accompanied of the Aldermen, Recorder and Shriues, the Liuery and Batchelers of the Ironmongers, the liuerie of the Haberdashers, and no more, these No Maiors feast.

these dined at the Lord Maiors house, and at the Halls of these two Companies, and this was done by the appointment of the Quéenes Coũsell, for auoiding infection of the plague.

Tearme kept at Hartford. An. reg. 35

Michaelmas Terme was kept at Hartford, & began on Crastina animarum.

The third of November deceased sir Iohn Parat in the Tower of London.

A butchers daughter sayd she was daughter to King Philip and Queene Mary.

The 13 of December, a certaine gentlewoman by the Councels commaundement was whipped through the City of London, for affirming her selfe to be the daughter to Philip king of Spaine, as she had béene perswaded (by some accounted South-saiers, after proued liers) for she was knowne to be a Butchers daughter in Eastcheape.

Parliamẽt at Westminster.

The 19 of February, the Parliament began at Westminster.

Barrow & Greenewood hanged.

The 21 of March, Henry Barrow gentleman, Iohn Greenewood Clarke, Daniel Studley Girdler, Sapio Billot gentleman, Robert Bowley Fishmonger, were indicted of felony, the said Barrow and Greenewood for writing sundry seditious bookes, tending to the slaughter of the Quéen and State: Studley, Billot and Bowley, for publishing and setting forth the same Bookes, and on the 23, they were all arraigned, found guilty, and had iudgement on the last of March, Henry Barrow and Iohn Greenewood, were brought to Tiburne, and there hanged on the 6 of Aprill.

The tenth of Aprill the Parliament at Westminster

minſter brake vp for a time, wherein was granted three Subſidies of two ſhillings eight pence the pound goods, & foure ſhillings lands, and 6 fiftænes. Parliament diſſolued.

About the ſame time Penry, a principall penner and publiſher of bookes intituled Martin Marre prelate, was apprehended at Stebbenheth by the Vicar there and committed to priſon. In the moneth of May he was arraigned at the Kings Bench Barre, condemned of Felony, and afterward conuaied from the Goale of the Kings Bench to Saint Thomas Waterings, and there hanged, this pernitious booke much troubled the people. Penry apprehended and hanged.

The 19 of July the Court of Aſſiſe for Surrey, was holden and kept in S. Georges field, in a Tent there ſet vp for that purpoſe, many priſoners were there arraigned, nineteene were burnt in the hand, but none executed. This Aſſiſe was ended the ſame day, which was thought would haue laſted three daies, but the Juſtices (all duties being paid) made haſt away, for feare of being infected with the peſtilence. Court of Aſſiſes kept in S. Georges field.

This yeare was no Bartholmew faire kept at London, for the auoiding of concurſe of people, whereby the infection of the peſtilence might haue increaſed. No Bartholmew faire at London.

Paul Banning, Peter Hawghton. Shrieues.
Sir Cuthbert Buckle Vintner. Maior.

For part of ỹ yeare, ſir Rich. Martin goldſmith. An. reg. 36

The

Number of the plague died in London.

The whole number this yeare buried within the Citie of London, the suburbes and other places adioyning, as well of the plague, as of the other diseases, from the 29 of December in the yeare 1592, vntill the 20 of December, 1593 was as followeth. Within the walls of all diseases, 8598, whereof the plague, 5390, without the walles & in the liberties, 9295. the plague 5285. so that within the City and Liberties, of all diseases 17863. whereof the Plague was 10675.

Prince Henry borne.

The 19 of Februarie 1593. at Edenburght in Scotland was borne Prince Henry the eldest sonne of King Iames the 6. King of Scots.

A Seminary executed.

The 18 of Februarie Harington a Seminary, was drawne from Newgate to Tiborne, and there hanged, cut downe aliue, strugled with the hangman, but was quartered.

Lopez arraigned.

The last of Februarie, Rodoricke Lopez a Portugal (as it was said) professing Physicke, was arraigned in the Guild-hall of London, found guilty, and had iudgement of high Treason, for conspiring her maiesties destruction by poyson.

1594. Great wind ouer turned trees.

In this moneth of March were many great stormes of winde, which ouerturned trees, steeples, houses, barnes, &c. namely in Worcester-shire, in Beaudley forrest many Oakes were ouerthrowne. In Horton wood of the said shire, more then one thousand fiue hundred Oakes were ouerthrowne in one day, namely, on the Thursday next before Palmesunday.

In

In Staffoꝛd-shire, the shaft of the steeple in Staffoꝛd Towne was rent in peeces along thꝛough the midst, and thꝛowne vpon the Church, wherewith the said roofe is bꝛoken: 1000 pounds will not make it good. Houses and Barnes were ouerthꝛowne in most places of those shires. In Canke wood moꝛe then 3000 trées were ouerthꝛowne: many steeples moꝛe oꝛ lesse aboue 50. in Staffoꝛd-shire were perished oꝛ blowne downe.

The 11. of Apꝛill was a great raine, which continued moꝛe then 24 houres long, and withall a great Noꝛth winde. Great raine.

The 14 of Apꝛill, a woman was burnt in Smithfield, foꝛ killing of her husband. A woman burnt for pety Treson.

The 16 of Apꝛill Ferdinando Earle of Darby deceased at Latham, in a very strange manner.

The second of May came downe great flouds, by reason of sodaine showꝛes of haile and raine that had fallen, which bare downe houses, Iron milles, the pꝛouision of coles pꝛepared foꝛ the said mils, it bare away cattle, &c. Great flouds.

The second of May, the new Serieants of the Law in number ten, held their dinner in the Temple. Serieants dinner.

The third of June deceased Iohn Aylmer Bishop of London, at Fulham, and on the 26 of June was solemnly interred in his Cathedꝛall Church of Saint Paule in London. Bishop of London deceased.

The 7 of June, Doctoꝛ Lopez, and two other Poꝛtugals, were dꝛawne from the Kings Bench D. Lopez & others executed.

Bench in Southwarke, to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered.

Maior of London deceased. Sir Richard Martin Maior.

The first of July, deceased Sir Cuthbert Buckle, Lord Maior of London, and on the next morrow was elected Sir Richard Martin to be Maior for the rest of that yeare, & on the third of July, he toke his oath at the Tower of London.

Ships set out by the Citizens of London

The fiftéene of July by a common Counsell in the Guild hall was graunted (according to a precept from her Maiesty) that fiue ships and two pinnaces should be set forth at the charges of the City, the same to be ready with men, munition and victuals for three moneths by the last of July.

Souldiers set out by the Londoners.

More on the 17 of July, the same Common Councell, according to another precept granted 450 men on foote to be likewise set out by the citizens, towards the charges whereof a fiftenth was seized and paid.

Great raine.

This yeare in the moneth of May, fell many great raines, but in the moneth of June and July much more, for it commonly rained day and night till Saint James Eue, & on Saint James day in the afternoone it began againe, and continued for two daies together: notwithstanding there followed a faire harueſt in the month of August, but in September great raines raised high waters, such as staied the carriages, and

Bridges at Cãbridge and at Wareborn downe.

bare downe bridges, as at Cambridge, Ware, and elsewhere. Also graine grew to be of a great price, as a strike or bushell of Rie 5 s, a bushell of

of wheat 6,7,or 8 s,&c. which dearth happened more by meane of ouermuch transporting by our Merchants, then the vnseasonablenes of the weather passed.

This yeare Beuis Bulmar an ingenious Gentleman made an engine at Broken wharfe, thereby from thence to conuay Thames water vp into the Citie, sufficient to serue the whole West part thereof, being conuaied into mens houses by pipes of lead. The same Gentleman on the 18 of October gaue vnto sir Richard Martin then Lord Maior of the City of London, and to the Citie for euer, one cuppe of siluer with a couer, weighing 137 ounces of fine, better then the Sterling; the siluer of which cup with other (he said) was digged out of the mine in England, in the moneth of August last before passed.

Thames water conuaied into London.

A siluer Mine found.

Robert Lee, Thomas Benet. Shrieues.
Sir Iohn Spencer Clothworker. Maior.
An.reg.37

The 20 of December a woman was burnt in Smithfield for coyning of money. The same day T. Fletcher B. of Worcester was elected B. of London.

A woman burnt in Smithfield

Bishop of London elected.

The 26 of January William Earle of Darby married the Earle of Orfords daughter, at the Court at Grænewich.

Earle of Darby married.

The tenth of February two souldiers or Captaines, named Yorke and Williams, were executed at Tiburne for felony.

Yorke and Williams executed.

The

1595 A Iesuit executed.

The 10 of Februarie Southwell a Iesuite, that long time had laine in the Tower of London, was arraigned at the Kings Bench barre, he was condemned, and on the next morrow drawne from Newgate to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

Great dearth of corne and other victuals.

This yeare by meanes of the late transportation of graine into forraine Countries, the same was there growne to an excessiue price, as in some parts of this Realme, from fourtéene shillings to 4 markes the quarter.

Disordered youthes punished.

On the 27 of June, certaine yong men apprentises and other, were punished by whipping, setting on the Pillory, &c. for taking of butter from the maket women in Southwarke, after the rate of three pence the pound, whereas the sellers price was 5 pence the pound, they would be their owne caruers.

Coiner and a cunning cosoner punished.

Certaine men for coyning were hanged, and also a Scriuener in Holborne was hanged, and quartered for taking the great seale of England from the olde patent and putting the same to a new.

Vnruly youths on the tower hill apprehended for being ther

On the 29 of June being Sonday in the afternoone, a number of vnruly youths on the Tower hill, being blamed by the Warders of Towerstréete-ward to seuer themselues and depart from thence, threw at them stones, and draue them backe into Tower stréte, and were heartned thereunto by a late Souldier, sounding of a trumpet, but the trumpeter and many other of them being taken by the shrieues of Lon-

London, and committed to prison. About 7 of the clocke the same night, sir Iohn Spencer Lord Maior rode to the Tower hill, attended by his officers and others, to see the hill cleared of all tumultuous persons, where about the middle of the hill, some warders of the Tower or Lieutenants men told sir Iohn that the sword ought not to be borne vp there, and two or thee catching hold thereof, some bickering was there, and the sword bearer hurt, but the Lord Maior seeing the hill cleared of all trouble rode backe, the sword bearer bearing vp the sword.

assembled to do violence to the Lord Maior and to make insurrection.

The two & twenty of July, in presence of the Earle of Eſſex, and other sent from the Queene, were arraigned in the Guild-hall of London, fiue of those vnruly youths that were on the Tower hill apprehended, they were condemned, and had iudgement to be drawne, hanged and quartered, and were on the twenty foure of the same month drawne from Newgate to the Tower hill, and there executed accordingly.

Vnruly youths executed on the Tower hill, they died penitent.

Sir Thomas Wilford knight, Prouoſt Marshall for the time in the City of London rode about, and through the city of London daily, with a number of men well mounted on horseback, armed with cases of pistols, &c. This Marshall apprehended many vagrant and idle people, brought them to the Iusticers, who committed them, &c.

Sir Tho. Wilford Prouoſt Marshall within Londō behaued himselfe very mildly and discreetly.

Thomas Low, Leonard Haliday.
Sir Stephen Slany Skinner.

Shrieues. Maior.

Two marshals in London at one time.

This yeare in Februarie, 1595. the Lord Maior and Aldermen, as well for expelling vagrant people out of the City, reforming of common abuses to be aiding to Clarks of the Market, for redresse of forrainers false waights and measures, as to be assistant vnto all Constables and other ciuill officers for the more speedy suppression of any distemperature that may arise by youth, or otherwaies; they ordained two Marshals, viz. Master Reade, and Master Simson, and after them Master Roger Walrond was admitted alone.

An.reg.38

Notorious knaues.

The 20 of Februarie fiue men for couzonage and counterfeiting of Commissions, &c. were set on the Pillory in West Cheape, some of them had their eares nailed and cut off, others that had before lost their eares were burnt in their cheekes, and forehead.

A Pinnace made in the Leade Hall by a Land Carpenter being neuer taught nor vsed to make any Ships or Boats.

This yeare a certaine Pinnace was made by a House-carpenter, in the Greene-yeard of Leaden hall in London, it was about some 5 tun, to be taken a sunder, and set together with vices; the same was finished and launched out of Leaden hall on the 12. of March in the night, and drawne by strength of men and horses on a sled with wheeles made for that purpose, towards Algate, where about the parish Church of S. Catherine Christs Church, the wheeles taking fire on the Axeltrees, were broken about one of the clocke in the morning, where it staied till the next night, and then was drawne to the Tower hill, where the same was calked and

and pitched, and on the 11. of March drawne and launched into the riuer of Thames, at the water gate by the Tower, and from thence by water drawne to Ratcliffe, and there tackled.

The ninth of Aprill being good Friday in the afternoone, the Lord Maior and Aldermen were sent from the Sermon in Paules Church-yeard, and forthwith vpon precept from the Councell, pressed 1000. men, which was done by eight of the clocke the same night, and before the next morning they were purueied of all manner of furniture for the warres, ready to haue gone towards Douer, and so to the aid of Callis against the Spaniards, but in the afternoone of the same day, they were all discharged. 1596. Souldiers pressed & discharged

And on the 11. of Aprill being Easter day about tenne of the clocke came a new charge, so that all men being in the parish Churches ready to haue receiued the Cõmunion, the Aldermen, their deputies, and Constables, were faine to close vp the Churchdoores, till they had pressed so many to be souldiers, that by 12. of the Clocke, they had in the whole City 1000. men, and they were forthwith furnished of armour and weapons, &c. And they were for the most part that night and the rest on the next morning sent away, to Douer, as the like out of other parts of the Realme, but returned againe about a weeke after, for the French had lost Callis, &c. And in June 1598. the towne of Callis was quietly restored backe to the French. Souldiers pressed. The Spaniards win Callis. Souldiers sent to Callis.

L. Keeper deceaſed. The laſt of Aprill at night, deceaſed Sir Iohn Puckering L. keeper of the great Seale, he died of a great paſſe, wherewith he had beene taken on the 26 of Aprill at night.

Soldiers to the ſea. On May day proclamation was made, that all ſouldiers appointed to ſea, ſhould in all haſt paſſe to Portesmouth, &c. to the Earle of Eſſex, and other the Nobility there.

New L. Keeper. The 6 of May ſir Thomas Egerton Maſter of the Rolles, was made Lord Keeper, and had deliuered vnto him the great Seale. The 11. he rode (accompanied of the Nobility and others in great number) to Weſtminſter, and there tooke his place.

Water flouds. Theſe inundations were very ſtrange & terrible. In this moneth of May (as afore) fell continually raines euery day or night, whereby the waters grew deepe, brake ouer the high waies, namely, betwixt Ilford and Stradford ỹ Bow, ſo that market people riding towards London, hardly eſcaped, but ſome were drowned: alſo towards Lambeth in the high way, people not on horſebacke were borne on mens backes, and rowed in wherries in Saint Georges field.

Cadize voyage. Robert Earle of Eſſex and Charles Howard, high Admirall of England, imbarked with 150. good ſaile of ſhips on the firſt of June weighed anchor, and hoiſed vp ſailes, outward their iourney from Plimmouth towards Spaine, and wonne Cadiz, and returned with great booties and ſpoiles.

The 22 of July Henry Carey Lord Hunſdon, and

and Lord Chamberlaine deceased at Somerset house without Temple barre, and was honourably buried at Westminster: about the same time also deceased Sir F. Knoles, one of her Maiesties priuy Counsell. L. Chamberlaine deceased.

Sunday the eight of August, great triumph was made in London for the good successe of the Earle of Esser, and his company in Spaine, the winning, sacking and burning of the famous Towne of Cadiz, the ouerthrow and burning of the Spanish Nauie, and other accidents. A Sermon of thanksgiuing was preached at Paules Crosse in the forenoone, and bonfires with great ioy. Triumph in Londō for victory in Spaine.

In the yeare 528, and in the 2 yeare of Iustinian the Emperor, he gaue charge that his first Code should be composed of the Gregorian, Theodosian and Hermoginean Code. The Ciuil Lawes reduced into order.

In the third yeare of this Emperour, the first Code came forth.

In the fourth yeare he commanded the Digests to be composed.

In the seuenth yeare of his raigne the Institutions were set forth, and within one moneth after them came forth the Digests.

In the eight yeare came forth the new Code of Iustinian.

In his ninth yeare, which was in the yeare of our Lord 535 diuers nouell constitutions were published.

The 15 of August a new house of Timber not full finished in Fléetstréete, sodenly fell downe, A warning to Carpenters.

and with it one old house adioyning, by the fall whereof the good man, with a man-seruant and a child were killed.

In the moneth of August began a new collection, for to releeue the poore in this City, so that besides their ordinary pensions in money giuen to them, they also receiued weekely two shillings, bread ready baked, euery losse weighing 24 or 26 ounces the peece: but this charity lasted but a while.

Too good to last long.

The 29 of August, the Duke of Bolloine being arriued in England, came to the Court at Greene-wich, and there by oath for the King his Master, confirmed the League of amity betwixt the two Realmes of England and France.

Duke of Bolloine came into England.

Shortly after souldiers were sent ouer to aide the French in their warres.

Souldiers sent into France.

The 16 of September, Gilbert Talbot Earle of Shrewsbury, and sir Anthony Mildmay Knight, Ambassadors, with Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, and other, to the number of more then two hundred horse, departed towards France, arriued at Deepe on the twenty three, had audience of the King, who most princely welcomed them on the 7 of October, the fidelity or oth of the league was solemnly taken, the order of the Garter most royally performed, and the Ambassadors returning with great honours, arriued in the Downes on the 27 of October.

Earle of Shrewsbury Ambassador into France.

Richard

Richard Godard, Iohn Wats, 28 Septem. Shrieues.
Thomas Skinner Clothworker 28 Oct. Maior.
Henry Billingsley 31 December.

Through the diligent carefulnesse of T. Skinner Maior prouision was made for corne to be brought from Danske, & other the East Countries, by our Merchants, vnto whom was granted custome and stowage free, as also to make their owne price, or transport to any part of this Realme, whereupon it followed (were the price neuer so high) this City neuer wanted for their money. Prouision made for grain frō beyond the seas.

This yeare, like as in the moneths of August, September, October, and November, fell great raines, whereupon high waters followed: wheat in meale was sold at London for ten shillings the bushell, Rie fiue shillings, and Date-meale eight shillings. Great lād waters. Dearth.

The 17 of November, a day of great triumph, for the long and prosperous raigne of her Maiesty at the Court, the Earle of Cumberland Champion for the Quéene, the Earle of Essex, Bedford, Southampton, & Sussex, with other, ranne at the tilt most brauely. An.reg.39 Great triumph for the prosperous raigne of her Maiesty.

Sunday the fift of December, great numbers of people being assembled in the Cathedrall Church of Wels in Somersetshire, in the Sermon time before none, a sudden darkenesse fell among them, and storme and tempest followed, with lightening and thunder, such as Tempests in the City of Wels.

ouerthrew to the ground them that were in the body of the Church, all which Church seemed to be on a light fire, a loathsome stench following, some stones were stricken out of the Bel tower, the wires and irons of the Clocke were molten: which tempest being ceased, and the people come to themselues, some of them were found to be marked with sundry figures on their bodies, and their garments not perished, nor any marked that were in the Chancell.

T. Skinner Maior deceased: he spent more for his time then any of his predecessors.

The 30. of December at night, deceased Peter Hauton, an Alderman of London, and the same night also deceased Thomas Skinner Lord Maior of the same City. Whereby was made frustrate the great hope that men had conceiued of his good gouernment to come. And on the next morrow being the last of December, Henry Billingsley Haberdasher, was elected Maior, who being chiefe customer for her Maiesty, on the twelfth euen, sate in the Custome house with the sword before him lying on the table.

H. Billingsley Maior

The eleuenth of January he toke his oath at the Tower of London.

1597. Souldiers trained & sent to the sea.

In the moneth of May, Souldiers were prest in the city of London to the number of 550. with all the furniture, at the charges of the Citizens: these were trained to the field, out of which was picked 400. and the rest dismissed: these and other picked men out of diuers Shires about the number of 6000. most brauely furnished of all things necessary, besides the superfluities of voluntaries, who spared for no cost, namely,

namely, in gold lace and feathers, vnder conduct of Robert Earle of Eſſex, were ſent to the ſeas: they ſet from the weſt coaſts of England, about the tenth of July, being Sunday, & on monday the ſame fleet was ſailed out of ſight from England, but the 17. being Saturday, hauing the winde againſt them, as the like for three or foure daies before, a tempeſt of lightning and thunder, raine, and darkeneſſe, ſhooke and diſperſed them, whereupon they returned: Sir Water Rawley, with forty ſaile came to Plimmouth, and afterward the Earle and others, to Falmouth, ſome of their company wanting, namely, the Lord Thomas Howard, the Lord Mountioy, the Lord Rich, and other: the gallants or voluntaries came home againe, but not with ſuch iollity, as they went out, for many left their Feathers at ſea. About the twenty ſeauen of October, was newes that the Earle of Eſſex was returned, hauing before ſent home three or foure ſhips very richly laden, and lately taken: he left the fleet to purſue the action in taking more.

This Summer arriued heere an Embaſſador from the King of Polonia, and had audience the twenty fiue of July, whoſe Oration was preſently anſwered by her Maieſty in Latine.

This yeare the Earle of Eſſex and the Lord Thomas Howard, the Earle of Southampton, ſir Water Rawleigh, & other braue Commanders, with 18. of the Queenes ſhips, & many Engliſh Marchants ſhips, and 12. Hollanders ſhippes, made a warlike voiage to the Iſles of Terceres. The Iſlands voiage.

In

In the moneth of August, the price of Wheate in the Markets of London, fell from thirteene shillings the bushell, to ten shillings: Rie from nine shillings, to fiue shillings, and so to three shillings, but then rose againe to the old greatest price.

Ambassadors from Denmark.

This yeare also, Arnold Whitefield, Chancellor of Denmarke, Ambassador, and Christian Barnkun his assistant from the King of Denmarke, arriued here: these had audience at the Court, then at Tibols, on the seuenth of September, and were answered by her Maiesty, without pause to euery point of their ambassage, and feasted.

Shrieues. Maior.

Henry Roe, Iohn Moore, 28 September.
Richard Saltonstall, Skinner. 28 October.

Lectures read in Sir Thomas Gresham Colledge.

Monday, the 3 of Octob. began the reading of the Diuinity lecture in Sir Tho. Greshams Colledge, by him founded in Bishops-gate street.

Earle of Notingham created.

The 23 of October, the honourable Lord Charles Howard. Lord high Admirall of England, was created Earle of Notingham at Westminster.

Parliament at Westm.

A Parliament began at Westminster, on the 24 of October: on the which day diuers people were smuldered and crushed to death, passing betweene White-hall, and the Colledge Church, to haue seene her Maiesty, and Nobility ryding in their Robes to the said Parliament.

The cause of this spoyle of the people was the indiscreet behauiour of the inferiour Marshals.

This

This yeare, Pepper was sold for eight shillings the pound. An.reg.40 Price of Pepper.

The 25 of January, one named Ainger, was hanged at Tiburne, for wilfully and secretly murdering of his owne Father, a Gentleman, and a Counsellor at the Law at Graies Inne, in his chamber there. Pety treason.

The ninth of February, the Parliament having granted three Subsidies, of foure shillings the pound lands, and two shillings eight pence the pound goods, and five fifteenes was dissolued and brake vp. A Parliament.

On the third of Aprill, Twiford Towne in Deuonshire was burnt by casuality of fire, beginning in a poore cottage, a woman there frying pancakes with straw, the same fired the house, and so to the Towne, about one of the clocke in the afternoone: the rage of which fire, lasting one houre and a halfe, consumed 400 houses, burned downe, one hundred and fifty thousand pounds consumed in money, Plate, Marchandise, houshold stuffe, and houses: fifty persons, men, women, and children, consumed: an Almes-house preserued with poore men therein in the midst of the flames: two thousand pounds weekely was bestowed there in the market on Mondaies in Deuonshire Tarffes, nine thousand people maintained by the cloathing of that town, in Cornwall, and Sommersetshire. It was the Earle of Deuonshires chiefe seate, where yet standeth his castle or court place. Thus much certified to her Maiestie. 1958. Twiford Towne burnt.

On

Sir Robert Cicil returneth out of France.

On the first of May, Sir Robert Cicil, and other Ambassadors, returned out of France, and came to the Court.

A Iesuite executed.

The 12 of July, one Iohannes, alias, Buckley, a Priest made beyond the Seas, hauing bene arraigned in the King Bench, on the third of July, and there condemned of Treason, for comming into this Realme, contrary to a Statute, was drawne to Saint Thomas a Waterings, and there hanged and quartered, his head set on the pillory in Southwarke, his quarters in the high-wayes towards Newinton, Lambeth, &c.

Lord treasurer deceased.

On the fourth of August, Sir William Cicil, Knight of the Order, Lord Burleigh, Master of the Wardes and Liueries, Lord high Treasurer of England, a famous Counseller to the Queens Maiesty, during all her raigne, and likewise had bene to King Edward the first; who for his singular wisedome, was renowned throughout all Europe, departed this mortall life, at his house by the Strand, his body was conuaied to Westminster, with solemne funerall, and from thence secretly to Stanford, and there buried among his Ancestors.

The King of Spaine dieth.

The third of September, died Philip the second of that name, King of Spaine, at Madrill, at 72 yeares of age, his sonne Philip succeeded him.

Doctor Cotton, Bishop of Excester.

This yeere 1598, the 12 of the moneth of Nouember, William Cotton, Doctor of diuinity, sometimes Cannon of Paules, was consecrated

ted Lord Bishop of Excester. He strongly maintained the Rites, and Gouernement of the Church. And liued so long, that hee saw the change of Bishops, throughout all the Bishoprickes of England and Wales.

The first of September, in the afternoone, thunder and lightning at London, two great cracks, as it had béene the shoting of great Ordinance, some men smitten at the Posterne by the Tower of London, and one man slaine at the Bridge-house in Southwarke, ouer against the Tower. Thunder and lightning.

Edward Holmdon, Robert Hampson, the 28 of September. Shrieues.

Sir Stephen Some, Grocer, the 28 of October. Maior.

The second of October, arriued the Earle of Comberland, being returned from the seas, and hauing made spoyle of the strong Towne and Castle of Saint Iohn de Portarico, &c. Earle of Comberland returned from the seas.

The 9 of Nouember, Squire of Grænwich was arraigned at Westminster, condemned of high Treason, and on the thirteenth, drawn from the Tower, to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered. Squire executed for high Treason.

The 14 of Nouember, the Quænes Maiesty came to Westminster, and was there most royally receiued by the Maior of London, Aldermen and Shrieues in scarlet, and a great number of wealthy Citizens, in Veluet coates, The Qu. receiued. An. reg. 41

and

and chaines of gold, all on horſe backe in the euening by Torch-light.

Great frosts. Souldiers ſent into Ireland.

In the moneth of December, great froſts, the Thames nigh ouer-frozen at London. In the beginning of the moneth of Ianuary, ſouldiers in diuers ſhires, as alſo in the City of London, were preſſed and furniſhed of all things neceſſary for the warres, and were ſent into the Low countries there to ſerue, in place of old ſouldiers, from thence to bee tranſported into Ireland. The ſubſidy men in the city were ſeaſed at eight pence the pound, goods, or lands, toward this charge. Alſo in this moneth, great loues of money were demanded and granted, by the citizens of London.

Souldiers into Ireland.

The moneth of Februarie, a fifteene was granted, and paid by the citizens of London, for the ſetting forth of more ſouldiers into Ireland.

1599. Earle of Eſſex rode towards Ireland.

The 27 of March, about two of the clocke in the afternoone, Robert Deuereux, Earle of Eſſex, Lieutenant Generall, Lord high Marſhall, &c. departed from his houſe in Seding lane, through Fenchurch ſtreet, Grace-ſtreet, Corne-hill, Cheape, &c. toward Iſeldone, High-gate, and rode that night to Saint Albons, towardes Ireland: he had a great traine of Noblemen and Gentlemen, on horſebacke before him, to accompany him on his iourney, his coaches followed him: he had alſo (by the pleaſure of God) a great ſhowre or twaine, of rain and haile, with ſome great claps of thunder, as he rode through Iſlington.

The

The moneths of March, Aprill, and May cold and dry, but on Whitsonday great haile and high waters, the like of long time had not beene seene, the extreame violence of this Tempest made London streetes more fresh and faire then euer was seene before.

In the Moneth of August by the Quéenes appointment (politickly to preuent daungerous annoiance of her estate, then feared to haue happened, but not expressed) the Citizens of London were charged with the furniture and setting forth to sea, of twelue ships, since increased to 16. &c. Also with 6000. men and furniture for the warres, which men with all spéede were made in a readinesse. Three thousand of them were daily trained in the field vnder Captaines, Citizens of the same City, from the sixth of August, &c. The other three thousand appointed to attend vpon her Roiall person, were also likewise trained vnder Captaines, in braue furniture, for they were housholders of account: all which their charges was partly borne by themselues, the residue performed by subsidies leuied of the Citizens. Ships sent to the seas and men trained for the warres.

In this meane time, to wit, on the fifth of August at night by commandement from her Maiestie, the chaines were drawne thwart the streetes and lanes of the Citie, and Lanthornes with light of candles, hanged one at euery mans doore, there to burne all the night, and so from night to night, and great watches kept in the streets, which so continued a long time.

The

The City and Citizens kept vnusuall watch and ward, and all sorts of people were much amazed and frighted, as well by reason of preparation for wars, not knowing any cause, as also by the suddaine strange, and terrible rumors and reports of the Spaniards fierce approach.

Also many thousands of horsemen and footemen chosen persons, well appointed for the warres, trained vp in armor, with braue liueries, vnder valiant Captaines in diuers shires, were brought vp to London, where they were lodged in the suburbes, townes, and villages neare adioyning, from the eight of August, till the 20. or 23. in which time the horsemen were shewed in Saint Iames field, the footemen trained in other grounds about the City, and then all discharged homewards, with charge to be alwaies ready at an houres warning. And so it followed, that on the 25. of August at night, Posts were sent after them, to recall the horsemen, presently to returne to London with all spæde possible, which charge they prepared to performe. But on the 27. of August the said Posts were likewise sent to stay them at home, or to returne them backe, whose forwardnesse in seruice of the Quéene was such, as the like hath not béene séene or heard of, towards any Prince of this Realme, such was the dutifulnesse of her louing and obedient subiects. The 26. of August, being Sunday in the morning before fiue of the clocke, by the commandement from the Quéene, the 3000. souldiers trained vp

by by the Citizens, were all in Armour, in the open stretes, attending on their Captaines, till past seuen of the clocke: at what time being thorowly wet by a great showre of raine, were sent home againe for that day. On the next morrow, being the 27, the other 3000 Citizens, housholders, and subsidy men, shewed on the Miles end, where they trained all that day, and other vntill the 4 of September, and so ceased they training: and whatsoeuer had bene forepassed, and wisely preuented by the Queene, and her Nobility, (whereof the Comminalty were vtterly ignorant for that time) a good Peace within this Realme hath since followed, which God long continue among vs.

Humfrey Wilde, Roger Clarke, the 28 of September. Shrieues.

Sir Nicholas Mosley, Clothworker, the 28 of October. Maior.

This Roger Clarke Shrieue, bidding the Companies of London to dine with him, as had bene accustomed by other Shrieues his predecessors, toke no beneuolence of them towards his charges. Note.

On Michaelmas euen, Robert, Earle of Essex, Lieutenant Generall for Ireland, hauing secretly returned into England, came to the Court at Nonsuch, & spake with the Queene, and on the second of October, was for contempt, &c. committed to the Lord Keeper. Earle of Essex returned out of Ireland.

The people ignorantly muttered many things.

On the 29 of Nouember, the Lord Keper, and other Lords of the Counsell, in the Starre Chamber, perswaded against rumorous talke of the Earle of Esser.

The Archdukes enstalled.

In December, the late Cardinall Albertus, and Isabella his wife, Daughter to the late King of Spaine, with great pompe in Antwerpe, were sworne Arch-dukes.

An.reg.42

A Tilt-boat from London, towards Grauesend, lost against Woolwich, with 40 persons, men and women, whereof 11 were saued.

Twenty prisoners sent to Wisbich Castle.

The 19 of January, 16 Priests, and foure lay men, were remoued out of diuers prisons, in, and about London, and sent to the Castle of Wisbich, in Cambridge-shire, whereof one was a Bishop of Ireland, and another a Franciscan Frier, of the rule of the Caputians, which wore his Friars weede all the way as he went, a thing not seene in England many yeares before.

L.Mountioy sent into Ireland.

The eight of Februarie, Charles Blunt, Lord Mountioy, departed towards Ireland, as Lieuetenant there: souldiers out of diuers shires were sent before him, and also after him in the month of Februarie, namely the Citizens of London, at their owne charges, furnished and sent 300 at that time into Ireland.

1600.

The 21 of June, Iohn Rigby was drawne from the Kings Bench in Southwarke, to S. Thomas Waterings, and there hanged and quartered, for being reconciled contrary to the Statute.

In the month of July, were drawn, hanged, and

and quartered at Lincolne, two Priests, named Hung and Sprat, for comming into this Realme, contrary to the Statute: two other Priests, Edward Thing, and Robert Nutter, were likewise executed for the like offence, at Lancaster. Also T. Palaser a Priest, executed at Durham, and a Gentleman with him, for relieuing and lodging him in his house. Execution of Seminaries.

In the moneth of July, the Citizens of London sent out 300 souldiers into Ireland with their furniture: also out of diuers shires, souldiers were likewise furnished and sent thither. Souldiers sent into Ireland.

This yeere, in the moneth of Aprill, Richard, Bishop of London, with other Commissioners, to wit, Doctor Perkins, and Doctor Swale, were sent Ambassadors to Emden, there to treat with the Commissioners from the King of Denmark, who had long remained there for that purpose: but their commission expired, they were returned ere Ambassadors were come there: whereupon our Ambassadors also returned into England, the 8 of July next following. In which seruice, the said Reuerend Father, so wisely, bountifully, & honorably caried himselfe, that the Queene very graciously accepted his proceedings. The Bishop of London Ambassadour to Emden.

The fifth of June, the Earle of Esser was called before the Lords of the Councell, at the Lord Keepers, where for matters laide to his charge, hee was suspended from vse of diuers offices, till her Maiesties pleasure to the contrary, to keepe his house, as before: whereat the The Earle of Essex suspended from his office.

people still murmured.

Conspiracie against the King of Scots.

The 5 of August, Charles Iames, King of Scots, in Scotland, escaped a strange and strong conspiracie, practised by the Earle of Gowry, and his Brother, as at large appeareth in a booke thereof extant, first published, and printed in Scotland, and since in England.

Meanes for an intreaty of peace to be had.

A peace being concluded at Vervine in France, in the yeare 1598, betweene Henry the fourth, King of France and Navarre, and Philip the second King of Spaine: The Queene of England, was likewise inuited by the French King, her confederate allye, to dispose her selfe vnto a like treaty of amity with Spaine. To the effecting whereof, he had procured the consent of the K. of Spaine, then liuing.

After whose decease, Philip the third, succeeding his Father in the Crowne, the same was againe reuiued and solicited by Andreas of Austria, the Gouernour of the Low Countries, and the Bishop of Constance, both for the house of Burgundy, and Kingdome of Spaine, afterwards ratified by the Arch-duke, Albert returned out of Spaine, with the Infanta his wife. Vpon which former promise made vnto her Maiesty, shee was at length induced to condiscend vnto a treaty of peace at Bolaigne in France, a place chosen by mutuall agreement on either side, with the assent and good liking of the French King; whether both Princes sent their Ambassadors, furnished with ample power and authority in that behalfe, where the English Ambas-

Ambaſſadors arriued the ſirtenth day of May, in this preſent yeare, 1600, being the day preſixed for this aſſembly, and the Spaniſh, the ſeuententh of the ſame moneth. The Commiſſioners on the Engliſh ſide were theſe, Sir Henry Neuel Knight, her Maieſties ordinary Ambaſſador, reſident with the French King, Iohn Harbert, Eſquire, her Maieſties Secretary in the North part, and Thomas Edmonds Eſquire, her Maieſties Secretary for the French tongue. The Commiſſioners for Spaine, were Baltazar de Caniga, and Fonſeca, Ambaſſador reſident for the King of Spaine, with the Arch-duke of Auſtria in the Low Countries, and Ferdinando Carillo, Doctor of the ciuill Law, vnto whom were adioyned on the Arch-dukes part, Iohn Richardot, Preſident of the counſell of the ſaid Arch-duke, and Lewis Verraken, the ſaid Arch-dukes Audiencer. The Commiſſioners on both ſides being viewed and conſidered of, ſome queſtion for the preſidencie and ſuperiority of place, fell into diſputation and debate, her Maieſty challenging the ſame, as due vnto her, before the time of the Emperour Charles, (as appeareth by Volateran) in the time of King Henry the ſeuenth, her Highnes Grandfather, when this ſelf-ſame difference betweene both thoſe Crownes comming into queſtion, the Pope preferred England, and adiudged vnto this Crowne, the moſt honourable place: but forasmuch as the ſame was contradicted by the Spaniſh Commiſſioners,

who not onely refused to yeeld preſtanſie vnto her Maieſty, but alſo to admit an equality, or of any other indifferent and middle courſe, whereby the honour of her Maieſty might bee preferred; the preſent treaty (which hitherto was performed, onely by ſome priuate viſitations and conferences of ſome one or two of the Commiſſioners on either ſide, without comming to any generall meeting or colloquie) was on the ſecond day of Auguſt, in the yeere aforeſaid, for this time delayed, and by mutuall aſſent of the Commiſſioners on both ſides, according to their ſeuerall authorities, reſpectiuely granted vnto them in that behalfe, ſuſpended, vntill the the end of ſixtie dayes following, in which meane while it might be vnderſtood, what ſhould be the determination of both Princes, for a further proceeding in the ſaid colloquie of peace at ſome other time and place, wherein as yet no certaine reſolution hath beene hitherto taken.

Ambaſſadors from Barbary.

The 8 of Auguſt, 1600, came Ambaſſadors from Abdela Wayhetanow, King of Barbary, the chiefe whereof was his Secretary, diuers in commiſſion with him were Artificers and Tradeſmen: they were very bountifully entertained at the Queenes charges, during their fiue monthes abode, they were very ſubtle and vnthankfull, they abhorred to giue any manner of Almes vnto any poore Chriſtians, they ſold their broken meat vnto ſuch as would giue moſt for it, they killed all their owne meat in the Am-

Right Turkiſh charity.

baſſa-

baſſadors houſe, as Lambes, and all kinde of Pullen, &c. which they vſually killed, turning their faces towards the Eaſt, they vſed to waſh their owne feete twice or thrice aday, and ſometimes to waſh their bodies: they vſe beades, and pray to Turkiſh Saints: they diligently obſerued the manner of our weights and meaſures, and all things elſe that might auaile their native Marchants, and preiudice the Engliſh Nation.

The 18 of September, came Embaſſadours from Borris Pheodorwich, Emperour of Ruſſia, which ſaid Borris was newly come vnto that dignity by vſurpation, onely by meanes of his greatneſſe in popularity, hauing as he ſuppoſed long before made away the late immediat Heire Demetrius, ſecond ſonne to old Ivan Vaſſelowich, and yonger brother to the late Pheodor Vaſſelowich. This Borris at his firſt comming to the crowne, was as bounteous and liberall vnto all ſorts of people, as he was when he was a ſubiect; but within a while after he grew very couetous, and deſirous to fill his treaſure, by meanes whereof within fiue yeeres hee was as generally hated of all the Ruſſians, as euer he was beloued: of whoſe ſudden and vnerſpected downefall, you may reade at large in the third yeare of King Iames. Ambaſſadors from Ruſſia.

About the laſt of Auguſt, Robert, Earle of Eſſex was ſet at liberty. Earle of Eſſex ſet at liberty. They were ſent home at the Q. charges.

The 10 of September, the ſaid Embaſſadors of Barbary, were againe conueyed to the

They were sent home at the Qu. charges.

Court at Oatlands, there to take their leaue of her Maiesty, but were required to stay, to see the Iusting, and other triumphs at Westminster, on the 17. of Nouember.

Souldirs sent into Ireland, runawaies punished.

In the moneth of September, souldiers prest, in, and about the City of London, to the number of 350. and likewise out of diuers shires were sent towards Ireland, wherof diuers running from their Captaines and colours, were afterward taken and hanged for example to others.

Ambassadors from Russia and Muscouia.

The 18. of September, Ambassadors from Muscouia or Russia, landing at Tower wharfe, were there receiued by the Aldermen of London, in scarlets, the Muscouy Marchants, and a number about two hundred, of the principall companies in veluet Coats, and chaines of gold, all well mounted, conueied them in coaches, from the Tower to the house sometime pertayning to Sir Cuthbert Buckell, Maior.

The 14. of October, the said Ambassadors rode to the Court, and had audience before the Queene.

Hospital in Croydon founded.

This yeare the most Reuerend Father in God Iohn Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, did finish that notable monument of our time, to wit, his Hospitall of the holy Trinity in Croydon, in the County of Surry, by him there founded & builded of stone and bricke, for the releise and sustentation of certaine poore people. As also a faire Schoole-house for the increase

increase of literature, together with a large dwelling house for the Schoolemaster: and these premisses he hath through Gods assistance in his owne life time performed, for as (my selfe haue heard him say) he would not be to his Executors a cause of their damnation, remembring the good aduice that an ancient Father hath left to all posterity.

Tutior via est, vt bonum quod quisquis post mortem sperat agi per alios, agat dum viuit ipse per se: It is a way farre more safe for a man to doe good and charitable deedes by himselfe, whilst he liueth, then to hope that others will do the same for him after his death.

Thomas Smith, Thomas Cambell, the 28 of September. Shrieues.

William Crauen, the fourteenth of February.

Sir William Rider Haberdasher, the 28 of October. Maior.

The 13 of November, the Quéene being most honourably attended on by the Prelats, Nobles, and Iudges of this Realme, was receiued neere vnto Chelsey, by the Lord Maior of London with his brethren the Aldermen, in scarlet, besides to the number of 500 Citizens, in coats of veluet, and chaines of gold, on horsebacke, euery of them hauing two staffe-torches to attend on them, and they all wayted on her to her Pallace at Westminster.

The

An.reg.43 Iusts at Westminster.

The 17 of November, there were most princely Iusts performed at White-hall in honour of the Queenes holy day by three Earles, foure Lords, seauen Knights and nine Gentlemen, her Maiesties Pentioners. At these Iusts was so great an assembly of people, as the like hath not beene seene in that place before. There were also present sundry Ambassadors, as namely from the French King, the King of Barbary, and Fez, and the Emperour of Russia.

Tempest.

The fift of February in the morning being Sunday, a great tempest of winde brake the Windmill beyond Saint Giles in the field without London, the Miller throwne one way, an other man an other way, one North, the other South, a part of the Mill rose, and halfe the millstone in like manner throwne.

Drumlers made in great hast to little purpose.

Notwithstanding, that for many yeares together vpon sundry deuises, the City was continually charged either with building, or furnishing ships and souldiers to Sea, or else in trayning, mustering, or leuying and sending souldiers well appointed, either into Ireland or Holland, or into both: all which were euer performed with wondrous dexterity, so as their great trouble and charges for sixteene yeares space neuer ceased. Ouer and besides all which, it hapned the last yeare, vpon a strong report of the Spaniards preparation for a second inuasion, that the City was at extraordinary charges in building and altering the vpper decks of many great strong hoyes, and new cutting in

them

them lower port-holes apt for the ready vse of great Ordnance, which vessels so altered and prepared for warre were called Drunlers. And this yeare the Citizens gaue fiue fifteenes towards the new making and ample furnishing of two Gallies. And when these costly Gallies were launched, rigged, and in all points furnished, then the City gaue them vnto the Queene. Gallies made by the Citizens of London, and giuen to the Queene.

The Crosse in Cheape was partly repayred, which the Queene thought had beene fully repayred, for so she commanded it should.

Sunday the eight of February, about ten of the clocke before noone, Robert Deuereux Earle of Eller, assisted by sundry Noblemen and Gentlemen in warlike manner entered the City of London at the Temple barre, crying for the Queene, till they came to Fenchurch street, and there entered the house of Master Thomas Smith, one of the Shiriffes of London, who finding himselfe not master of his owne house (by meanes of the strength the Earle brought with him) and being ignorant of his intent and purposes, conueied himselfe out at a backe gate to the Maior, whereupon the Earle with his Troupe turned into Grace-streete, & there perceiuing himselfe with his Assistants to be proclaimed Traitors, also the Citizens to be raised in Armes against him, he with his followers wandering vp and downe the Citie, towardes Euening would haue passed at Ludgate, which was closed against him, Earle of Essex his rising.

so

so that he was forced to returne to Queene Hithe, and from thence by water, to his house by the Strand, which he fortified: he vnderstanding that great Ordnance was brought to haue beat it downe, he yelded and was conueied to the Tower about midnight.

The 17 of February, Captaine Thomas Lee was drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered for conspiracy against the Queene: he toke his death constantly, confessing he had diuers waies deserued it, but to be innocent of that he was condemned for, &c.

A Seminarie executed.

The eightéenth of February, Iohn Pibush a Seminary Priest, after seuen yeares imprisonment in the Kings Bench, hanged and quartered at Saint Thomas Waterings, for cõming into the Realme, contrary to the statute Anno twenty seuen of the Quéenes raigne.

The Earls of Essex & Southãpton arraigned.

The 19 of February, the Earle of Esser and the Earle of Southampton were both arraigned at Westminster, and found guilty of high Treason.

The Earle of Essex beheaded.

Ashwednesday, the fiue and twenty of February, the Earle of Esser was beheaded in the Tower, betwéene the houres of seuen and eight of the clocke in the morning, being present, the Earles of Hartfort and Cumberland, the Lord Thomas Howard Constable of the Tower for that time, and not passing sixty or seuenty persons more: the Haungman was beaten as he returned thence, so that the Shrieues of London were

were sent for, to assist and rescue him from such as would have murdered him.

The 27 of February, Marke Bakworth, and Th. Silcockes Seminary Priests, were drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered, for comming into the Realme contrary to the Statute. Execution of Seminaries.

And the same day a Gentlewoman called Mistresse Anne Line, a Widow, was hanged in the same place, for releeving a Priest in her lodging contrary to the said Statute. A Gentlewoman hanged.

The last day of February, a young Gentleman, named Waterhouse, was hanged in Smithfield, for speaking and libelling against the Queenes proclamation, and the apprehending of the Earle of Essex: at this time Libellers abounded. One hanged for libelling.

The fifth of March, the Earle of Marre, the Lord of Kryntes, in Commission, Ambassadors, and others from Scotland, came to London, and were lodged by the Exchange, in the house of Master Anthony Ratcliffe. Ambassadors from Scotland,

The 13 of March, Sir Gelly Merike Knight, and Henry Cuffe Gentleman, were drawne to Tiburne, the one from the Tower, the other from Newgate, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, as being actors with the Earle of Essex. Merike and Cuffe executed.

The 15 of March, in the night, a new Scaffold was carried from Leaden Hall in London to the Tower hill, and there set up by Torchlight.

The

Danuers and Blunt executed.

The 18 of March, Sir Charles Danuers, and Sir Christopher Blunt knights, were vpon the new scaffold on the Tower-hill beheaded.

1601

In the Moneth of May, fiue fifteenes were leuied in London, toward the setting out of Gallies to the Seas (as was appointed by the Queene) and charges about the Earle of Esser, when he entered the City.

The 20 of June Proclamation was made at London for deliuering of Prisoners to serue in the Gallies, made at the charge of the Citizens.

Bold offenders seuerely punished.

Two men were set on the Pillorie in Fleet-street, whipped with gags in their mouthes, and their eares cut off, for attempting to haue robbed a Gentlewoman in Fetter lane in the day time, putting gags in the mouthes of the seruants of the house because they should not cry. One of these, theeues was afterwards hanged and quartered at Saint Thomas Waterings.

The Earle of Shrewsburie and Worcester of counsel.

Gilbert Talbot Earle of Shrewsburie, Edward Earle of Worcester, & sir Iohn Stanhope were called to be of the Queenes Councell.

Souldiers sent to the Low countries.

In the moneth of July 1000. souldiers were sent to the Low Countries, set out at the charges of the Citizens of London, 3 l. 10. s. a man. More 800 souldiers set out by the Shires.

Desmond brought out of Ireland.

The 26 of August, Desmond and an other knight brought out of Ireland, were conueied to the Tower of London.

About the 5 of September certaine Noblemen, and other of France, to the number of 300 persons

persons arriued at the Tower wharffe, the chiefe of them were conueied in Coaches through the City into Bishopsgate streete, and there the principall, namely Marshall de Biron was lodged in Crosby place, the other were adioyning to Cornehill. Marshall Biron of France.

Henrie Anderson, William Glouer, the 28 of September. Shrieues.

Sir Iohn Garrard Haberdasher, the 28 of October. Maior.

About the 13 of October, 400 souldiers were set out of the City of London. Lady Ramsey. An. reg. 44

In November the Lady Mary Ramsey, widow to Sir Thomas Ramsey, sometime Maior of London was buried in the Parish church of Hospitall of Christs church by Newgate market: A charitable dole of almes was giuen for her, on the same day in the afternoone at the Leaden hall 17 poore and weake people were there among the sturdy beggars crushed and troden to death. 17 poore people murdered.

The 19 of December, with the grant of Subsidies and Fifteenes the Parliament was dissolued. Parliament dissolued.

Lightning and thunder often before Christmas, and in the holy dayes, and an Earthquake at London on Christmas euen at noone. Lightning thunder & earthquake at Christmas.

In the moneth of January newes came out of Ireland, that on Christmas day the Spaniards and Irish were ouercome and slaine in Victors in Ireland.

great

great numbers, and the Englishmen were victors.

Bonefires for victory in Ireland.

The 18 of January at night bone-fires were made at London with ringing, &c. For ioy of newes out of Ireland, the victory of our English there against Tyrone.

Windsor boat cast away.

Windsor boate was cast away against the Blacke Fryers stayres at London by tempest.

1682 Executiõ.

The nineteenth of Aprill, Peter Bullocke Stationer, and one named Ducker, for printing of bookes offensiue were hanged at Tiborne.

Seminaries executed.

The 20 of Aprill, Stichborne, William Kenson, and Iames Page, Seminarie Priests were drawne to Tiborne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, for comming into this realme contrary to the statute of An. 27. &c.

Great leuying of souldiers to aid Holland.

In the moneth of May, great pressing out of Souldiers about London, to be sent into the Low Countries.

Proclamatiõ against late building and Inmates, but neuer the better.

The 22 of June, proclamation was published for the pulling downe of late builded houses, and the auoiding of Inmates, in the City of London, Westminster, and for the space of three miles distant of both these Cities; but little hurt was done, and small effect followed, more then of an Act of Parliament, made to that purpose: those Cities are still increased, and pestred with cottages and Inmates, to the great infection of them both.

Seditious persons punished.

The last of June, Atkenson a customer of Hull, was set on the Pillory in Cheape, and with him three other, who had beene brought thither

thither on horſe backs, with their faces towards the horſe tailes, and papers on their heads. They were there whipped on the Pillory and loſt their eares by iudgement of the Star-chamber, for ſlanderous words by them ſpoken, againſt the Counſell.

The ſame laſt of June in the afternoone fell great lightning and thunder with hale-ſtones in many places of nine inches compaſſe, which at Sandwich in Kent lay a foot deepe on the ground, brake the glaſſe windowes of their Churches, and many tiles of their houſes, ſome barnes were fired by lightning. Tempeſt of thunder and haile.

About the firſt of Auguſt, the citizens of London ſet out and furniſhed 200 ſouldiers towards Ireland. Souldiers to Ireland

Iames Pemberton, Iohn Swinarton, the 28 of September. Shrieues.

Sir Robert Lee Merchantailor, the 28 of October. Maior.

In the moneth of January, the citizens of London were charged with ſhips to ſea, to lie before Dunkerke, two ſhips and a Pinnace, furniſhed, manned and maintained. An. reg. 45

The 17 of February William Anderſon alias Richardſon, a Seminary Prieſt, was drawne to Tiborne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, for being found in England contrary to the ſtatute of Anno 27. &c. Seminaries executed.

In the moneth of March, the Queene lying

Straight watches kept.

at Richmont, dangerously ſicke, ſtraight watches were kept in London with warding at the gates, lanchornes with lights hanged out all the night, at which newes the people were ſore perplexed.

Queene Elizabeth deceaſed.

Thurſday the foure and twenty of March, about two of the clocke in the morning, deceaſed Queene Elizabeth at her Mannor of Richmont in Surrey, being then aged ſeuenty yeeres, and had raigned, forty foure yeares fiue moneths and odde daies. Whoſe corps was priuily conueied to Whitehall, and there remained till the 28 of Aprill, and then buried at Weſtminſter.

King Iames proclaimed.

The ſame day aforeſaid, the Nobility and Priuie Counſellors of Eſtate, with as great peace, prudence and prouidence, as the heart of man could imagine, aſſembled themſelues together, and farre beyond the generall imagination of all men, being a matter moſt remarkable, toke ſpeedy order, aſwell for the inſtant manifeſting the Queenes death, as in publiſhing to the whole Realme, for their laſting comfort, the true and lawfull ſucceſſor. And about eleuen of the clocke the ſame Thurſday in the forenoone, which according to the computation of the Church of England is the laſt day of the yeare 1602, being accompanied with the Lord Maior, Aldermen and Shrieues of London, and very many others of moſt reuerend and honorable quality at the high Croſſe in Cheapeſide, proclamed Iames the ſixth of that name King of Scot-

There were 37 Earles & Barons & Biſhops dined that day with

Scotland, to bee the right King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, defender of the Faith, being lineally descended from Margaret, the eldest daughter to King Henry the seuenth, by Elizabeth his wife, which was the eldest daughter of King Edward the fourth, the said Margaret was married to King Iames the fourth of that name, King of Scotland, in the yeare of our redemption, 1503 who had issue Iames the fifth, who was Father to Mary Queene of Scotland: And the said Mary was mother to Iames the sixth, now sole Monarch of the whole Iland of great Brittaine, and King of France and Ireland, this forenamed Proclamation was most distinctly and audibly read by Sir Robert Cecill principall Secretary vnto Queene Elizabeth. Also the Lords and Priuie Councellors of Estate with great diligence, sent speedily condigne Messengers vnto his Maiesty into Scotland, who manifested their whole proceeding with tender of their zealous loue and duety, and the peoples vniuersall ioy, and great desire to see their King, which his Maiesty most graciously accepted, approued all their proceedings, and returned them all princely thankes, authorizing the Lords and others late Priuie Counsellors of Estate to the Queene, to persist as they had begun, vntill he came personally vnto them.

Master Shrieue Pemberto, besides Iudges & chiefe gentry that dined with Master Shrieue Swinarto.

This change was very plausible, and well pleasing to the Nobility and Gentry, and

generally to all the Commons of this Realme, among whom the name of a King was then so strange, as few could remember, or had seene a King before, except they were aged persons, considering that the gouernment of the Realme had continued neere the space of 50. yeares vnder the raigne of two Queenes, which is the far greater part of an old mans age, but tidings hereof being brought to the King in Scotland, he called a Councell to him, and taking order for setting all things in his realme of Scotland, began his voyage towards England.

King

King IAMES.

PResently vpon the death of Queene Elizabeth of famous memory, the Nobilitie of this Land and priuy Counsellors of Estate vnto the said Queene, acknowledged the immediate right of Iames the first, then King of Scots, and within fiue houres after her death, the said Lords and Counsellors, gaue full satisfaction vnto the people by three Proclamations, the first at the Court gate, the second at the high Crosse in Cheape, and the third at the Tower, by the name of Iames the 1. King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defendor of the Faith, &c. The King being then full 36 yeares of age, and crowned King of Scots in his infancy, began his raigne ouer the great Ile of Britaine the 24 of March 1602. An. reg. 1.

The Nobility and State aforesaid, with all speed sent Sir Charles Pearcy and Master Thomas Sommerset with letters vnto the King, signifying the death of the Queene, and tender

of all their duties, loue and allegiance; but Sir Robert Cary rid poste and brought the first newes to the King, and as he rode gaue knowledge vnto his brother Sir Iohn Cary, then Gouernor of Barwicke. This calme and discreet course of the English Lords, in proclaiming the King, and quiet setling the whole Estate, without faction or interruption, was as plausible vnto all his Highnesse Subiects as admired of all forraine nations.

1603. The King beginneth his iorney for England.

The 5. of Aprill the King came from Edenborough to Dunglasse, and the next day to Barwicke, and vpon the morrow after came newes of many disordered persons that were in Armes in the borders, whereat the King was somewhat troubled, and forthwith there was power sent to suppresse them, and after that when the King came to London, he with the aduice of the Lords of his Counsell, set all the parts of the northborders in as good condition as any other part of his dominions.

The kings iorney frō Barwicke to London

The 8. of Aprill the King went from Barwicke to Wytherington, and then to Newcastle, and from thence to Durham, to Yorke, to Grimstone, to Doncaster, to Newarke vpon Trent, to Beuercastle, to Burleigh, to Hinchingbrooke, to Godmanchester, to Royston, to Standon, to Theobalds, where the Lords and other of the Priuie Councell, and many other of the Nobility, attended his comming, and did their homage vnto his Maiesty: And here the King made of his Priuie Councell, the Lord

Henry

Henry Howard, the L. Tho. Howard, who was also made L. Chamberlaine, and the L. Mountioy, there the King made 28 knights.

The 10 of Aprill diuers prisoners were discharged out of the Tower, among whom the Earle of Southamton was the chiefest. Prisoners discharged.

The 27 of Aprill, there were thirteene persons slaine, and blowne in peeces, by misfortune, at the Gunpowder mill at Redriffe. Diuers slaine by Gunpowder.

The 7 of May his Maiesty came from Theobalds to London, against which time Master Iames Pemberton and Master Iohn Swinnarton, shrieues of London and Middlesexe had furnished themselues with 80 men on horse backe, in faire Liueries, but Master Pemberton being sicke, M. Swinnarton with the whole traine attended at Waltham to receiue his Maiesty, as the shrieues of other Coũties had formerly done in all the Kings progresse from Scotland. And at Stanford hill three miles from London, the L. Maior & Aldermen in scarlet robes, accompanied with the chiefe officers & councellors of the City, & 500. graue Citizens in veluet coats and chains of gold wel moũted, attẽded his Maiesty: there met him also diuers his Highnes officers as Sergeants at armes, Heralds, & Trũpeters, euery one in due place: ỹ Duke of Lenox bare the sword, the L. Tho. Howard receiued his Maiesty into the Charterhouse, where he staied 4 daies & made 80 knights; you shall vnderstand ỹ whilst the King was in his iourney, many prisoners were released out of diuers prisons & the Maũdy The Lord Maior, Shrieues and chiefe Citizens, ride to receiue the King. Prisoners released.

very solemnly performed. And the 28 of Aprill at Westminster a very Royall obsequy for the late Queene Elizabeth, according to the Kings appointment by his letters to the Lords of the Priuy Councell, all auncient English rites and customes were fully obserued, except only the feast of Saint George, which his Maiesty deferred vntill his personall comming vnto some of his owne palaces.

Funerall for Queen Elizabeth

The 7 of May proclamation was made for suppression of all manner of former Monopolies that hindered commerce, and protections that impeached mens suits in Law, and against the annoyance and oppressions done by ỳ Saltpeter men, Purueyors, and Cardmakers.

Proclamation.

The 11 of May, the King rode priuately from the Charterhouse to White-hall, and went from thence by water to the Tower of London, and there the 13 of the same he made Barons, viz. Robert Lord Cecill Baron of Essenden, Robert Lord Sydney Baron of Penshurst, William Lord Knowles Baron of Graies, Edward Lord Wotton Baron of Marley: he also made 11 knights.

Barons Created.

The 16 of May, Proclamation was made to prohibite all manner of persons from killing of Deere, and all wilde foule, according to the Tenour of diuers statutes, for preseruation of the Kings game of hunting and hawking.

Proclamations.

The 19 of May, proclamation was made for the suppression of disordered persons in the North-borders, and for the mutuall peace and amity

amity of both Kingdomes.

The 20 of May, the King made Knights, sir Iulius Cæsar, sir Roger Wilbram, masters of the requests, sir William Waad, sir Thomas Smith, sir Thomas Edmonds, clerks of the priuy Counsell, and sir Thomas Lake, Clerke of the Signet. Knights made.

The twenty two of May, the King knighted sir Robert Lee, Maior of London, sir Iohn Crooke Recorder, and sir Edward Cooke, his Highnes Atturney generall. And that day the King made a great feast, and was serued with great state, and at night sundry fire-workes vpon the Thames, the Court being at Greenewich. The Lord Maior of London knighted.

In the last yeare, and last terme of Queene Elizabeth, there was a call of Sergeants at Law, viz. Thomas Couentrie, Robert Houghton, Laurence Tanfield, I. Crooke, Thomas Foster, Edward Philips, Thomas Harris, Iames Altham, Henry Hubert, Augustine Nichols, and Robert Barker: these receiued writs from the Queene, de statu & gradu seruientum ad legem suscipiendi, returnable tres Pascæ next following, being the second returne in Easter terme: but the Queene dying in the meane time, their Writtes abated, which notwithstanding the King being aduertised thereof in Scotland, from the Counsell of England, of their late election, gaue order for the rest of their procædings, according to their ancient laudable customes, so far forth, as that they procæd by new Writs, in his name returnable Sergeants feast.

returnable the day aforesaid, and added vnto their number three others, viz. Iohn Sherly, George Snig, and Richard Hutton: these foure téene, vpon Tuesday the seuenth of May, being the next day after the returne of their writs, made their appearance before sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keper of the great Seale, in the high Court of Chancerie, and were then sworne Sergeants at Law, and vpon Tuesday following, being the 24 of May, they were admitted to the Common pleis barre, and the same day kept their solemne feast in the middle Temple hall. At this feast, Sir E. Philips was chosen the Kings Sergeant: you shall vnderstand, that albeit some of the Sergeants were knighted, yet amongst themselues they had no precedence, but euery man held his place according to his antiquity.

Note. Presumption punished.

The 1 of June, there was one whipped through London for presuming to come to the Court, hauing his house infected.

Valentine Thomas executed for high treason.

The 4 of June, Valentine Thomas hauing béene many yéares prisoner in the Tower, was arraigned at the Kings Bench Barre, and there condemned of high treason, for conspiracy against our late Quéene, and some of her Councell, and the 7 of June about fiue of the clocke, he was drawne from the Kings Bench in Southwarke, to S. Thomas Waterings, and there hanged and quartered.

Ambassadour.

About this time came Ambassadors from many forraine Princes, namely Monsieur Rosney, from

from the French King, Don Iohn de Taſſis, from the King of Spaine, others came from the Archduke, from the King of Poland, the Signory of Venice, the Duke of Florence and the States of Holland.

The twenty one of June Roger Earle of Rutland was ſent Ambaſſador vnto Chriſtianus the fourth King of Denmarke to ſolemniſe the Baptiſme of his ſonne, and to preſent him with the Garter, being attended by W. Segar Norroy King of Armes, he returned into England the thirtieth of July. The Earle of Rutland Ambaſſador into Denmark.

The 2. of July the King ſolemnized the feaſt of S. George at Windſor, and enſtalled Prince Henry Knight of the Garter, and there the chiefe Ladies of England did their homage vnto the Quæne. The great Ladies of England doe their homage to the queen.

There were alſo made Knights of the Garter with Prince Henry, the Duke of Lenor, the Earle of Southampton, the Earle of Marre, and the Earle of Pembrooke. Knights of the Garter.

Within few daies after were made diuers Proclamations for the apprehenſion of Anthony Copley, Sir Griphin Markham Knight, and William Watſon, and William Clearke Prieſts, and about the ſame time were apprehended as traytors the Lord Cobham and his brother, the Lord Grey, ſir Walter Rawleigh and others. Proclamations. The Lord Cobham, and the Lord Grey and Sir Walter Rawleigh apprehended.

The 21. of July, at Hampton Court, Henry Wriothesley Earle of Southampton was created and reſtored, the Lord Thomas Howard created Earle of Suffolke, Charles Lord Montioy Cration of Earles and Barons.

created

created Earle of Deuonshire, Sir Thomas Egerton Baron of Elesmire, sir William Russell Baron of Thornehaugh, sir Henry Grey, Baron of Groby, sir Iohn Peter, Baron of Writtle, sir Iohn Harington, Baron of Erton, sir Henry Danuers, Baron of Dawnsey, sir Thomas Garrerd, Baron of Gerrardes Bromley, sir Robert Spencer, Baron of Wormeleighton, sir Thomas Edmonds is sent Ambassadour Lieger to the Arch-duke. The twenty three of July, the King made sixty and one Knights of the Bath.

Sir Thomas Edmonds Ambassadour.

Knights of the Bath.

Against this time of Coronation, the citizens had made wondrous great prouision; but through the terrible encrease of pestilence in the City and Suburbes, their sumptuous Pageants, and other triumphant entertainments, stood like ruines, being not yet finished, and the King constrained to omit his former determination, in ryding through London, as Kings haue accustomed, and all Londoners prohibited by Proclamation from comming at Court: there died that weeke of all diseases, eleuen hundred and three: the twenty fiue of July being Munday, and the feast of Saint Iames the Apostle, King Iames the first of that name, King of England, and the most noble Lady Queene Anne his wife, were both crowned and anointed at Westminster, by the most reuerend Father in GOD, Iohn Whitgift, L. Archbishop of Canterbury, in presence of all the Nobility, and diuers others, namely, Sir Robert Lee, Maior of London, in

Coronation.

a

a Robe of crimson Velvet, & all the Aldermen in skarlet gownes, and twelve Citizens admitted to attend them.

The twenty first of July, the King sent for all the Aldermen of London, to Westminster, and knighted them, and the same day the King knighted sir Christopher Parkens, Doctor of the Law, Master of the Requests, and Deane of Carlile. The Aldermen of London knighted.

At this time, the Bishops commanded the 5 of August to be held as a Holy-day, with prayers, preaching and thanksgiuing to God for the Kings escape from being murthered by Earle Gowry in Scotland. The 5 of August, to be kept holy day.

The plague encreased still most grieuously in London, and thereupon it was ordayned, that euery Wednesday there should be a generall fasting and prayer, with preaching throughout the land, to draw the people vnto humble and hearty repentance of their sinnes. A holy decree.

This yeare, Bartholmew Fayre was forbidden, and Michaelmas tearme adiorned vnto Mensem Michaelis, and to be kept at Westminster: but by reason of the sicknes, it was afterward held at Winchester, and the Lord Maiors triumphs and great feast at Guild hall was this yere omitted. At this time there was a strict Proclamation against Inmates, and diuers new built houses and sheds, standing noysomely, choaking the streetes, or other places, all which were by expresse order beaten downe, there was also great care and prouision for the banishing Fairs forbidden. Terme at Winchester. No Maiors feast at Guild hall. Inmates suppressed

Rogues banished. banishing of Rogues and Vagabonds, according to the tenour of the Statutes in that behalfe.

Shrieues. Sir William Rumney, Sir Thomas Middleton, Shrieues.

Maior. Sir Thomas Bennet Mercer, Maior.

The Lord Spencer sent Ambassadour to the Duke of Wytenberge. The 8 of October, Robert Lord Spencer, was sent by his Maiestie vnto Fredericke, Duke of Wytenberge, to inuest him Knight and Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, and returned before Christmas.

Prisoners carried from the Tower vnto Winchester. The 4 of Nouember, the Lord Cobham, the Lord Grey of Wilton, were conueied from London Tower vnto Winchester, to be arraigned, and to that purpose the 19 of Nouember, were also conueyed from the Tower to Winchester, Sir Walter Rawleigh, Sir Griffin Markham Knights, George Brooke, brother to the Lord Cobham, Anthony Copley Gentleman, William Watson, and William Clearke Priests, and the same day out of the Gate-house at Westminster, went Sir Edward Parham Knight, and Brooksby Esquire of Leycester-shire, they were all condemned of high treason, saue onely sir Edward Parham, who was acquitted by the Iury. The 29 of Nouember were executed the two Priests, and fiue dayes after was George Brooke hanged, and the ninth of December, sir Griffin Markham, and the two Barons, after they had bin seuerally brought vpon the

Arraignement at Winchester.

Executiõ.

the scaffold in the Castle of Winchester, and had made their confessions, and prepared themselues likewise seuerally to die, vpon the sudden, the kings warrant, written with his owne hand, was there deliuered to sir Beniamin Tichborne, high Shiriffe of Hamshire, commanding him to stay execution: these three, and sir Walter Rawleigh, were returned prisoners to the Tower, the 15 of December.

From the 23 of December, 1602, vnto the 22 of December, 1603, there died of all diseases, within London and the Liberties, thirty eight thousand, two hundred, and forty foure, whereof, of the plague, thirty thousand, fiue hundred, seuenty eight: and the nert yeere following, London was cleare of that infection, and then were all the shires in England grieuously visited: note the worke of God. The great Plague in London. The whole land visited with sicknes except London.

The 29 of February died the most renowned and reuerend Father in God, D. Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, he was a holy & mercifull man. Archbishop of Canterbury deceased.

The 5 of March, was Proclamation made, for the authorizing the Booke of Common prayer. Proclamation.

The thirteenth of March, the Lord Henry Howard, was created Baron of Marnehill, and Earle of North-hampton, and Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, was created Earle of Dorset. Creation of Earles.

This yeare, sir William Rumney, & sir Thomas Middleton, shrines of Londõ, through their great

great paine and diligence, cleanſed the City of Rogues and lewd people, which at that time ſwarmed exceedingly.

The King, Queene, & Prince, with althe Nobility, ride in ſtate through London.

The 15 of March, the King, Quéene and Prince, with the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, the Gentry and all Officers, aſwell of honor and armes, as otherwiſe, paſſed moſt triumphantly from the Tower, through the high ſtrætes of his Highneſſe Royall Chamber of London, to Weſtminſter, and all the way hee went, euen from his firſt entrance into the City, vntill he came to Temple barre, his Maieſty was receiued and attended by the Lord Maior, in a Robe of crimſon Veluet, bearing a golden Scepter in his hand, and the graue Citizens of euery Company in their Liueries, ſtanding in their ſtalles with great ſtate, hauing their banners and bannerets diſplayed on the one ſide of the ſtrætes, and the other ſide very ſtrongly rayled, to giue frée paſſage, and kæpe backe the violent preſſing of the multitudes of people, which at that time exceeded, as well in houſes, as otherwiſe, and at this time, the former gates of Pageants, being ſeuen in number, were all moſt ſumptuouſly beautified and adorned with ſolemne orations, melodious harmony, and diuers ingenious deuices: the firſt Pageant ſtood in Fan-church ſtreet, the ſecond in Gracious ſtreet, the third in Corn-hill, the fourth at the Eaſt end of Cheape ſide, and at the Eaſt ſide of the high Croſſe in Cheape, was erected a low Gallery, wherein ſtood the Aldermen, the Cham-

The ſecond Pegeant was ſet vp at the charges of the Italians, & the third at the charges of the Netherlanders.

Chamberlaine, the Towne Clerke, with the Counsell of the City, where Sir Henry Mountegue, Recorder of London, after his Oration in the behalfe of the Lord Maior, and the whole body of the City, presented three Cups of gold; one for the King, the second for the Queene, and the third for the Prince. The first Pageant stood at the West end of Cheape, the first in Fleet-streete, and the seuenth at Temple Barre: at this time, all the chiefe Conduites ran Claret wine: there was an other Pageant erected in the Strand, at the charges of the inhabitants there-abouts.

The 19 of March beganne the Parliament at Westminster, and continued vntill the 7 of July, and was there prorogued vntill the 7 of February nert after. A Parliament.

Sir Edward Denny was made Baron of Waltham by writ, and sate in his Robes in the Parliament house, the day wherein the Parliament was adiourned. Sir Edw. Denny, Baron of Waltham. 1604.

Sir Thomas Smith, late Alderman of London, is sent Ambassador vnto Borris Pheodorwich, Emperor of Russia. An. reg. 2. Ambassador to Russia.

This yeere, his Maiesty by his Letters Patents, incorporated the Felt-makers of London by the name of Master, Wardens, and Communalty of the Art or Mysterie of Felt-makers of London, graunting vnto them thereby diuers priuiledges and liberties for the good gouernment of the same corporation: this was the first Company that the King incorporated, and The King granteth a Corporation vnto the Felt-makers of London.

was obtained by the humble and earnest suite of Richard Banister, Iohn Sands, Hugh Philips, Robert Browne, & others, Felt-makers of London.

Peace with Spain proclaymed.

The 5 of August, arrived Don Iohn de Velasco, Constable of Castile, being sent from Philip the third King of Spaine, to take the oath of the King of England, for ratification of the Articles of Peace, then agreed vpon by certaine English Lords, authorized by the King, and by former Commissioners, sent the last yeare from Spaine and the Arch-duke, which said Don Iohn, with all the Commissioners, vpon Sunday, the 19 of August, were most royally entertained and feasted at Whitehall, and the same forenoone, the King in his owne Chappell, was sworne vnto the foresaid Articles, and in the afternoon the Peace was proclaimed with Spain and the Arch-duke, at the Court, and in London. And this moneth, the Arch-duke wonne the strong Town of Ostend in Flanders, after it had beene besieged with all extremity, 3 yeares, and 3 moneths.

Ostend besieged 3 yeares & 3 months.

The Lord Robert Cecil created Viscount Cranborn.

The 20 of August, the Lord Robert Cecill, Baron of Essenden, was created Viscount Cranborne.

The Customes of merchandise let to farme.

In October, the Customes of Merchandise were raised both inward and outward, and were then let to farme.

K. Iames proclaymed King of Great Britaine.

The 24 of October, with great state, by a King at Armes, and Heralds, and two Sergeants at Armes, assisted by the L. Maior and Aldermen, K. Iames was proclaimed in London,

King

King of Great Brittaine, France and Ireland, Defendor of the faith, &c.

Sir Thomas Hayes Knight. Shrieues.
Sir Roger Iones Knight.
Sir Thomas Low Knight, Haberdasher. Maior.

The 10 of December, the most reuerend Father in GOD, Richard Bancroft, Doctor of Diuinity, late Lord Bishop of London, was translated to the Archbishoprick of Canterbury. D. Bancroft archbishop of Canterbury.

The 24 of December Richard Vaughan, Doctor of Diuinity, late L. Bishop of Westchester, was by his Deputy, installed Bishop of London in Pauls Church. D. Vaughan, Bishop of Londō.

The 4 of January, at Whitehall, sir Philip Harbert, brother to the Earle of Pembroke, maried the Lady Susan Vere, yongest daughter to the Earle of Oxford; the King himselfe gaue her in mariage. Sir Philip Harbert married.

The 6 of January in the afternoone, Charles D. of Albany, second son to K. Iames, Robert, L. Willoughby, the L. Chandois, William, L. Compton, the Lord Norris, William Cecill, son and heire to the L. Viscount Cranborne, Allaine Percy, brother to the Earle of Northumberland, Thomas Somerset, second sonne to the Earle of Worcester, Francis Manners, brother to Roger, Earle of Rutland, Francis Clifford, brother to the Earle of Cumberland, Thomas Howard, second sonne to the Earle of Suffolke, Knights of the Bath.

and Iohn Harington, Sonne and Heyre to the Lord Harington. All these were made Knights of the Bath, and two dayes after that, they performed all appropriate Rites and Ceremonies. And the same time the fore-named Duke Charles, was also created Duke of Yorke, being not full foure yéeres of age, the Earles of Oxford and Essex were his Esquires.

The Duke of Yorke created.

Lyons whelped in the Tower.

The twenty first of February was a Lyon whelped in the Tower, which whelpe was taken from the Damme, and brought vp by hand, as the King had commaunded, by reason that the same Lyonesse, in August last, had whelped a Lyon, and spoyled it, by carrying it in her mouth vp and downe the denne, to hide it: this yong Lyon liued but sixteene dayes: after this, the King caused a conuenient place to bee made, néere to the Lyons Denne for the Lyonesse to brééde in: and the same Lyonesse afterward, brought forth two Lyons at one litter, and they liued, and became as lusty as any other in the Tower: these foure were the first that euer were whelped in the Tower.

All Iesuites & Seminaries banished by Proclamation.

The 22 of February 1604, Proclamation was made against all Iesuites and Seminaries, and that they should forthwith depart out of the kingdome.

A Proclamation

The 5 of March, Proclamation was made for confirmation of the Ecclesiasticall gouernment of the Church of England, and the Booke of Com-

Common prayer, as it hath béene vsed in the time of Queene Elizabeth, &c.

for establishing the Episcopall authority, & the booke of commō prayer.

The 28 of March 1605, the Earle of Nottingham, Lord high Admirall of England, imbarked for Spaine, to take the Kings oath, for confirmation of the Articles of Peace, lately agréed vpon, & returned the nineténth of June: he left sir Charles Cornwallis Ambassador Lieger in Spaine.

An. reg. 3. 1605.

The Lord Admirall sent to the King of Spaine, to take his oath.

The 19 of Aprill, Edward, Earle of Hertford, was likewise sent Commissioner into Flanders, to the Archduke and Dutchesse, to take their oathes for confirmation of the said Peace, and returned the 20 of May.

The Earle of Hertford goeth to take the oath of the Archduke.

At this time Ro. Doue of London, Marchant-taylor, gaue competent maintenance for euer, for the tolling of a Bell in Saints Sepulchres Church, to cause good people to pray for such prisoners as are to be executed out of Newgate, and to cease when they are executed: this Bell doth begin to toll at fiue of the clocke in the morning, & the same is made knowne vnto the prisoners, that the said Bell is to put them in mind to prepare themselues for death, &c.

A charitable deed.

The 29 of March was borne Philip, Prince of Spaine, son to Philip the 3 of that name.

The Prince of Spaine borne.

At Grēnwich the 8 of Aprill, was borne the Lady Mary, Daughter to our Soueraigne Lord the King, betwéene 11 and 12 a clocke at night.

The Lady Mary borne.

The twenty one of February last died Clement the eight, Pope of Rome, after hee had

3 Popes in fiue weekes.

raigned full thirteene yeeres, after him succeeded Leo the eleuenth, who dyed within fourteene dayes after his installment, and after him came Paul the fift.

Knights of the Garter elected.

The Feast of Saint George was kept at Greenewich, where the King elected the Duke Vlricke, brother to our most gracious Queene Anne, and Henry, Earle of North-hampton, knights of the Garter.

Creation of Earles & Barons.

At Greenewich the fourth of May, the King made Earles and Barons, viz. Sir Robert Cecill, Viscount Cranborne, Baron of Essenden was created Earle of Salisburie, Thomas Cecil, Lord Burghley, elder brother to sir Robert Cecil, was created Earle of Exceter, Sir Philip Harbert, younger brother to the Earle of Pembroke, was created Baron of Shurland, and Earle of Montgomery, Rober, Sidney, Baron of Penhurst, was created Viscount Lisle, Sir Iohn Stanhope was created L. Stanhope of Harington, Sir George Carew, was created Lord Carew of Clopton. M. Thomas Arondell, was created Lord Arondell of Wardour, and M. William Cauendish, was created Lord Cauendish of Hardywicke.

The Lady Mary christned.

The nert day after, being Sonday, the Lady Mary was christned.

The pretended sleeping preather.

Upon May day last, Richard Haydocke, a Physition, asked forgiuenesse of the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, for deluding the King, and many others, under pretence of being inspired, and to preach in his sleepe by night, with which

which deceite he had so strongly possest the vulgar, as it was hard to remoue them, although he confessed the abuse.

The 19 of May, the Queene was churched, and two dayes after, the King made twelue Knights. The Qu. churched.

In this moneth, Iohn Lepton of Kepwicke, in the County of Yorke Esquire, a Gentleman of an ancient Family there, and of good reputation, his Maiesties seruant, and one of the Groomes of his most honourable Priuy Chamber, performes so memorable a iourney, as I may not omit to record the same to future ages, the rather for that I did heare sundry Gentlemen, who were good horsemen, and likewise many good Physicions affirme it was impossible to bee done without daunger of his life. Master Leptons swift iourney betweene London & Yorke.

Hee vndertooke to ride fiue seuerall times betwixt London and Yorke in fiue dayes, to be taken in one weeke, betwixt Monday morning, and Saturday following: he began his iourney vpon Monday, being the 20 day of May, betwixt two and three of the clocke in the morning, forth of S. Martins, neere Aldersgate, within the City of London; and came into Yorke the same day, betwixt the houres of 5 and 6 in the afternoone, where he rested that night: the next morning being Tuesday, about 3 of the clock, he tooke his iourny forth of Yorke, and came to his lodging in S. Martins, aforesaid, betwixt the houres of 6 & 7 in the afternoon,

where he rested that night: the next morning being wednesday, betwixt 2 and 3 of the clocke, he toke his iourney forth of London, and came into Yorke about seuen of the clocke the same day, where he rested that night: the next morning being Thursday, betwixt two and three of the clocke, he tok his iourney forth of Yorke, and came to London the same day, betwixt 7 and 8 of the clocke, where he rested that night; the next morning being Friday, betwixt two and three of the clocke, he took his iourney towards Yorke, and came thither the same day, betwixt the houres of 7 and 8 in the afternoone, so as he finished his appointed iourney, (to the admiration of all men) in fiue dayes, according to his promise: and vpon Monday, the 27 of this moneth, he went from Yorke, and came to the Court at Grænwich vpon Tuesday, the 28, to his Maiesty, in as fresh and chearefull maner, as when he first began.

Duke Vlrich returneth to Denmark.

The first of June, Prince Vlricke, Duke of Holstaine, &c. embarked for Denmarke.

The King maketh speciall prouision for the breeding of Lyons in the Tower.

About this time the King caused a conuenient place to be made on the backe part of the Lyons Denne, for the Lyons to breed in, which tooke good effect: reade my large Booke, concerning the Tryall and Conclusions with the Lyons, touching their Instinct of Nature, in not fearing the Cocke, nor greedy deuouring the Lambe, as also the vndaunted Courage of the English Mastiffes, against the fiercest Lyon in the Tower.

The

The 15 of June Thomas Dowglasse was committed to the Tower, who arriued in England but three dates before, being then sent prisoner by the County Palatine of the Rheine, the 26 of June the said Thomas Dowglasse was brought to the Sessions house at Newgate, and there condemned of high treason, viz. for counterfeiting the Kings Priuie signet, and for counterfeiting the Kings hand vnto Letters of his owne deuising vnto diuers Princes of Germany, &c. and the next day after his triall he was drawne, hanged, and quartered in Smithfield.

Thomas Dowglasse sent prisoner out of Germany, and after that condemned & executed for his treason.

The second of July 1605 seauentéene Scottish Ministers contrary to the Kings former expresse commandement held a solemne assembly at Aberdine in Scotland, who being conuented for the same before the Councell of Scotland, vtterly denied not onely their Lordships authority in that behalfe, but the kings also, saying, that in matters Ecclesiasticall, they neither owe nor ought to knowledge themselues in any subiection, either to the King, or to any temporall Counsell, and that all spirituall differences should be tried and determined by the Church, as competent Iudges, &c. Iustifying their voluntary meeting to be good and warrantable by the word of God, alleadging the seuerall assemblies of the Apostles without knowledge or consent of any temporall estate, &c. for which riot, and for denying the Kings supremacy in causes Ecclesiasticall, fiue of the chiefe of them, the

An vnlawfull assembly of Ministers.

the tenth of January following at Blackeneese were arraigned and condemned of high treason.

A speciall Ambassador from the Emperour of Almaine.

The fift of July arriued at London, Prince George Lodwicke Langraue, of Lutenburgh, &c. being sent Ambassador from Rodolphus the second of that name, Emperour of the Romans, vnto the Kings Maiestie, to congratulate his peacefull enioying this Kingdome, and the rest of his lawfull inheritance, and for continuance of ancient amity with the King of Great Brittaine, and the Emperours emperiall dignity: this Ambassador was accompanied with three Earles, and 24 Knights and Gentlemen, he had a guard of muskets, and an hundred other common persons, and returned the 22 of July.

A proclamation against Pirats and peace-breakers.

The 8 of July proclamation was made against Pirats, and other English Mariners and Souldiers, who vnder pretence of seruing the States, robbed diuers Englishmen and other Nations, who made complaint thereof vnto his Maiesty: This is the third Proclamation against Pirats.

Shiriffe Iones died and a new shiriffe chosen in his place.

The 24 of July died shiriffe Iones, and two daies after Oliuer Stile Grocer was chosen shiriffe for the remainder of that yeare, but the said Oliuer Stile was not chosen Alderman, but remained as a Commoner, because he had paid a fine before, to acquite himselfe thereof, and as he supposed of all other publicke offices, wherein he deceiued himselfe.

The first of August, died Sir Edmond Anderson

derſon Lord Chiefe Iuſtice of the Common Pleas, a man very famous for Law, Equity and Conſcience, he ſate Iudge of that high Court three and twenty yeares, he abhorred briberie, he was vtterly againſt all Monopolies, and Polipragmaes in concealements: after him ſucceeded Sir Francis Gawdie, a moſt iuſt Iudge, and a great Lawier, he died the 15 of December next following. The Lord Anderſon deceaſed.

The 11 of Auguſt the King made Proclamation to redreſſe the miſimployment of lands and goods, and other things giuen to charitable vſes. A proclamation for continuance of things giuen to charitable vſes.

William Caluerley of Caluerley in Yorkeſhire Eſquier, murdered two of his owne children in his owne houſe, then ſtabd his wife into the body with full entent to haue killed her, and then inſtantly with like fury went from his houſe to haue ſlaine his youngeſt Child at nurſe, but was preuented: he was preſt to death in Yorke the 5 of Auguſt. A cruell homicide.

The 27 of Auguſt the King, Quéene, Prince with many of the Nobility being accompanied with the Ambaſſadors of Spaine and the Arrhduke, were very royally receiued into Oxford, where the King heard ſundry diſputations, and himſelfe made an Oration in Latine in preſence of the whole aſſembly, and for three daies ſpace they were moſt ſumptuouſly feaſted by the Earle of Dorſet, Lord Treaſurer of England and Chancellour of that Vniuerſity, who alſo gaue free entertainement vnto all com- The kings progreſſe to Oxford

ſummers from morning vntill night during the Kings abode in Oxford.

The Woodmongers and Carmen of London made a corporation.

The 29 of Auguſt 1605. the King by his Letters Patents did incorporate the Woodmongers and Carmen of London, and the Suburbes to be a Body Corporate and Politicke for euer, by the name of Maſter Wardens and Fellowſhip of Woodmongers, Thomas Hunt, and Marke Snelling and Cuthbert Coleman were the firſt Maſter and Wardens thereof.

A ſpeciall Ambaſſador from the King of Denmarke,

The laſt of Auguſt arriued at London Henricus Remelyus Principall Secretary of Eſtate vnto Chriſtianus the 4 King of Denmarke, to be enſtalled Knight of the Garter in his Kings right, to whom the order of the Garter was ſent two yeares before, he returned the 28 of September.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury ſworne a priuy Counſellor.

The 29 of September the L. Archbiſhop of Canterbury was ſworne a Priuy Counſellor of Eſtate at Hampton Court.

Sir Tho. Smith returneth from Moſco.

About the 20 of September ſir Thomas Smith returned out of Ruſſia, being ſent thither Ambaſſador the laſt yeare vnto the Emperour Boris Pheodorowich Godonoua, at whoſe arriuall there he found the country in vproare, and the Emperour in open warres againſt Demetrius, who claimed the crowne, then entered his territories with an armie of Polonians, and ſeconded by certaine diſcontented Ruſſians, all which notwithſtanding the Emperour vſed and entreated him very reſpectiuely, and became ſo gratious with him as the Emperour graunted

Demetrius came out of Poland and was brought vp there.

all

all that he desired, and being returned from Moscu to Vologda to embarke for England, he vnderstood that the said Boris Pheodor had poisoned himselfe, and that his sonne Pheodor Borossowich succeeded him, who vpon knowledge that the English Ambassador was not yet departed, dealt as kindly with him as his father had done, as well in accepting his letters, as promising to confirme whatsoeuer his father graunted, but this yong Emperour died within eight weekes after his coronation: and the forenamed Demetrius the supposed sonne to the ancient Euan Vaselowich obtained the crowne, which said Demetrius after his counsell had duely informed him of the serious purpose and discreet carriage of the English Ambassador from the King of England, and that he remayned yet in Russia, with all speed sent Gauarillo Salmanoue a great Courtier vnto his Lordship, with commission to giue him a honourable dispatch, and to signifie his Maiesties most earnest desire to be in loue and amity with King Iames of England, aboue all the Kings in the world.

The practise of the blowing vp of the Parliament house.

Thomas Pearcy, Robert Catesby, Thomas Winter and others in the last yeare of the raigne of Quéene Elizabeth, by the instigation of certaine Iesuits, practised with the king of Spain, to send a well furnished Army vpon England, promising him great aide to entertaine them at their arriuall at Milford Hauen, & to that purpose the King promised to send them fifty thousand pound for leuying of horse and fot, and

prepa-

preparation of Munition in England to second them: but whilst this was in a manner concluded, Queene Elizabeth died, and the King of Spaine vpon certaine knowledge that King Iames was established, dispatched his Ambassadors and Commissioners for England, for confirmation of a lasting Peace betweene them, yet neuertheleſſe the ſaid Robert Catesbie ſent Thomas Winter againe to the King of Spaine to reſolicite their former proiect, but the King anſwered him, your old Queene is dead with whom I had warres, and you haue a new King with whom I haue euer beene in good peace and amity, and for continuance thereof I haue ſent my ſpeciall Commiſſioners, and vntill I ſée what will become thereof, I will not hearken vnto any other courſe whatſoeuer. When Winter returned, and made this knowne vnto Catesby, Pearcy and the reſt, then they beganne to caſt about what they might doe of themſelues to aduance the Roman Catholicke Religion, but firſt they would ſee the euent of the firſt Parliament, if that would mitigate any former Lawes, and trie what good the Concluſion of Peace with Spaine would doe vnto them before they attempted any further: but when they perceiued that neither Parliament, nor publicke Peace ſorted in any part to their deſire, and that the Peace concluded was rather a more ready meanes for the Law to proceede againſt them then otherwiſe, becauſe the Peace con-

concerned onely the Amitie of Christian Princes for the generall good of Christendome, without any particular or private respect: then Catesby told the rest, hee had a deuice in his head that should free them, and the rest of the English Catholiques from their oppressions, and when he had found out fit Ministers for execution of his deuice, after they had taken oath and Sacrament for secresie, hee tolde them hee had deuised the meane to vndermine and blow vp the Parliament house, at the instant when the King, Queene, Prince, Peeres, and Commons were all assembled, which project they presently embraced, and forthwith Pearcy hired certaine lodgings close to the Parliament house: and then they appointed Miners, who with great difficulty digged and vndermined a part of the wall, but after a while they vnderstood that the Vaut right vnder the Parliament house was to bee let to hire, then Guydo Fawkes went and hired it: this Fawkes was of late a Souldier in Flanders, and for this purpose was sent for, who by consent of the rest changed his name, and was called Iohn Iohnson Walter Pearcies man: after they had hired the Vaut, they secretly conueied into it thirty and fiue barrels of powder, and couered them all ouer with Billets and Fagots.

The discouery of the gunpowder treason.

About tenne daies before the Parliament should beginne, an vnknowne party in the Euening met a seruant of the Lord Mounteagles in

in the ſtreet, and deliuered him a letter, charging him ſpeedily to giue it vnto the Lord, which he did: when his Lord had read it, and obſerued the dangerous contents, with a ſpeciall caueat not to appeare the firſt day of Parliament, he was amazed, and forthwith deliuered it to the Earle of Saliſbury the Kings principall Secretary, a chiefe Counſellor of Eſtate: when the Earle had iudiciouſly obſerued the ſtrange Phraſe and Tenor thereof, with the terrible threates therein againſt the whole State, he acquainted the Lord Chamberlaine therewith, & then they conioyned vnto them the Lord Admirall, the Earles of Worceſter and Northampton, who inſtantly conſulted what was fitteſt to be done, omitting neither time diligence nor induſtry, all which notwithſtanding, they could not as yet find out the depth of this myſterie, and were therefore much troubled in minde, becauſe the appointed day of Parliament drew neare, which was Tueſday the fift of November: vpon the Saturday before, the King being returned from hunting, the ſaid Lords acquainted his Highneſſe with what had paſt, and when his Maieſty had well noted the ſtrange contents of the letter, which purported the ſodaine ruine of the State, the King ſaid notwithſtanding, the ſleight regard which might be giuen to ſcattered Libels, yet this was more quicke and pithie then was vſuall in libels, and willed them to ſearch in all places, as well not dayly frequented, as of vſuall repaire; and concerning any

forraine

forraine disturbance or invasion, he well knew the present force and preparation of all Christian Princes, and that whatsoever practise of treason was now in hand, it must be performed in some vnsuspected place, and by some home-bred traytors: thereupon new search was made in all places about the Court and the Parliament house, but could not as yet finde any thing worthy their labours: all which searches were performed with such silence and discretion, as there rose no manner of suspition either in Court or City, the Lord Chamberlaine whose office it most concerned, neuer rested day nor night, and the night before the Parliament, as Sir Thomas Kneuet with others scowted about the Parliament house, espied a fellow standing in a corner very suspitiously, and asked him his name, what he was, and what he did there so late, who answered very bluntly his name was Iohn Iohnson Walker Pearcies man, and keeper of his lodgings. Sir Thomas Kneuet continued still his search in all places thereabouts, and returning thither againe, found him lingering there still, searched him, and found vnder his cloake a close Lanterne, and a burning Candle in it: and about him other signes of suspition, that he stood not there for any good: then the Knight entered the Vaut, where they found the powder couered with billets and fagots as afore-said, and then the Lord Chamberlaine caused the Traytor to be bound, and being now about three a clocke in the morning he went vnto the King, and

with exceeding gladnesse told his Maiesty the treason was discouered and preuented, and the traitor in hold, the King desired to see Fawkes, who when he came before the King vsed like trayterous and audacious speeches as he did at his first apprehension, affirming himselfe was the onely man to performe this treason, saying, it sore vered him that the deed was not done, and for that time would not confesse any thing touching the rest of the Conspirators, but that himselfe onely and alone was the contriuer and practiser of this treason.

Betweene fiue and six a clocke in the morning the Councel gaue order to the Lord Maior of London to looke to the City, & in very calme manner to set ciuill watch at the city gates, signifying therewithall that there was a plot of treason discouered, and that the King would not goe to Parliament that day: and the same day in the afternoone, the manner of the treason was by Proclamation made knowne vnto the people, for ioy whereof, there was that night as many bonefires in and about London as the streetes could permit, and the people gaue humble and hearty thankes vnto Almighty God for their King and Countries right blessed escape.

Within 3 daies after two other proclamations were made, signifying vnto the people who were the chiefe conspirators, with commandement to apprehend Pearcy and Catesby, and to take them aliue if it were possible, which said Pearcy and Catesby were gone to Holbach in War-

Warwickshire to meet Winter, Grant, and others: where vnder pretence of a great hunting, they meant to raise the country, and surprise the Lady Elizabeth from the Lord Harington, whom they meant to proclaime Queene, and in whose name they meant to enter into Armes, being perswaded that the King, the Prince and Duke of Yorke were by that time blowne vp in the Parliament house: but when they knew their treason was knowne and preuented, and saw the Kings forces round about the house, so as they could not escape, Pearcy and Catesby very desperately issued forth, and fighting backe to backe were both slaine with one musket shot.

Saturday the ninth of November the King went to Parliament, wherein the presence of the Queene, the Prince, the Duke of Yorke, the Ambassadors of the King of Spaine, and the Archduke, and all the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons of the same, he made a very solemne oration, manifesting the whole complot of this Treason.

Sir Clement Scudamour Knight, and Master Iohn Iolles Shrieues. Shrieues.

Sir Leonard Halliday Merchantaylor Maior. Maior.

At this time the solemne triumphes & pleasant trophies in honour of the Lord Maior, and the City of London were held two seuerall daies, viz. the day of his oath, and all Hollonday, but there was none in three yeares after by The Lord Maior, triumphes

reason of continuall sickneſſe.

The Lord Knowles married.

The 19 of January the Lord William Knowles Baron of Graies maried Elizabeth Howard eldeſt daughter vnto the ſaid Thomas Earle of Suffolke.

A preſent from the King of Spaine.

The 4 of January the Spaniſh Ambaſſador deliuered a preſent from King Philip his maſter vnto King Iames, viz. ſir Jenets of Andaluſia, with rich ſaddles and ſaddle cloaths, and all other things ſuteable.

Sir Georg Carew Ambaſſador in France.

Sir George Carew is ſent Ambaſſador Lieger into France.

A great Whale came vp as hie as Wolwich.

The 19 of January a great Porpos was taken aliue at Weltham, in a little Creeke, a mile and a halfe within the land, and was preſented vnto Francis Goſton Eſquire, chiefe Auditor of the Impreſts, and within a few dayes after, a verie great Whale came within eight miles of London whoſe length was diuers times ſeene aboue the water, and the ſame was iudged to be a great deale longer then the longeſt ſhip in the Riuer.

Three entire Subſidies, and ſix fifteens giuen by the temporalty, and foure Subſidies giuē by the Clergy.

A few dayes before Chriſtmas the Parliament brake vp, and began to ſit againe the 22 of January being Tueſday, and continued vntill the 27 of May next following, in which Parliament they gaue the King and his ſucceſſors three entire Subſidies, and ſire fifteenes, and then the Parliament was prorogued vntill the 18 of Nouember: at this time the Clergy gaue vnto the King and his Succeſſors foure entire Subſidies: And in this Parliament it was enacted

that

that the 5 of Nouember for euer should be kept holy day, with preaching and thanksgiuing vnto Almighty God for his mercy, in preuenting the terrible danger of the late practise by Pearcy, Catesby and the rest, to blow vp the Parliament house. The 5 of Nouember ordayned holy day.

The 27 of January at Westminster were arraigned Thomas Winter, Guydo Fawkes, Robert Keyes and Thomas Bates for plotting to blow vp the Parliament house, digging in the mine, taking oath & Sacrament for secresie, &c. and Robert Winter, Iohn Graunt, Ambrose Rookewood, for being acquainted with the treason afterward, giuing their full consent thereunto, and taking oath and sacrament for secresie, and sir Euerard Digby for being made acquainted with the said treason, yelding assent, and taking his corporall oath for secresie: all which indictments were prooued against them, and by themselues confessed, and thereupon had iudgement giuen them to be drawne, hanged and quartered, their limbes to be set vpon the Citie gates, and their heads vpon the Bridge: according to which sentence the thirtith of January, Sir Euerard Digby, Robert Winter, Iohn Grant & Bates were executed at the west end of Saint Paules Church, and the next day after the other foure were executed in the Parliament yeard, 6 of the 8. acknowledged their guiltinesse in this horrible treason, and died very penitently, but Graunt and Keyes did not so. Arraignement of Traytors at Westminster.

Execution in Londō and Westminster.

Saturday the 22 of March betweene five and

A terrible rumor that the King was slaine.

seuen a clocke in the forenoone, a rumor was sodainely spread throughout the Court, and the City of London, that for certaine the King that morning was slaine as he was hunting in Okeing Parke, 20 miles from London, which dreadfull newes still encreased vntill nine a clocke, being seconded by infinite suggestions, by reason whereof it was generally receiued for truth, and thereupon the Court gates were kept shut, the Lord Maior began to set guard at the City gates, and to raise their trained souldiers: Sir William Wade Lieutenant of the Tower did the like with his hamlets within his Liberties, and the Parliament was greatly amased: but by 11 a clocke the ioyfull newes of ỹ Kings good health was made knowne in London by proclamation, as it had beene an houre before at the Court gate, whereat the people began to reuiue their vered spirits, which vntill then were wondrously surcharged with hearts griefe, yea men and women, old matrons, and yong virgins made exceeding great lamentation: this flying terror went three daies iourney into the country before it was fully suppressed.

An. reg. 4. Henry Garret arraigned. 1606

Friday the 28 of March 1606 in the Guildhall in London was arraigned and condemned Henry Garnet Prouinciall of the Iesuites in England, for being acquainted with the Gunpowder plot, and concealing the same, for the which he was adiudged to be drawne, hanged & quartered, and his head to be set vpon London bridge, and according to that sentence he was

executed

executed the third of May at the west end of S. Paules Church, where he acknowledged the greatnesse of his offence in concealing the treason, and besought all Catholikes to forbeare and desist from treason, & all other violent attempts whatsoeuer against Kings and Princes, saying that all such practises were vtterly against the Catholicke Religion. Garnet executed.

The twenty nine, and thirtith of March the wind was extreame violent, so as it caused much shipwracke vpon the coasts of England, France & the Low countries, it brought in the sea and drowned much cattell, and in Picardie neare Dyope, it blew downe a steeple which slue fourescore persons in the fall thereof, in Flanders and vp towards Germany, there were many Churches, Townes, Wind-milles, and trees blowne downe, and the 8 of June following it rained 24 houres, and the next day there rose strange land-waters which carried away mils, trees and houses, made new currants where neuer any was seene before, it brake downe the heads of poles and trenches, and carried quite away great quantities of cattell, timber and other things from off vp land grounds. Great winds and flouds and shipwrack.

The 24 of Aprill arriued Don Iohn de Mendoza, Marques of Saint Germaine, from the King of Spaine vnto the King of Great Brittaine, to congratulate his happy deliuerance frō the late pretended treason, and to deliuer certaine presents from Queen Margaret of Spain, vnto Queene Anne of Great Brittaine, viz. A speciall Ambassador from Spaine.

Presents from the Queene of Spaine vnto the Queen of Great Britaine.

a robe of mozrey satten, imbzodered all ouer with amber leather, & in many places with gold, vpon the fozepart thereof was fozty eight tags of beaten gold, thzee ynches long, hollow within, and filde with amber greece very curiously wzought, and two large chaines of amber greece, two Barkanets of Amber greece, a velvet Cappe with gold buttons, pleasantly enamell like the tagges, euery of these were seuerally inclosed in an ouall bore of gold, & were presented all together in a vessell of gold like vnto a Bason.

Knights of the Garter made.

Tuesday the 20 of May at Windsor were enstalled Knights of the Garter Robert Earle of Salisbury, and the Lozd Thomas Howard Viscount Bindon.

Lords brought from the Tower & censured in the Star chamber.

The third of June, Henry Lozd Mozdant, and Edward Lozd Sturton were conuicted in the high Court of Star-chamber of diuers misprisions and contempts, and foz the same the Lozd Mozdant was censured to pay ten thousand markes, the Lozd Sturton fiue thousand markes, and imprisonment during his Maiesties good pleasure.

A proclamation against all Iesuits & Seminaries.

The tenth of June proclamation was made foz the banishing of all Iesuits, Seminaries and Roman priests.

The Lady Sophia borne.

The Lady Sophia daughter to our Soueraign Lozd the King was borne at Greenewich vpon Sonday the 22 of June, at thzee a clocke in the mozning, and died the next day, and vpon Thursday next after was very solemnly con-

uaied

naied by barge, couered with blacke veluet, accompanied with three other barges couered with blacke cloth, vnto the Chappell royall in Westminster, and was there entered by Doctor Barlow Lord Bishop of Rochester, where were present all the great Lords of the Councell with the Heralds and chiefe officers of the Court.

The 27 of June Henry Earle of Northumberland was brought from the Tower vnto the Starre-chamber, and there conuicted of diuers misprisions, contempts and offences, and for the same was adiudged to pay thirty thousand pound and to be remoued from the place of a Priuy Counsellor, and from being Captains of his Maiesties Pentioners, and from all other offices which he held of his Maiesties grace and fauour, and to remaine prisoner during life. The Earle of Northũberland conuicted in the Star chamber.

In this time returned Signior Nichola Molyno of honourable family, hauing beene here three yeares Ambassador Lieger for the Signory of Venice, whom the King honoured with knighthood, and in his stead came the honourable Signior Georguo Iustiniano from the Duke and State of Venice, of which most famous and flourishing city, I haue here very briefly set downe the first foundation and State thereof as followeth. Ambassador from Venice.

Bleda and Attilla Brethren Kings of the Hunnes, after they had made great excursions and spoyles vpon Illyria and Thrace, as farre as Thermopyle, Attilla desirous to be sole Soueraigne

The Originall and State of Venice.

ueraigne slue his brother Bleda, then he subdued most nations Eastward, and after that with fiue hundred thousand men he inuaded the Roman Empire, viz. the Romans and Visygotes, who encountred him with diuers Armies, he passed violently through Italy, and forced the people to flie from City to City and other places, of which sort some went and possessed certaine very small Ilands in the sea, which then were not well knowne by any name: but were afterward called Venice as you may read: he also inuaded France, and besieged Orleance in the yeare of the world, 4414. and after Christ, 452 and gaue battaile vnto Detyus Aetius the Vice Emperour, and Theodoric King of Vysgotes: the fight continued one whole day, wherein was performed all martiall prowes, and two hundred thousand slaine on both sides, yea, such was the effusion of bloud, that very many dead bodies floted vp and downe, as it had bin a broke of bloud: in this fight Attila had the worst, yet neuertheless, he reencouraged himselfe, and furiously assailed Italie, and had vtterlie spoiled it, if the Pope had not humbled himselfe before him, then he returned into his owne Country of Hungarie: The Emperour Valentinian the third, being in a manner constrained, gaue him his sister in mariage, after that he maried an other, at which Nuptiall he became so drunke, that he died thereof: the City of Venice being at first but a small thing was gouerned by Consuls, who resisted Pelagius, Nestorius

and

and Pharamond the first King of Fraunce, then it increased and was gouerned by Tribunes. And in the yeare, 582. Pope Pelagius the second, in a Councell of twenty Bishops by meanes of the Archbishop of Aquilea, it was agreed that Grado should be the Metropolis of Venice and Istria, by reason that Grado was then more Noble and populous then Venice, & so continued vntill the yeare, 654. Afterward Mallo Mocco and Palestina by meanes of a great assembly of people from Padua and Mount Selice, which came in company of the Bishop of Padua, Venice was greatly increased: this was done when Padua had beene destroyed by the Lombards, the third and fourth time, in the yeare 593. And in the yeare 654 vnto the foresaid ten Tribunes, were added two more to rule in Hyraclia, which Hyraclia toke his name of Hyraclius the Christian Emperour: the said Hyraclia in the yeare 603 was reedified and enlarged by Bishop Magno, but Rotaryo King of Lombards still exercising his crueltie, destroyed Oderzo and other places, as also there was ciuill wars a long time in most parts of Italy, so as many auncient Noble habitations being ruinated, the distressed persons for their conuenient safety resorted and inhabited these foresaid small plots or Islands, lying in the sea, the chiefe whereof was then call Ryuo Alto, and is now called the Ryalto, which they found to lie commodious for traffique and Nauigation: then they encreased so fast in people and building

These Islands vntill then were not known by any name.

that

that these petty plots or Iſlands became well inhabited, and therein with great Chriſtian pietie erected eight faire goodly Churches with many ſtately pallaces, ſo as the City was growne very great, and theſe laſt twelue Magiſtrates of Tribunes continued vntill the yeare 697. and was then by the forenamed Hyraclius & Pope Sergius the firſt, in the generall Councell of Aquilea: theſe foreſaid Iſlands, were called Venice, and by vertue of the ſame Councell it was ordained that they ſhould chooſe themſelues a Duke out of their City ſucceſſiuely for euer: and for concluſion of peace after long diſſenſion betweene Grado and Venice, the Pope was content that the Patriarchis of Grado ſhould be tranſferred vnto Venice, ſince which time, he hath therein held his Cathedra, and the Venetians haue beene gouerned by Dukes, aſſiſted by Senators, Paulus Lucius was the firſt Duke, and haue ſo continued Dukes by election vntill this preſent yeare 1606. with great honour and proſperity, ouer whom Leonardo Donato now raigneth, there haue beene ninety & one Dukes, ſince the forenamed Councell.

Sir Edw. Cooke Lord chiefe Iuſtice of the common pleas.

At this time the King made Sir Edward Cooke Lord chiefe Iuſtice of the common Pleas, after he had beene foureteene yeares his Maieſties Solicitor and Atturney generall.

A Tombe for Queen Elizabeth.

This yeare at the appointment and charges of the King the ſtately Tombe for Queene Elizabeth was fully finiſhed, and ſet vp in a little Chappell on the North ſide of the high Altar

in

in the Chappell Royall at Westminster and her Image or Statua placed amongst the Pictures of other Kings and Quenes in an vpper rome on the North side of the high Alter in the Abby Church at Westminster, which said Images of former Princes were wont to stand in a darke loft or Chappell behinde the high Alter, and were remoued thence into a more lightsome place by Doctor Neile, Deane of Westminster, which sayd Deane repayred the Tombe of Anne of Cleaue, gaue a rich Alter Cloath vnto the Church, and reformed the impeachments of light in the Quire thereof.

A monstrous mother.

The 15 of July the wife of Richard Homwood of East Grimsted in Sussex without any knowne cause murdered her owne three children, and threw them into a pit, and then cut her owne throat likewise.

The King of Denmarke arriueth in Englād.

Thursday the 17 of July, Christianus King of Denmarke with eight shippes cast anker before Graues-end, and the next day King Iames with Prince Henrie and diuers Nobles went thither to him, and dined a ship-bord, and after diner both Kings came to Grænewich, where Christianus and all his traine were royally entertained. The 24 of July these Kings rode progresse together, and for fours daies space they and their traine were worthily feasted by the Earle of Salisbury at Theobalds: and vpon Thursday the last of July, both Kings with all magnificence rode through London, against which time, and vpon very short warning the Citizens

Citizens had made diuers Trophies, viz. a Bower of the Muses at the East end of Cheapeside; a braue stately Pageant with delicate musicke, eloquent Orations, and variable pleasant deuises, at the West end of Cheapeside, vpon the South side whereof sate the Lord Maior, and Aldermen in Scarlet Robes, where Sir Henry Mountegue Recorder of London, after his solemne Oration in Latine, presented the King of Denmarke with a faire Cuppe of gold: and vpon the Fountaine in Fleetstreete was a pleasant pastorall deuise with musicke and pleasing songs: and for their more state and easie passage, the Streetes were rayled in, on the one side, and the Companies sate in their Liueries on the other side in as great brauerie as is vsed at a Coronation: And that night the Kings were lodged at White-hall: the next day the King of Denmarke after he had seene and noted the rare Architecture and stately monuments in the Chappell royall at Westminster: he surueied Paules Church, and on the toppe of the steeple thereof, he caused the Keeper of the steeple to take the iust length and breadth of his foot in the leade: from thence the King went to the Royall Exchange, and to the Tower, where Sir William Wade banqueted him and all his attendants; and within few daies after that, the Earle of Rutland feasted all the King of Denmarkes priuy Counsellors; hauing made his promiſſion to haue feasted the King also.

Sir William Wade.

Son-

Monday the 10 of August the King of Denmarke with his Counsell and chiefe Gentlemen were royally feasted by the King of Great Brittaine in the Elizabeth Ionas at Chatham, and the next day Christianus feasted King Iames Queene Anne, Prince Henrie, and others of the nobility in his owne shippe, and about foure a clocke in the afternoone, all princely complements being performed, they tooke their leaue one of another: and the Thursday following the King of Denmarke with all his ships and traine, hauing a faire wind set saile of Denmark. The King whilest he was in England heard two sermons in Latine, and dealt bountifully and royally with all men. The King of Denmarke returneth.

The 24 of September the French King baptized his Sonne the Prince Dolphin, being then full fiue yeares of age. Prince Dolphin of France christned.

This yeare diuers churches in London were well repayred, and somewhat beautified, namely, Christ-church, Trinity Church, Saint Brides church, and Bow-church with others: The city also very carefully cleansed their ditches and common shewers, and made floud gates in Holborne ditch, and Fleet ditch: and beyond all expectation they turned Morefield into diuers pleasant and princely walkes, and planted it round on all sides and quarters with good store of young trees, and rayled it round in like manner to preserue the walkes, and keepe the trees from violence, and defended the out-sides thereof with a new strong bricke wall: there was also Churches repaired. Morefield otherwise called the new walks

also made diuers vaults vnder ground, some to conuey away fowle water without offence, and one to bring fresh water into the towne ditch to keepe it sweet. This field was euer vntill this present a rude noysome place like a Lay-stall, halfe enuironed with stinking ditches, very offensiue to the City and all passengers: Sir Leonard Hallyday Lord Maior was very forward and carefull to the furtherance of this worke, and for continuing to bring a riuer to the North part of London to serue the City, and to cleanse their ditches and sewers; and what he could not performe in his Maiorality, his Successor Sir Iohn Wats did his full endeauour to accomplish: and Master Nicholas Leate a graue wise, and wealthy Citizen was wondrous painfull and industrious in the furtherance of this worke, and of the rest thereunto adioyning: also there were many thousands of worthy citizens wondrous earnest to erpresse their bounty towards the bringing of the foresaid riuer to the city, according to the Tenor of a statute lately made for them in that behalfe.

A truce betweene the Emperour of Germany and the great Turke.

This yeare was concluded a truce for 15 yeares betweene Rodolphus the second of that name Emperour of Almaine, and the Great Turke.

Shrieues Maior,

William Walthall, Iohn Leman a batchelor.
Sir Iohn Wats knight, Clothworker Maior.

The 18 of December, the Lords, Knights, and

and Burgesses of the Parliament had leaue to go home vnto their houses, and the tenth of February they all began to sit againe.

The first of January at Whitehall with very great solemnity the Lord Iames Hay was married vnto Honora the daughter and heire of the Lord Edward Denny. The Lord Hay married.

The twentith of January it pleased God to send a mighty west wind which continued sixteene houres, which brought in the sea, by reason whereof, and of high spring tides, both which encountred the land waters, after a great raine; which caused the Riuer of Seuerne beginning as farre as the mount in Cornewall, to ouerflow her bankes all along on both sides vp into Somersetshire, and Glocestershire, in some places the Waters ouerflowed their Bankes, three foote, in other places fiue foote, and some places seuen foote, by meanes of which sodaine inundation, much people and cattell were drowned, diuers Churches and villages borne downe and spoiled, and some vtterly destroyed, in Wales in diuers places, it did most harme in manner as aforesaid, the like whereof in England is not knowne to be mentioned in any Chronicle. Great flouds.

The 26 of February Robert Drewrie a Seminary was executed at Tiburne. A Seminary executed

The 1 of March a peace and reconciliation was concluded and proclaimed betweene the Graue of Emden, and the City of Emden, and the Graue entered and toke possession of the Reconciliation between the Graue of Emden & his Subiects.

City, his Subiects assured him his royalties and profits, and concerning all other differences betweene the Graue and the Citizens it was agreed the same should be determined by the Emperour, this was done after the people had wasted their wealth, and were wearied with three yeares warre.

An. reg. 5. 1607

Tuesday the last of March, the Lords Knights and Burgesses of the Parliament came before the King at Whitehall, vnto whom he made a solemne speech. And from that time the houses sate not vntill the 20 of Aprill following, and the 2 of May the King made an other solemne speech vnto the said Lords, Knights and Burgesses concerning the vnion.

The King manifesteth his minde to both houses.

Great floods in diuers houses.

Maundy thursday the 2 of Aprill, there happened great inundations of water in Kent, Essex, Suffolke and Norffolke. And the 17 of Aprill there arose in the City of Couentry a most strange and dreadfull inundation.

The 8 of May arriued Prince Ienuille of the house of Lorraine, second sonne to Henry late Duke of Guise, which was slaine in the yeare 1589 he was very honourably feasted and entertained by the King. And the 22 of May he accompanied the King, Queene and Prince vnto Theobalds, where they were royally feasted and entertained with pleasant and ingenious deuises by the Earle of Salisbury, being the appointed day, in which his Maiesty came to take possession thereof. Tuesday the 25 of May, the said Prince Ienuille with others ran at Tilt at White-

Prince Ienuile came into England.

White-hall, viz. The Prince Ienuille. The Duke of Lenox. The Earle of Arundel. The Earle of Pembroke. The Earle of Montgomerie. The Viscount Haddington.
The L. Compton. The L. Hay.
Sir Henry Cary, Sir Richard Buskley. Sir Richard Preston. Sir Henry Guntrot. And the 29 of May the said Princes returned into France.

About the middle of May, certaine common persons assembled themselues in Northamptonshire, Warwickshire, and Leicesterhire: they cut and brake downe hedges, filled up ditches, and laide open all such enclosures of commons and other grounds, as they found enclosed, which of ancient time had been open, and imploied to tillage. And the last of May, they were straitly commanded by Proclamation to surcease their disorder, but yet they ceased not: whereupon the Sheriffes and Iustices had authority giuen them, to suppresse them by force. And after that, the King sent certaine Noblemen and Iudges to punish the wilfull offenders according to law. And the 28 of June, the King made another proclamatiõ, signifying his great vnwillingnesse to haue proceeded against them, either by marshall law, or ciuill iustice, if lenity or gentle admonition might any way haue prevailed with them, to desist from their turbulent rebellions and traiterous practise. Vnlawfull assemblies to lay open inclosures.

Tuesday, the second of June, in Pauls Church, the right reuerend Father in God Thomas Rauis, Doctor of Diuinity, late Bishop of Doctor Rauis lord Bishop of London.

Glocester, was by his deputy Doctor King, Deane of Christ-church, enstalled Lord Bishop of London. He died the 14 of December, 1609.

The King dineth with the Lord Maior, and made free of the Cloathworkers.

Friday the 12 of June, the King dined with the Lord Maior, and after dinner went into Cloath-workers Hall, and was there made free of that company. At that time also were made free Sir Patricke Murry knight, gentleman of the Kings Bedchamber, sir Arthur Arston knight, sir Hugh Carmychel knight, Iames Medow Doctor of Diuinitie, one of the Kings Chaplaines, and others.

The 16 of July, being the great feast day at Merchantailors hall, the Lord Maior feasted all the Aldermen that were not free of the Merchantailors, and with them these honourable personages following, viz. Patricke Steward, Earle of Orqueney, sir Iohn Ramsey knight, Lord Viscount Hadington, sir Iohn Selby knight, Edward Ramsey gentlemen Sewer to the King. These were also made free of the Cloathworkers, sir William Stone being then Master of the company, Henry Walton, Thomas Bostocke, Richard Boothe, and William Kymber Wardens.

His Maiestie paieth 600000.l. which was lent vnto Elizabeth.

The third of July, the Kings Maiestie repaied three score thousand pound vnto the Citizens of London, which summe the Londoners had lent vnto Queene Elizabeth the 3 of Februarie 1598.

Ambassadors from the States

On Saturday, being the fourth of July, arriued Iohn Berke, chiefe Councellor of Dort, and

and Iames de Maldere knight, Lord of Heyes, and had audience the sixth of July: they were honourably entertained and feasted in many places.

The fourth of July, the right honourable sir Thomas Kneuit knight, was called by writ to the Parliament, by the name and title of Baron of Escricke, and sate that day in his roabes among the Barons, being the last day of that Parliament, holden vpon prorogation, and so againe prorogued vntill the 16 of November following.

Sir Thomas Kneuit made Baron.

A Parliament.

Sunday the 5 of July, sir Iulius Cæsar knight, Chancellor of the Exchequer, was sworne a Priuie Councellor of Estate.

Sir Iulius Cæsar made a Priuie Coũsellor.

Thursday the 16 of July 1607 the kings most excellent Maiestie, with Prince Henry, and diuers honourable Personages, dined at Merchantailors hall, and were most ioyfullie entertained with great varietie of melodious harmony of voices and instruments, and pleasant speeches (being the day they held their feast for the election of Master and Wardens) and after dinner Master Iohn Swinnarton the Master, and Richard Wright, Andrew Osborne, Edward Atkinson, and William Albany the foure Wardens of the Company, being accompanied with master Baron Southerton, and sir Leonard Halliday, sir William Crauen, sir Iohn Swynerton, knights, and Aldermen, and Ieffrey Elwes Alderman, being all members of that Company, resorted to the kings most excellent Maiestie,

The King & Prince feasted at Merchantailors hall.

who dined in their chamber called the Kings Chamber, and Sir Henry Mountague knight, Recorder of London being there present, did in the name of the whole Company most humbly thanke his Maiestie, for that it had pleased him to grace it with his royall presence that day. And the Master of the Company did present his Maiestie with a purse full of gold, & Richard Langley the Clarke of the Company, did deliuer vnto his Maiesty a roll, wherein was entred the names of seuen Kings, one Queene, seuenteene Princes and Dukes, two Dutchesses, one Archbishop, thirty one Earles, fiue Countesses, one Viscount, twenty foure Bishops, sixty fiue Barons or Lords, two Ladies, seuen Abbats, seuen Priors, and one Sub-prior (omitting a number of Knights, Esquires &c.) who had been free of the Company, which his Maiestie most graciously accepted, and said, that he himselfe was free of another Company, yet he would so much grace the Company of Merchantailors, that the Prince his eldest sonne should be free thereof, and that he would see and be a witnesse, when the garland should be put on his head. And then they in like manner resorted to the Prince, who dined in the great hall. And the said Master presented his Highnesse with another purse full of gold, and the Clarke deliuered his Highnesse a like roll, which were also graciously accepted, and his Highnesse said, that not onely himselfe would be free of the Company of Merchantailors, but commanded one of his

Prince Henry made free of the Merchantailors.

his Gentlemen, and the Clarke of the Company to goe to all the Lords present, and require all of them that loued him, and were not free of other companies, to be free of his Company: whereupon those Lords whose names ensue (with humble thankes to his highnesse) accepted of the freedome: viz.

John Berke Lord in Godschalckcoort, &c. Counseller of Dort in Holland. Strangers.

Sir Iames du Maldere knight, Lord of Veyes, &c. Counceller of Zeland.

Sir Noel de Caron knight, L. of Schoonwal, &c. Ambassador Lieger from the States, &c.

The Duke of Lenor.

Earle of Nottingham Lord Admirall.

Earle of Suffolke Lord Chamberlaine. Noblemē.

Earle of Arundell.

Earle of Drenford.

Earle of Worcester.

Earle of Pembroke.

Earle of Essex absent, yet entred by order from the Prince, vnder his Highnesse owne hand.

Earle of Northampton.

Earle of Salisbury principall Secretary to the King.

Earle of Montgomery.

Earle of Pearth.

Lord Viscount Cranborne.

Lord Euars.

Lord Hunsdon.

Lord Knolles.

Lord Haye.

Lord Sanker.
Lord Borley.
M. Howard. Sir Iohn Harington.
Knights. M. Sheffield.
Sir Thomas Challoner, Gouernor to ỹ Prince.
Sir Roger Ashton Maister of the Wardrobe, & Gentleman of the Kings Bed-chamber.
Sir Thomas Vauasor, Knight Marshall.
Sir Dauid Fowlis.
Sir Dauid Murry.
M. Doctor Mountague, Deane of the Chappell.
M. Adam Newton Deane of Durham, and Tutor to the Prince.
Sir Thomas Sauage.
Sir Lewes Lewknor, M. of the Ceremonies: and many other Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen seruants to the King, Queene, and Prince, and to Noblemen.

The new Maister & Wardens of the Merchantailers.

The new Maister and Wardens chosen in the presence of the King and Prince, was Iohn Iohnson Maister of the Company, and Thomas Owen, Richard Scales, Iohn Woller, and Randolph Wolley Wardens.

The Earle of Arundels eldest sonne.

The next day the King christened Iames, the eldest sonne of Thomas Earle of Arundel, borne of Alethea, youngest daughter to Gilbert Earle of Shrewsbury, the Earle of Suffolke and the Lady Arbella were the other gossips.

The Earle of Tyrone and other Irish lords fled out of Ireland.

About the beginning of September, there fled out of Ireland into the parts beyond the Seas, Hugh Earle of Tirone, Terconnel, Hugh Baron of Don Gannon, Caffer Oge Odonnel, brother

brother to the Earle of Terconnel, Orto Oge Oneale, Nephew to the Earle of Tyrone, the Countesse of Tyrone, and two of the younger sonnes of Tyrone, and the sonne and heire of the Earle of Terconnel, being an infant of one yeare of age, or thereabout, with diuers other their seruants and followers, they imbarked at Lughswillie.

The King of Spaines second son borne.

The seuenth of September was borne Duke Charles, second sonne to the King of Spaine.

The death of the Ladie Mary.

Wednesday the 16 of September died the Lady Mary, daughter to our Soueraigne Lord the King, and was solemnly interred at Westminster the twenty three of the same, in a vault of the same Chappell, and in the same manner as was her sister the Lady Sophia.

Sir Iaruais Clyfton made baron.

Sir Ieruais Clyfton of Layton Bromeswold knight, was made Baron by writ, by the title of Baron of Layton Bromeswold, and sate in his roabes with the Lords in the Parliament house, the 16 of Nouember, being the day of the diuzinment of the Parliament. And the twentith day of July following, the Lord Esme Stewart, Lord of Awbigny in France, gentleman of his Maiesties Bedchamber in England, and sole brother vnto Lodouicus Duke of Lenox, maried Katherin the onely daughter and heire of the said Lord Clyfton.

The Lord Awbignye maried.

Inmates & increase of building forbidden by proclamation.

The first day of March in the second yeare of his Maiesties raigne, proclamation was made, straitly prohibiting all increase of buildings within the city of London, and one mile

Also the preseruation of timber & vniformity of building throughout London commanded by proclamation.

thereof,

Contemners censured in the Starchamber.

thereof, and expressly commanding all persons to build all the fore front and windowes of all their new buildings, either of bricke or stone, but it tooke small effect: whereupon the 12 of October this present yere 1607 Proclamation was made again to the same effect, & commanding them to build all their vtter wals & windowes, either of brick or stone. And ỳ 16 of October there were 2 censured in the the Star Chamber, for building contrarie to the tenour of his Maiesties first Proclamation.

The old rotté Banquetting house of timber taken down, and a new builded of bricke and stone.

This yeare the King new builded the stately Banquetting-house, with increase of many faire lodgings at Whitehall.

Prouision for such Preachers as shall preach at Pauls Crosse.

Doctor Ailmer, late L. Bishop of London, and the right honourable Elizabeth Countesse Dowager of Shrewsbury, haue giuen certaine summe of money for the better maintenante of sermons hereafter at Pauls Crosse, and Thomas Russell Draper, hath likewise giuen ten pound a yeare for euer, to be giuen vnto such vnbeneficed Preachers as shall preach at Pauls Crosse, whereupon the Lord Maior and Court of Aldermen for the due imployment of the foresaid summes, and encrease of the same, haue further prouided for the said Preachers, so as euery of them, being vnbeneficed, shall not onely receiue a gratuitie in money, but also euery one that shall preach there, shall at his pleasure be freely entertained for fiue daies space, with conuenient lodgings, fire, candle, and all other necessarie, viz. from thursday before their appointed

pointed day of preaching, vntill tuesday morning following.

Geffrey Elwes, Nicholas Style. Shrieues.
Sir Henry Row Mercer, Maior. Maior.

The 16 of Nouember, proclamation was made concerning the Earle of Tyrone, Tirconnell, and others of Ireland, signifying their purpose and practise to extirpe the English nation out of Ireland, and to conferre and yeld the kingdome of Ireland vnto the Pope, and Tyrones soliciting forraigne Princes to attempt the conquest thereof. The discouerie of the Earle of Tyrons treason.

The 20 of December, proclamation was made to apprehend the Lord Maxwell, who wounded the Porter and so brake prison out of Edenbrough Castle. This Lord Maxwell aided Iames Macdonell to escape likewise. The Lord Maxwell brake out of prison.

The 24 of December, sir Thomas Parry knight, Chancellor of the Dutchie, was sworne a Priuie Counsellor of Estate. Sir Thomas Parry sworne a Priuie Counsellor of Estate.

The 8 of December began a hard frost, & continued vntill the 15 of the same, and then thawed: and the 22 of December it began againe to freeze violently, so as diuers persons went halfe way ouer the Thames vpon the Ice: and the 30 of December, at euery ebbe many people went quite ouer the Thames in diuers places, and so continued from that day vntill the third of Ianuary: the people past daily betweene London and ỹ Banke-side at euery halfe ebbe, for the flood remoued the Ice, and forced the people daily to tread new paths, except onely A great frost.

betweene

betweene Lambeth and the ferry at Weſtminſter, the which by inceſſant treading, became very firme and ſure paſſage, vntill the great thaw: and from Sunday the tenth of Ianuary, vntill the fifteenth of the ſame, the froſt grew extream, ſo as the Ice became firme, and remoued not, then all ſorts of men, women, and children, went boldly vpon the Ice in moſt parts; ſome ſhot at pricks, others bowled and danced, with other variable paſtimes; by reaſon of which concourſe of people, there were many that ſet vp bothes and ſtandings vpon the Ice, as Fruit ſellers, Victuallers, that ſold beere and wine, Shoomakers, a Barbers tent, &c. Euery of them had fire neere their beings. The 15 of Ianuary it began ſomewhat to thaw, and ſo continued 4 daies together: yet neuertheleſſe the great Ice vpon the Thames held firme and paſſable, and became ſomewhat ſmooth, like as in the laſt great froſt in the yeare 1564. which till then were very craggy and vncertaine. The 19 of Ianuary the froſt began againe, but not violently vntill Sunday the 24 of Ianuary, and then held on vntill the 30 of the ſame. The 1 of February the Ice began to breake by little and little, and the next day in the afternoone, all the Ice was quite diſſolued and cleane gone, ſo as no ſigne remained thereof: many bridges were ſpoiled by this froſt, and much fowle periſhed, eſpecially ſmal birds which in many places were found frozen to death: this froſt was more grieuous in Ireland and France, then in England.

All the Hartichokes in gardens about London were kild with this froſt.

The

The 9 of Februarie, sir Iohn Ramsey knight Baron of Barnes Viscount Hadington, maried Elizabeth the eldest daughter of Robert Earle of Sussex, the King gaue her in mariage, and at dinner the King dranke to the bride and bridegrome in a faire cup of gold which he gaue him. And with it a patent of 600 pound yearely pension out of the Exchequer to the longest liuer of them both: this the King did to reward his faithfull seruice against the dangerous treason of Earle Gowry in Scotland.

Viscount Hadington maried.

The 10 of March was laid the first stone for the new building of Algate, but it was not fully finished vntill the end of the next yeare after, this old gate was taken downe and new builded at the charges of the Citizens.

Allgate new builded. An. reg. 6. 1608

The eleuenth of Aprill George Ieruas a Seminarie, was drawne to Tiburne and there executed.

A Seminarie executed.

The eleuenth of Aprill being Monday, the quarter Sessions was held at Saint Edmondsbury, and by negligence an out malt-house was set on fire, from whence in most strange and sudden manner, through fierce windes, the fire came to the farther side of the Towne, and as it went, left some streets and houses safe and vntouched: the flame flew cleane ouer many houses nere vnto it, and did great spoile to many faire buildings farthest off, and ceased not vntill it had consumed 160 dwelling houses, besides other, and in dammage of wares and houshold stuffe, to the full value of threescore thousand pound.

S. Edmonds Bury spoiled by a sudden fire.

pound. The King shewed great kindnesse to the distressed inhabitants, as well in giuing them fiue hundred load of timber to repaire their buildings, as in preferring their best meanes to raise their generall and particular estates, and in giuing them a new Charter. The Knights and chiefe Gentlemen of that County performed likewise great kindnesse vnto the Townsmen: the Citie of London gaue kindly towards their releise.

The King was very forward to do them any fauor.

The 17 of Aprill Doctor Montague, Deane of the Kings Chappell, was consecrated Bishop of Bath and Wels, by the Lord Archbishop of Canturbury. At this consecration were present Prince Henry, the Duke of Yorke, and most of the great Lords of the Priuie Counsell, and diuers Bishops.

Doctor Mountague Lord Bishop of Bath and Wels.

The 19 of Aprill, at Whitehall died Thomas Earle of Dorset, Lord high Treasurer of England. He died suddenly at the Counsell Table.

The Earle of Dorset dieth.

The 29 of Aprill, proclamation was made, commanding the oth of allegiance to be ministred vnto all persons that should come from beyond the seas, onely to distinguish honest subiects from traiterous practisers, and not for any point or matter in religion: all knowne Merchants and others of honest state and qualitie were exempt from taking this oth. This proclamation was made, by reason that many suspitious persons of base sort came daily from beyond seas, and refused to take the oth.

The oth of allegiance ministred vnto suspitious persons.

At

At this time Henry Earle of Northampton was made Lord Priuie Seale.

The Earle of Northampton made L. Priuie Seale.

Friday the 6 of May, Robert Earle of Salisbury was sworne Lord high Treasurer of England at Westminster, being accompanied with the most part of all the Earles and Barons, and with an extraordinary company of Knights and others of honorable ranke and qualitie: that day he feasted the King, Queene, and Prince, the Lady Elizabeth, the Duke of Norke, and all the Counsell.

The Earle of Salisbury made Lord high Treasurer of England.

The 20 of May at Windsor were made knights of the Garter, George Earle of Dunbar, Baron Hume of Berwick, Lord of Norham, Lord high Treasurer of Scotland, one of the two Lords Lieutenants in equall authority ouer the middle shires of Great Britaine, sometime the borders of both the kingdomes Lord Gouernour and Captaine for his Maiestie of the said towne of Berwick, and the Garrison thereof, and one of his Maiesties most Honourable Priuie Counsell: and Philip Earle of Montgomery, Baron of Shurland.

The Earls of Dunbar & Montgomery made Knights of the Garter.

In the moneth of June the King knighted Sir Alexander Hay, Secretary for the Scottish affaires.

Francis Earle of Comberland is the other lord Lieutenant.

Sir Alexander Hay knighted.

The 23 of June Thomas Garnet a Iesuite was executed at Tyburne, hauing fauour offered him, if he would haue taken the oth of allegiance aforesaid, which he refused to doe.

A Iesuite executed.

This Summer at Astley in Warwickshire, by reason of the fall of the Church, there was taken vp

The corps of the lord Marquesse Dorset taken vp whole, hauing been 78 yeares enterred.

vp the corps of Thomas Gray, Marquesse Dorset: he was buried the tenth of October 1530 in the twenty two yeare of Henry the eight: and albeit he had laine 78 yeares in the earth, yet his eyes haire and flesh remained in a manner as if it had bene newly buried. Concerning which you may read the new Epitaph set ouer his sepulchre.

Doctor Neyle, Lord Bishop of Rochester.

The ninth of October Doctor Neyle Deane of Westminster was consecrated Bishop of Rochester at Lambeth.

Shrieues. Maior.

George Bolles, Richard Farrington, Shrieues.
Sir Humphrey Weld Grocer, Maior.

The Viscount of Cramburne maried.

The first of December William Viscount Cramburne, sonne and heire to Robert Earle of Salisbury, Lord Treasurer of England, maried Catheren Howard, the third Daughter of Thomas Earle of Suffolke.

Consorts of pirats within the Streights, and in the maine sea.

For these fiue yeares last past, great and manifold roberies, spoyles, pyracies, murthers and depredations within the streights & elsewhere haue bene committed by seuerall companies of English pirates, as well vpon our owne nation as others, but especially vpon the Florentines and Venetians wherewith his highnesse being much grieued, published from time to time sundry proclamations, denouncing the said offenders to be rebels, and therewithall gaue order for their suppression and apprehension as traitors and peace-breakers. But all this preuailed not,

not, for they still increased and persisted in their former villanies: with which offenders, there were some English Merchants, who very cunningly vnderhand vsed cõmerce, trucke, and traffique for stolen goods, to the great cherishing and abetting of those malefactors, and dishonor to this nation; for redresse whereof, the King by proclamation the eighth of January, prohibited all English Merchants from any manner of medling or dealing with them, vpon great penaltie, commanding the Iudge of the Admiraltie, to proceed severely in Iustice against all such offenders, and that from him there should be no appeale granted to any person touching the premises: all which notwithstanding the number of Pirats still increased, and did great damage vnto the English Merchants, and to all other nations. There were Hollanders and Esterlings that at this time and before, became fierce Pirats, and held consort with the English robbers, viz. Ward, Bishop, Sir Francis Verney, and others. Whereupon the King of Spaine sent certaine ships of warre, vnder command of Don Lewis Faxardo, who very politikely about the middle of July, came vpon them at Tunis, and suddenly burned about 20 of their ships lying in harbor: at which time, though captaine Ward escaped in person by being then a shoare, yet his great strength & riches perished in the fire, with other his confederates.

This Sir Francis Verney did turne vpon hope of aduãcement, but hee became extreame poore and miserable.

And the 22 of December, there were executed at Waping 19 Pirats, some whereof had

Pirats executed.

bene in conſort with the forenamed Engliſh pirats.

Strange ſhifting of the tides.

Sunday the nineteenth of Februarie, it ſhould haue bene dead low water at London bridge, but quite contrary to courſe, it was then hie water, and preſently it ebbed almoſt halfe an houre, the quantitie of a foote, and then ſuddenly it flowed againe almoſt two foote higher then it did before, and then ebbed againe, vntill it came neere the right courſe, ſo as the next flood began in a manner as it ſhould, and kept his due courſe in all reſpects, as if there had bene no ſhifting nor alteration of tides. All this happened before twelue of the clocke that forenoone, the weather being indifferent calme.

The yong Earle of Dorſet maried, and the Earle of Hertfords grandchild maried.

The 25 of Februarie, Richard Lord Buckhurſt, maried the Lady Anne Clyfford, the onely child of George Earle of Cumberland. And the laſt of Februarie died Robert Earle of Dorſet, father to the forenamed Richard, L. Buckhurſt. And the firſt of June next following, Edward Seymour, the ſoune and heire of the Lord Beauchampe, maried the Lady Anne Sackuyle, ſecond daughter to the ſaid Robert Earle of Dorſet.

An. reg. 7. 1609

A generall truce in the Netherlands for twelue yeares.

In this month of March 1609. vpon full 3 yeares deliberate aduice, was concluded and proclaimed a generall and particular truce & ceſſation from all maner of hoſtilitie by ſea and land for twelue yeares, betweene Philip the third of that name King of Spaine, and Albertus and Iſabella Archdukes of Auſtria on the one part, and the generall Eſtates of Holland, Zeland,

and

and Frizeland on the other part. In this truce were included all the newter Townes, Forts, and Cities. This was done after either side had tried their vtmost fortunes, and felt the bitter sting and cruell miserie of almost fiftie yeares bloudy wars, to the great damage of all Christendome, and aduantage of the vnreconcileable common enemy the Turke.

The last yeare, and this spring, according to his Maiesties expresse order, vpon apparant reason and great likelihood of future good vtilitie to the common subiects of this land, there were many thousands of young Mulbery trees brought hither out of France by Monsieur Francis Verron, alias Forest of Verron in Pycardie Esquire, who had a Patent for the same for two yeares: which were likewise by order sent into diuers shires, and there planted for the feeding of Silkewormes to make silke, like as it is made in France. The last yeare at Greenwich he kept great store of English Silkewormes, the which the King with great pleasure came often to see them worke, and of their silke the King caused a peece of Taffata to be made. It is but twenty yeares since the first generall making of silke in France. And the like generall planting of Mulbery trees there, who vntill then could not make Silke. All which notwithstanding for many yeares past here in England haue bene diuers ingenious and industrious English gentlemen, who haue planted Mulberies, made many trials, taken great paines, and bene

The first generall planting of Mulbery trees in England.

In Dawpheny & other parts of France, there was silke made a good while before, but not thorowout the whole kingdome vntill of late yeres.

 bene

beene at expences to breed and feed their wormes and to make silke, whereof they brought some to good perfection. Amongst whom of most note is William Stallendge Esquier, who at this time and before, by his proper practise had bred great store of wormes to good perfection, and thereof made good silke in London, viz. 13 yeardes of Taffata, and diuers payres of Stockings of sundry colours which he presented vnto his Maiesty, and vnto the Queene and Prince, and vnto many others the other yeare: This Stallendge about three yeares past had a Patteut for seuen yeares to bring in Mulbery seeds: and this yere according to the kings direction, he and the forenamed Forrest planted Mulbery trees in most shires of England, viz. M. Stallendge furnished the Westerne parts and M. Forest the Northen part, the King planted Mulbery trees neere Saint Iames Parke.

M. Nicholas Ieffe & many others had put it in practise long before.

Britaine Burse builded.

The beautifull building in the Strand neare Durham house was begunne the tenth of June last past, and was fully finished in November following, at the proper charges of Robert Earl of Salisburie Lord high Treasurer of England, and vpon Tuesday the tenth of Aprill this yeare 1609 many of the vpper shops were richly furnished with wares, and the next day after that the King, Queene and Prince, the Lady Elizabeth and the Duke of Yorke with many great Lords and chiefe Ladies came thither, and then the King gaue it a name; and called it Britaine Burse.

They were there entertained with pleasant ingenious speeches, gifts and deuises.

The

The 8 of May the King by his Proclamation prohibited all forraine Nations that after August next they should not fish vpon any the coasts of England, Scotland or Ireland, nor the Iles adiacent without speciall licence from the Commissioners in that behalfe ordained, viz. to haue licence from the Commissioners in London for Fishing neare England and Ireland, and from the Commissioners in Edenbrough to fish in the Scottish seas, and the Iles adiacent.

All forrein nations forbidden to fish vpon the coasts of England Scotland & Ireland without speciall licence.

The first, second and third of June, the king in person royall heard the differences betweene the ecclesiasticall and the temporall Iudges argued, touching prohibitions out of the Kings Bench, and Common Pleas.

The King heareth the Bishops and secular Iudges.

The 8. 9. and 10. of June his Maiesty also in proper person accompanied with the L. Treasurer, the Lord Priuy Seal, the Lord Admirall, the Lord Chamberlaine and others, heard the manifold complaints of the abuses of the officers of his Nauy royall.

The King heareth the complaints touching his nauie.

The 23 of June ỹ King, Queen and Prince, with diuers great Lords and many others came to the Tower to make triall of the Lions single valour, and to haue the Lions kill a great fierce Bare which had kild a child, but the Lions being tried by one and one at a time, and lastly by two together which were bred in that open yard where the Bare was put lose for combat, yet would none of them assaile him but fled from him, and sought to returne into their dens. After

A triall of fight betweene a Lyon, a Horse and a Bare.

ter the first Lyon was put forth, then was there a stone horse put into the Bare, and Lyon, who when he had gased vpon them a little, he fell to graling standing in the midst betweene them both, and whereas at first there was but two mastifes let in, who boldly fought with the Lyon, there was now 6 dogges let in, who flue all vpon the horse, being most in their sight at their first entrance, and would sone haue worried the horse to death, but that sodainely euen as the King wilht there entered in 3 stout Bearwards, who wondrous valiantly rescued the horse and brought away the dogges, whilest the Lyon and Bare stood staring vpon them. And the 5 of July this Bare according to the Kings expresse commaundement was bayted to death with dogs vpon a Stage, and the mother of the murthered child had twenty pound giuen her out of the mony, giuen by the people to see the death of the Bare.

The parents of the childe had as much as law and reason could afford.

About two yeares past, viz. at Christmas, 1607. the King borrowed of Francis Iones, and Nicholas Salter and their partners being Farmers of the Custome house, one hundred and twenty thousand pound for one whole yeare, which said summe his Maiesty very gratiously and carefull repayed at Christmas 1608. with full royall consideration for the same.

Kingly payments beyond president.

In the moneth of March the last yeare 1608. the King borrowed of certaine other Citizens the sum of threescore and three thousand pound for fifténe months; and this Midsomer day

1609

1609 the King not onely repayed them all the said sum, but allowed them likewise their full interest for the same, viz. seauen thousand and fiue hundred pound as a royall recompence: the King sent them word that hee had money ready for them, and that if they would they should receiue their money before their day, but they refused it.

There was neuer the like royall payment made by any King to the cõmon subiects.

Of late yeares certaine ingenious and industrious persons deuised and found out the making of Allome within the Kings Dominions, viz. in Deuonshire, and Ireland, and lastly at Gysborow, and other places in Yorkeshire, where the sayd Allom by this time was brought to full perfection by the Lord Sheffield, and Sir Thomas Challoner, Sir Dauid Fowllis, Sir Iohn Bowrchier Knights, and William Turner, Nicholas Cryspe, Elias Cryspe, Abraham Chamberlaine Citizens of London, to the great vse & profit of the common wealth, whereupon the first of July the King by his Proclamation prohibited the bringing in of any Allome from beyond the seas into any part of his Maiesties dominions vpon pain of confiscation. The King likewise ordained fit places for Storehouses of Allome, for the ready vse therof to such as would buy the same, the King also gaue very gratious respect & princely remuneration vnto all those, who of late had taken paines & bene at expences in the practising and atchieuing to bring this royall commodity vnto due perfection, and then take the traffique therof vnto himselfe.

The first making of Allome in England.

This yeare the King had ayde of his Subiects throughout the Kingdome of England for knighting his sonne Prince Henry according to the Law of this land, in the leuying whereof the Subiects were very fauourably dealt withall, for whereas by the ancient law of this land the subiects ought to haue paid twelue pence in the pound of the yearely value of their lands, his Maiesty very gratiously ordained seuerall Commissioners in the seuerall shires, who according to the purpose of their commissions did so moderately demeane themselues as no man was compelled to pay any more then he would willingly giue, being a very auncient duty due vnto the King, and was now in a manner quite forgotten.

An ancient duty.

Robert Allyley being arraigned at Newgate for fellony, stood mute and refused the ordinary tryall, whereupon as the manner is, the hangman came vnto him to binde his hands, but Allyley resisted, and with his fist smote him on the face in the presence of the Iudges, who presently remembred that this prisoner but the last Sessions before, was there conuicted of fellony, and for the same had obtained the Kings speciall pardon, which pardons in generall are vnto all persons, but onely vpon their good behauiour vnto the King and his subiects, and thereupon the Court instantly gaue Iudgement, that for the blow he gaue, his hand should first be cut off: And then his body to be hanged for that fact for the which he had his pardon, according to

Let al that are pardoned note this for example.

His hand was nailed at the Gybet end before his face.

which

which sentence he was presently executed vpon a Gybbet at the Sessions gate.

In December in the 34 yeare of Quéene Elizabeth, there were letters pattents graunted for fiftéene yeares to the East India Merchants trading to the East Indies, and in May last 1609. The Kings Maiestie vpon mature deliberation in fauour of the said Company, finding the same to be very commodious traffique and Nauigation, and as propitious and honourable for this Kingdome renued and enlarged the foresaid letters pattents and Charter to continue for euer, enabling them thereby to be a body corporate and politique. The first gouernour of this Company named and ordained both in the first and last pattent was Sir Thomas Smith Knight, who is also Gouernour of the Muscouy Company, and president and treasurer of the Company and counsell for Virginea. This yeare the said East-India Company builded a most stately ship at Detford of the burthen of twelue hundreth tunne, being the greatest and goodliest ship that euer was builded in this kingdome by any Merchants. At this time they also builded a Pinace of two hundreth and fifty tunne to attend her. And vpon Saturday the 30 of December, his Maiestie and Prince Henry, with the Lord Admirall, the Lord Chamberlaine, the Earle of Worcester, and many other Lords went to see these ships launched, and were all entertained with a banquet in the chiefe Cabin of the great ship, and the rest were ban-

The originall and foundation of the East India Company.

banquetted at a long Table in the halfe decke: these rich and plentifull banquets were all serued in fine Chyna Dishes which were freely permitted to be taken and carried away by all persons. The King gaue the Gouernor a very faire chaine of gold with a Iewell wherein was the Kings picture: highly commending his endeauour, care and industry for the good of the common wealth, maintenance of traffique and Nauigation, for the which also his Maiesty with very gratious respect commended and thanked the assistants of that companie, who likewise kissed his Highnesse hand, the King called the great ship the Trades Encrease, and the other the Pepper Corne.

Shrieues. Maior. Sebastian Harnie, William Cokayne sheriffes, Sir Thomas Cambell Iremonger Maior.

Translation, and consecration of Bishops. The first of Nouember the famous Doctor Lancelot Androwes Lord Almner, Bishop of Chichester was transferred vnto the Bishopricke of Ely. And the 3 of December George Abbot Doctor of diuinity, Deane of Winchester, was consecrated Lord Bishop of Couentry and Lychfield. And Samuel Harsenet Doctor of Diuinity was consecrated Lord Bishop of Chichester. And 12 of Februarie, the forenamed Doctor Abbot was transferred to the Bishopricke of London and was enstalled in Paules, by his deputy Doctor Pasfielde.

The fire of January at the Court of Whitehall

hall in the presence of the King and Queene and the Ambassadors of Spaine and Venice, and of all the Peeres and great Ladies of the land, and of many thousand of others, there the Prince performed his first feats of armes, viz. at Barryers against all commers, being assisted onely with fiue other, viz. the Duke of Lenox, the Earle of Arundel, the Earle of Southampton, the Lord Hay, sir Thomas Somerset, and sir Richard Preston, who shortly after was created Lord Dingwell: against these challengers came 36 braue defendants, consisting of Earles, Barons, Knights and Esquiers euery challenger fought with eight seuerall defendants two seuerall combats at two seuerall weapons, viz. at push of pyke and with single sword, the Prince performed this challenge with wonderous skill and courage to the great ioy and admiration of all the beholders, the Prince not being full sixteene yeares of age vntill the 19 of February: these feates of Armes with sundry statelie showes and ingenious deuises began before tenne a clocke at night, and continued vntill three a clocke next morning being Sonday, and that day the Prince feasted all the Combatants at Saint Iames house, and then gaue three rich prises vnto three of the best deseruers defendants, viz. vnto the Earle of Mountgomery, M. Thomas Darcy, sonne and heire to the Lord Darcy of Chich, and vnto sir Robert Gourdon.

Prince Henry his first feats of Armes.

In the yeare 1584. was discouered y Country

The first discouery and plantation of Virginea.

try which is now called Virginea, and was so called by Queene Elizabeth, and she assigned the same vnto sir Walter Rawleigh, as being the chiefe discouerer thereof. And in the yeare 1587. there were sent thither aboue 100 soules, viz. men, women, and children, since which time vntill the third yeare of his Maiesties raigne, the yearely sending thither for plantation ceased, and then vpon more exact discoueries there were sundrie yearely supplies sent thither of men, women and children with all things necessary vnder conduct of captaine Newport, and also in the Month of may there were sent thither nine ships with fiue hundred men, women and children with all necessary prouision vnder commaund of Sir Thomas Gates Lieutenant generall, Sir George Somers Admirall of Virginea, and captaine Newport Vice Admirall, with other expert captaines and resolute gentlemen. And likewise at the end of this present yeare 1609. there was sent an other supply of three shippes with an hundred and fifty men, being for the most part Artificers vnder commaund of the right Honourable Thomas Lord La Ware, who by the free election of the Treasurer and Counsell of Virginea, and with the full consent of the generality of that company was constituted and authorized during his naturall life to be Lord Gouernour and captaine generall of all the English Colonies planted, or to be planted in Virginea, according to the tenor of his Maiesties Letters Patents

tents granted this present yeare vnto the said company.

The Lord La Warre goeth to Virginea.

The Lord La Warre had his Patent sealed by that Company the twenty eight day of February this yeare 1609. he went accompanied with Knights and Gentlemen of qualitie: And in June next there was one ship with 20 men, and a yeares competent prouision for the whole Colony sent after him.

The Parliament adiorned.

The ninth of February the Parliament began at Westminster, and continued vntill the twenty third of July, and was then prorogued vntill the 16 of October following, and then the Lords and Commons sate againe vntill the 1rt of December, and then it was adiourned vnto the ninth of February.

The plantation of the North of Ireland by the Citizens of London.

The Kings Maiesty in his princely prouidence for the present and future good of his Kingdomes, and chiefely for preuention of all rebellion in the Kingdome of Ireland, and in his especiall fauour, and kingly respect vnto the City of London, did in July last make a liberall offer vnto the Lord Maior and citizens of London for the present possession and plantation of Englishmen in the Prouince of Vlster; And when the Lord Maior and Citizens had well aduised themselues therein, then in August they sent foure discreet expert persons, being accompanied and directed by Sir Thomas Philips as the Lords of the Councell had appointed, to survay that Prouince, and to obserue the profits with the estate and condition thereof, and to re-

port

port what ruines were to be repayred, and what cities, castles and townes were presently to be builded, and when these 4 surueyors were returned, they ascertained the Lord Maior & Citizens, aswell of the true estate and validity thereof, as of the seuerall commodities, honor & dignity ỹ would thereby ensue, & then they humbly accorded vnto the Kings most gratious and bounteous offer; then the Lord Maior & Citizens vpon mature deliberation leuied 20000 li. to be employed in these Irish affaires, & by vertue of their act of common Councell they constituted 24 Committies consisting of 6 Aldermen and 18 Commoners, the two chiefe whereof were called the gouernor & deputy, all which are to be new chosen euery yeare, hauing power & authority giuen them to order & dispose of all matters for plantation, traffique, rule & gouernment in that North part of Ireland, whereupon the 14 of February they made publication thereof, signifying vnto all handy crafts men their present entertainment & employment in this expedition, & that they should haue their full wages with their dwelling houses and other good meanes for the honest maintenance of themselues & their families: vpon knowledge whereof there came about 300 seuerall persons, who were presently fitted and furnished with all things necessary, & with all conueniency were sent to Vlster: and so this expedition proceeded prosperously; William Cokaine Alderman was the first gouernor.

Thurs-

Thursday the 3 of May, the French Quéene, with all solemnity was crowned in Paris, hauing béene ten yeares before maried to the king: and the next day after the King was murthered in his coach as he rode through Paris by a base villain that stabd him into the body with a long knife twice, that he died instantly, and his body was carried to the Lower: presently vpon the kings death the Quéene was made Regent during her sons minority, viz. Lewis the 13. The 10 of May being Sonday, our King & Quéene, the Prince, the Duke of Yorke, the Lady Elizabeth, and all the Lords and Ladies in the Court mourned in blacke for the death of this French king Henry the 4. and about the end of June, was he buried in Paris with as great royalty, as euer was any king of France. Vpon the murther of this French king the Lords & Commons of the Parliament of England, humbly besought the King our soueraigne Lord to haue a more especiall care then formerly had béene for the preseruation of his royall person, & also to take spéedy order for the auoiding imminet danger, and kéeping his Subiects in their due obedience: and forthwith the Commons of the Parliament for manifestation of their allegiance, loue and duety, they voluntarily of their owne accord tooke the oath of allegiance, and after them the Lords of the vpper house did so likewise, who also ministred the same oath vnto all their seruants and followers, and such as refused to take the oath were put from their

An. reg. 8. 1610

The king of France murdered.

their Lords seruices, and the Bishops in their Conuocation house ordained that euery Bishop in their seuerall visitations should minister the same oath vnto all their Clergy, which they performed accordingly: this oath was also ministred vnto others as followeth, according to the tenor of a speciall statute made this Session of Parliament in that behalfe.

Prince Henry created Prince of Wales.

The appointed time now drew neere for Prince Henry to be created Prince of Wales: and vpon thursday the last of May the Lord Maior and Aldermen being accompanied with 54 seuerall companies of citizens of London in their seuerall Barges bearing Armes, distinguished by their proper Ensignes banners and streamers in braue and warlike manner, and therewithall plenteously furnished with sundry sorts of excellent musicke, and had also to entertaine the Prince diuers ingenious and pleasant trophies vpon the water, all which in very comely order went to Chelsea, the Lord Maior as Admirall going formost, where from nine a clocke in the morning vntill past three in the afternoone, they attended the comming of the Prince, who could not come sooner by reason of the low ebbe, at which time the Prince came from Richmond being very honourably accompanied and attended: And from Chelsea the Lord Maior and citizens conducted his Highnesse vnto the court at White-hall: as they returned from Chelsea the citizens ledde the way, and the Lord Maior followed them, going alwaies

wales next before the Princes Barge: To see this ioyfull sight, the people for 7 miles space swarmed on both sides the riuer, & the Thames was couered with boates, barges, and lighters full fraught with men, women and children. And vpon Sonday the 3 of Iune the King made 25 knights of the Bath whose names follow: And the next day the King created and crowned the Prince his eldest Sonne Henry, Prince of Wales in the Great White Chamber at Westminster, being performed with all magnificence and solemnity, and with the full consent of the Lords spirituall and temporall, and commons of the Parliament, being all there present, the Lord Maior and Aldermen of London were also present at this Creation: the Princes titles were proclaimed, viz. Henry Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornewall and Rothesey, and Earle of Chester. In honour of this Creation there was the next night at the Court a most rich and royall maske of Ladies, viz. the Queene, the Lady Elizabeth, daughter to our Soueraign, the Lady Arabella, the Countesse of Arondel, the Countes of Darby, the Countes of Eller, the Countes of Dorset, the Countes of Mountgomery, the Viscounts of Haddington, the Lady Elizabeth Gray, the Lady Elizabeth Guilford, the Lady Katherine Peter, the Lady Winter, and the Lady Winsor: and vpon Wednesday in the afternoon in the Tiltyard there were diuers Earles, Barons and others being in rich and glorious armour, and

hauing most costly caparisons wondrous curiously imbrodered with pearle, gold and siluer; the like rich abilliments for horses were neuer seene before, presented their seuerall ingenious Trophies before the King, Queene and Prince, and then ran at Tilt, where there was a world of people assembled to behold their trophies; and that night there were other triumphes vpon the water with ships of warre and Gallies fighting one against an other, and against a great Castle builded vpon the water: and after their battailes, then for an houres space there were many strange and variable fire workes in the castle, and in all the ships and gallies.

The Knights of the Bath.

Knights of the Bath.

The Earle of Orford.
The Lord Gourdon.
The Lord Clifford.
The Lord Fitzwalter.
The Lord Fitzwarren.
The Lord Hay.
The Lord Erskine.
The Lord Winsor.
The Lord Wentworth.
Sir Charles Somerset.
Sir Edward Somerset.
Sir Francis Stewart.
Sir Ferdinando Dudley.
Sir Henry Cary.
Sir Oliuer Saint Iohn.
Sir Gilbert Gerrard.
Sir Charles Stanhope.

Sir

Sir Edward Bruce.
Sir William Stewart.
Sir Robert Sydney.
Sir Ferdinando Tuchet.
Sir Peregrine Bartye.
Sir Henry Rich.
Sir Edward Sheffield.
Sir William Cauendish.

The 4 of June Proclamation was made, commanding all Roman Priests, Iesuits, and Seminaries to depart this Kingdome by the 4 day of July next, and not to returne vpon paine of the seuerity of the law: also by this proclamation, the King straightly commaunds all Recusants to returne home to their dwellings, and not to remaine in London, nor to come within ten miles of the Court without especiall licence, but to depart from London and the Court by the last day of this moneth, and to remaine confined according to the tenor of the statute in that behalfe prouided. A proclamation touching Iesuits and Recusants.

Presently after that the oth of allegiance was ministred vnto all officers, attourneyes & Clerks, belonging to any of the Courts of Westminster hall, and the Exchequer, and vnto all Aduocats and Proctors of the spirituall Courts. This oth was also ministred vnto all Lawyers and Students in the Innes of Court and Chancerie, and vnto all Students and Schollers in both the Vniuersities. The oath of allegiance ministred.

The 25 of July 1610. the Lord Henry Clifford, sonne to Frances Earle of Cumberland The Lord Clifford maried.

maried the Lady Francis Cecill daughter to Robert Earle of Salisbury Lord high Treasurer of England.

The King buildeth the greatest and goodliest ship of war that euer was built in Englād

This yeare the King builded a most stately ship for war, the keele whereof was an hundred and 14 foot long, and the crosse beame was forty and foure foot long: she will beare 64 peeces of great Ordnance, and is of the burthen of 1400 tunne: This royall ship is double built, and is most sumptuously adorned both within and without with all manner of curious carving, painting and rich gilding, being in all respects the greatest and goodliest shippe that euer was builded in England: and this glorious ship the King gaue vnto his sonne Henry Prince of Wales: and the 24 of September the King, the Quéene, the Prince of Wales, the Duke of Yorke, and the Lady Elizabeth with many great Lords went to Wollwich to sée it launched, but because of the narrownesse of the Docke, it could not then be launched, whereupon the Prince came the next morning by three a clocke, and then at the launching thereof the Prince named it after his owne dignity, and called it the Prince, Master Phynyes Pet. was Warden and chiefe worke master in building this ship.

The Lord Wotton sent to take the oth of the French King.

The King sent the Lord Wotton Ambassador into France to take the oath of the young King, and of the Quéene Regent his mother, for performance of a league newly made betweene the two Kingdomes: he arriued at Calis the 28 of August, and came to Paris the 7 of Sep-

September, and the King was sworne the 12 of the same moneth. And the Ambassador returned into England, the 7 of October. And the French King, viz. Lewis the 13. was crowned the sixth of October at Reynes in Champaigne.

Three Bishops consecrated.

Sunday the 21 of October, by Commission from the King to the Lord Bishop of London, the Lord Bishop of Elye, the Lord Bishop of Worcester, and to the Lord Bishop of Rochester, they did consecrate in the Chappell of the Lord Bishop of London, Master Iohn Spottyswod Archbishop of Glasco, Master Gawen Hamelton Bishop of Galloway, and M. Andrew Lambe Bishop of Breachyn: which consecration was performed mutatis mutandis, according to the forme of the Church of England.

Shrieues. Maior.

Richard Pyot, Francis Ihones, Shreeues.
Sir William Crauen Merchantaylor, Maior.

The Triumphes, Trophies, and pleasant deuices at this time, in honour of the Lord Maior and Citie of London, were extraordinarie great, being in a manner twice so much as hath béene vsuall within the Citie, and so likewise were the stately shewes and ingenious deuices vpon the water, at the charges of the Company of Marchantaylors.

The Citie of Londó buildeth new granaries and store houses.

Notwithstanding the Citie of Londons former plentifull prouision of sundry Granaries and other Storehouses for the generall seruice

thereof, and for preuention of sudden famine, yet such is the late vnspeakeable increase of people within and about the City, as well of strangers as Natiues, so as the Magistrates in their prouidence, for preuention of famine, and for prouision for the poore, very carefully about two yeares past beganne to build a Bridewell twelue new faire Granaries, being sufficient to keepe fiue thousand quarters of Corne, and two store houses for sea-coale for the poore, which will keepe foure thousand loade of coales. These necessary houses were not finished vntill this time. Master Alderman Leman vsed great paines and diligence in the contriuing and accomplishing of this memorable worke.

The prince of Anhalt commeth to see the King.

This last Summer there were warres in Cleueland, and the vnited protestant Princes, with their seuerall forces aided the Marquesse of Brandenberg in his claime to that Dukedome, and the Dukedome of Gulich: in which wars, and at the taking the Citie of Gulich, Christianus Prince of Anhalt, was chiefe Generall of all the vnited forces; and sir Edward Cecyll, otherwise called Colonell Cecyll, was then Lord Generall of the English and Scottish Army. This Prince Christanus, arriued of late at Douer, and came to see the King, who entertained and feasted him and all his traine very roially. He toke great pleasure to view the Citie of London: he beheld the pleasant triumphs vpon the water, and within the City, which were then extra-

Sir Edward Cecill, Lord Generall of all the English and Scots forces in Cleueland and Gulich.

ordinary in honor of the Lord Maior and Citizens: and that day, this Prince with all his German traine, were feasted in the Guild hall, where he manifested his princely former admiration touching the greatnesse, scituation, state, and wealth of the City; and then he also admired the godly vniforme order & rich habit of the citizens, and said, that there was no State nor citie in the world, that did elect their Magistrates with such magnificence, except the citie of Venice, vnto which the city of London commeth very neere, &c.

The 7 of December Iohn Roberts, a Benedict Monke, sometime prouinciall of the Benedictans in England, and Thomas Somers a Seminary, were condemned at Newgate, & executed at Tiburn, they hauing bin before sundry times take and banished, & yet presumed to returne againe, and here to practise against the King and State. A Monke and a Seminary executed.

George Palyn, Citizen and Girdler of London, at this time gaue ad pios vsus, 3600. pound, that is to say, twelue hundreth pound vnto the two Vniuersities, and nine hundreth pound for an Almes-house, and the rest he bequeathed vnto other godly and charitable purposes, in which legacies he bestowed the better part of all his wealth. M. Palyns bounty.

This month of December 1610. Henry Prince of Wales kept his Court at Saint Iames neere Charing Crosse, & setled his house, and ordained his Officers, as well the Officers of his Highnesse Reuenewes, as those The Prince of Wales setleth his household.

of his houſhold, the names of the chiefe whereof follow.

Of his Highneſſe Reuenewes.	Of his Highneſſe Houſhold.
Sir Edward Philips Chancellor.	Sir Thomas Challoner, Chamberlaine.
Maſter Adam Newton, Secretary.	Sir Charles Cornewalleys, Treaſurer.
Sir George Moore, Receiuer Generall.	Sir Iohn Hollis, Comptroller.
Sir Willi. Fleetwood, Surueiar generall.	Sir Dauid Fowlis, Cofferer.
Sir Auguſtine Nichols Sergeant.	Sir Dauid Murrey. Gentleman of the Bed-chamber.
M. Thomas Stephens, Atturney.	
M. Richard Cunnock, Auditor.	

The Parliament diſſolued by Proclamation, dated the 31 of December.

Whereas the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie hath continued this Parliament together, longer then hath beene vſuall, or might well haue ſtood either with his important affaires of State, or with the publike buſineſſe of three whole Termes ſpent in the two laſt Seſſions, or with the occaſions of the Countrey, where the ſeruice and Hoſpitality of many Perſons of quality hath beene miſſing, and diuers Shires, Cities and Burrough Townes haue beene burdened, with allowances made to the Knights,

and

and Burgesses whom they imployed, besides the particular expence of the nobility, and others attending that seruice; And all this in expectation of a good conclusion, of some of those weighty causes, which haue beene therein deliberated, not onely for the supply of the necessities of his Maiesties estate, but for the ease and freedome of his subiects, in many things proposed by his Maiestie in Parliament, farre differing & surpassing the fauors and graces of former times, both in nature and value: His Maiestie hath now resolued (for preuenting of further trouble, of all those that would prepare themselues, to be here against the time limited by the last prorogation) to declare by these presents, that they shall not need, to giue their attendance at the day appointed, for any seruice to be done, as members of this Parliament, because his Maiestie (for many good considerations knowne to himselfe) hath now determined to dissolue this Parliament, by his Commission vnder the great Seale of England.

The Prince of Wales, his maske at Whitehall.

Vpon New yeares night, the Prince of Wales being accompanied with twelue others, viz. two Earles, three Barons, fiue Knights, & two Esquires, they performed a very stately maske, in which was an excellent Scoane, ingenious speeches, and rare songs, and with great variety of most delicate musique.

A speciall Ambassador frō the Frēch King.

The French King sent Monsieur de la Verdyne, one of the Marshals of France, Gouernor of Paine, accompanied and attended with fiue-score

ſcore perſons all in mourning habit. He and his whole traine came to Lambeth the 16 of January, and were lodged in the Archbiſhops palace, which the King cauſed to be very roially furniſhed, and during their abode, they were all entertained at the Kings charge. The Ambaſſador had audience vpon Sunday the 20 of January; and the next Sunday the King tooke his oath, for performance of a league lately made betweene the two Kingdomes.

M. Teaſdale his bounty.

Thomas Teaſdale of Glymton in Oxfordſhire Gentleman, at this time gaue fiue thouſand pound to purchaſe land, for perpetuall maintenance of ſeuen Fellowes and ſix Scholers, to bee placed in Bailyoll Colledge in Oxford, and to be choſen thither from time to time out of the Free-ſchoole of Abingdon in Barkſhire. He alſo gaue lands for perpetuall maintenance for an Vſher in that Schoole, beſides many other charitable legacies. He deceaſed the 13 of June 1610.

Dunbar deceaſed. Viſcount Fenton a Priuie Counſellor.

The 30 of January 1610. died the Earle of Dunbar, and the 18 of Aprill next following, viz. 1611 his funerall was very honorably performed at Weſtminſter. The 31 of January 1610 the Lord Viſcount Fenton captaine of the Guard, was ſworne a Priuy Counſellor.

Sir Marmaduke Dorrell buildeth a Parriſh Church.

About this time ſir Marmaduke Dorell knight then Waiter of the Kings houſhold, but was afterward cofferer of the kings houſhold, builded a very faire new Pariſh Church in the Town of Fulmer in Buckingham-ſhire neere Vxbridge, this

this church was consecrated by Doctor Barlow Lord Bishop of Lincolne, and within fiue yeres after this time, most of the Churches within and about London with their steeples, were either newly enlarged or repaired, or beautified, as also about 3 yeares after, there were diuers Chappels new builded and consecrat, as a Chappell builded by Baron Altham at Orhey, & a Chappell builded in the Strand by sir Iulius Cæsar knight Master of the Roles, as also diuers Church-yards ordained and consecrated, ỳ last whereof was that at White-chappel nere Mile-end-greene, and at this time Bow-steeple in Cheap-side was well repaired and the faire Dial set vp.

Sir Henry Montegue made Sergeant.

The 11 of February 1610. sir Henry Montegue knight recorder of London, was made Sergeant at Law, and presently after he was made the Kings Sergeant, & so remained Recorder of London vntill the 18 of Nouember 1610. and then was made L. Chiefe Iustice of the Kings Bench, & the next day road to Westminster-hall with great state being very honorably accõpained & attended. Vpon our Lady-day, being thẽ Caller-day, the King created Sir Robert Car knight, L. Viscont of Rochester, at White-hall.

An. reg. 9. 1611 Viscont Rochester created.

Doctor Abbot L. Archbishop of Canterbury.

The 9 of Aprill 1611. the most reuerend Father in God, George Abbot Doctor of Deuinity Lord Bishop of London, was transferred vnto the Archbishoprick of Canterbury, and vpon Monday the 23 of June he was sworne a Priuy Counseller at Greenewich.

About

Sir Thomas Dale and sir Thomas Gates sent with supplies to Virginia.

About the middle of March last Sir Thomas Dale Knight Marshall of Virginia was sent thither with three ships and three hundreth men, and all things necessary for the Colony, and also twelue Kine twenty Goates, besides Conies, Pigeons and Pullen, and towards the end of May following, Sir Thomas Gates Knight, Lieutenant Generall of Virginia was sent with three ships and three Caruells, and two hundreth and fourescore men, and twenty women, and two hundreth kine, and as many swine, with other necessaries. And the next spring were sent thither more supplies, besides a particular supply for the English in the Bermodes.

Sir Thomas Ouerbury.

The 20 of Aprill 1611 Sir Thomas Ouerbury was committed to the Tower, and died there the 15 of September next following.

The King in person commeth into the Star-chamber to see the triall of his Pixe.

Thursday the 9 of May this yeare 1611, the King in person came in the forenoone, and surueied Westminster-hal, the Court of Exchequer and all the Offices, the King being accompanied and attended, by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Priuie Seale, the Lord Chamberlaine, with sir other Earls & sir Iulius Cæsar Knight Chancelor of the Exchequer, and went into the Star-chamber, being thither come of purpose to see his Moneys of Gold and Siluer, and caused them to be taken out of the Pixe, which were then brought from the Tower to be tried, as well for their weight as fineneſſe, where Edmond Doubldy Esquire, Warden of the

the Mint, with the reſt of the Officers of the Mint, with their ſeuerall keyes opened the Pix, and powred forth the gold and ſiluer before his Maieſtie to be tried and aſſaied by their ſeuerall ſtandards, which was more then was done by any King this hundreth yeares, the King then alſo gaue them a Jury of ſixteene Goldſmiths of the beſt ſkill, and note to make farther tryall and ſatisfaction, and preſently after this his Maieſtie made a ſtrict Proclamation for preſeruation of his moneys within his dominions, which were moſt ſubtilly tranſported in great aboundance by Hollanders and others, ſo as his Maiesty in his wiſdome and kingly care was conſtrained to aduance his quoines, and to make an encreaſe of the price and valuation read my large Booke.

Proclamation againſt the tranſportation of gold & ſiluer and the quoin aduanced.

The 13 of May being Monday in Whitſen weeke, at Windſor were enſtalled knights of the Garter, Prince Charles Duke of Yorke, ſonne to our ſouereigne Lord the King, and Thomas Earle of Arundell, and Robert Viſcont Rocheſter.

The Duke of Yorke the Earle of Arundell and the Viſcont Rocheſter made knights of the Garter.

The ninth of June Doctor Buckeredge was conſecrated Lord Biſhop of Rocheſter, did Doctor Melburne Biſhop of Saint Dauies.

Doctor Buckeridge B. of Rocheſter.

The 23 of June arriued Prince Otto, ſonne and heire to Mawrice, Langraue of Heſſon of 17 yeares of age, being very Princely accompanied and attended, the king honoured two of his Attendants with knighthood, this young Prince went vnto both the Vniuerſities, and

The yong Landgraue of Heſſon arriueth in England.

ſaw

saw diuers of the Kings pallaces, and returned the 3 of August.

The oath of Alleageance ministred.

The 6 of June the King by Proclamation straightly commanded the oath of Alleageance to be ministred vnto all sorts of people, and a true certificate to be made thereof vnto the great Lords of the Counsell.

Proclamatiō against al encrease of buildings with in Londō and the Suburbs and 20 miles thereof.

The 8 of August the King by proclamation very straightly commanded, that there should be no more encrease of buildings within London and ỹ Suburbs, and twenty miles thereof, & to build in vniforme of bricke and stone, for the preseruation of timber, wherof there was plaine appearance of extreame want, except by prouidence preuented, as also that the sudden encreasing of people in London and Westminster was the decay and depopulating of many Townes and Hamlets in diuers shires, for the more spēdy and assured redresse whereof and other such like enormities, the King made another proclamation the 10 of September following.

Doctor King Lord Bishop of London.

The 18 of September 1611 Doctor King Deane of Christ-church in Oxford, was consecrated Lord Bishop of London.

France & Spaine match together.

At this time was concluded a double match betweene the yong French King and the King of Spaines daughter, and the Prince of Spaine and the French Kings sister.

The Earle of Pembrooke a Priuie Counseller.

Wensday the 29 of September, the Earle of Pembroke was sworne a Priuie Counseller.

Edward

Edward Barkeham, George Smithes Shrieues. Sir Iames Pemberton Knight Gold-smith, Maior. Shrieues. Maior.

Wensday the 18 of March 1611. Barthelmew Legat an obstinate Arian Heretique was burned in Smithfield. And the eleuenth of Aprill following viz. 1612. Edward Wightman, an other peruerse Heretique, hauing refused more fauour then hee could either desire or deserue, was burned at Lichfield, this Heretique would faine haue made the people beleeue, that hee himselfe was the Holy Ghost and immortall, with sundry other most vile opinions, not fit to be mentioned amongst Christians. Two Heretiques burned.

An. reg. 10 1612

The 22 of Aprill the Viscont Rochester was sworne a Priuie Counseller. Viscont Rochester a Priuie Counsellor.

The 29 of May 1612. Richard Newport and William Scot Seminaries, were executed at Tiburne. Two Seminaries executed.

The 25 of June Robert Carliel & Iames Edwin were executed for murthering Iohn Turner a Fencer, and the 27 of June the Lord Sanquire was arraigned at the Kings Bench barre, for conspyring and hireing the said two persons to kill the said Turner, the Lord confessed the indictment, and was executed vpon a Gibet the 29 of June at Westminster. The Lord Sanquire executed.

The 25 of June 1612. began a great Lottery in London, the greatest Lot or Prize was a thousand Lotteries in Lond.

a thousand pound in plate, and three yeares after that there was an other greater Lottery drawne at the same place viz. at the West end of Saint Paules Church.

Roger Earle of Rutland deceast.

The 26 of June died Roger Earle of Rutland at Cambridge, and was buried at Bottyford, his brother Sir Francis Maners succeeded him in the Earledome.

The King buildeth a royall Toombe for his mother, & translateth her corps from Peterborow to Westminster.

At this time the corps of Queene Mary late Queene of Scotland, was translated from Peterborough to Westminster, being thither attended by the Lord Bishop the Couentry and Lichfield. And vpon Thursday of 8 of October, the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Priuie Seale, the Earle of Worcester with other Noble men and Gentlemen, and the Lord Bishop of Rochester and the Deane of Westminster met the Corps at Clarkenwell about fiue a clocke in the Euening, and from thence with plenty of Torch lights, the body of the sayd Queen was brought into the Chappell Royall, at Westminster, and was there placed in a vaute, vpon the South side whereof the King had new made a Royall Toombe for her, where she now resteth.

Great windes & shipwrack.

In the monethes of October, Nouember and December there happened great windes, violent stormes and tempests, which caused much shipwracke vpon the Ocean, in hauens and riuers, and did great damage vpon the Land, and the next spring there fell extraordinary raine euen vntill Saint Iames-tyde, and yet vpon the

the humble and hearty prayers of the people in all Churches, it pleased Almighty God to send a more seasonable and plentifull harvest then in many yeares before.

The last yeare in Sommer here arrived Sir Robert Sherley knight an Englishman, from the King of Persia. And by him sent Ambassador to the King of Great Brittan, and was very honourably received and entertained, he returned in January this yeare 1612. An Ambassador from the King of Persia, to the King of Great Brittaine.

The Kings Maiesty by his letters patents, dated the seuenth of June, in the seuenth yeare of his raigne, did enfeoffe 15 knights and Esquires of the County of Middlesex, of a peece of ground, lying in Saint Johns street in Middlesex, to be for euer imployed for a Sessions house, and for the keeping of a prison or house of correction for that county, vpon which peece of ground Sir Baptist Hicks knight, one of the Justices of that county, at his owne proper charge builded a faire Session house of Bricke and Stone, and vpon Mensday the 13 of January this yeare 1612. the house being then newly finished, there were assembled fiue and twenty Justices of that countie, where the founder feasted them all, and when they had wel considered what name that house should beare, then with one consent they all agreed it should be called Hicks-hall, after the name of the Founder, and then the Founder gaue it freely to them and their Successors for euer. Hicks-hall builded.

Vntill this time the Justices of Middlesex

held their County Court or meetings, in a rude common Inne called the Castle, nere Smithfield-bars, anoyde with Carriers and many other sorts of people.

Sir Baptist Hicks his farther bountie.

The said Sir Baptist Hicks hath also builded a very faire Hospitall of free stone at Camden in Glouceſter-shire for fiue poore men and fiue women, allowing them competent mainetenance for euer, he also repaired the Parrish Church and gaue them a Bell.

Lent strictly kept.

This yeare vpon sondry apparant reasons of present ensuing famine, the Fast of Lent was straightly commanded to bee strickly kept, and that all persons should vtterly abstaine from killing and eating of all manner of Butchers flesh, which course tooke good effect as you read at large.

Shrieues. Maior.

Edw. Rotherham, Allexander Prescot, Shrieues.
Sir Ioh. Swynarton knight Merchãtaillor, Maior.

The Palsgraue arriueth in England.

Friday the 16 of October 1612. at 11 a clock at night, arriued at Graues-end the most illustrious young Prince Frederick the fifth of that name Count Palatine of the Reyne &c. being very Princely accompanied and attended, he was receiued by Sir Lewis Lewkenor Knight, Maister of the Ceremonies, whom the King had sent thither before to attend the comming of the Prince, vpon knowledge of his arriuall the King sent speedily the Duke of Lenox with other Earles and Barons to signifie his hearty wel-

welcome, and the next Sonday they accompanied the Palsgraue by Barge from Grauesend to White-hall, where Prince Charles Duke of Yorke receiued and entertained him at his first landing, and brought him vp into the great Banqueting-house, where he was likewise entertained by the King Lucene, Henry Prince of Wales, and the Lady Elizabeth.

The 29 of October the Palsgraue dined at the Guild-hall, and was accompanied with the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Duke of Lenox, being the great Feast day of the Lord Maior, after dinner the Lord Maior in the behalfe of the City and himselfe, in signe of loue and hearty welcome, presented the Palsgraue with a Bason and Eure, and two faire Liuerie pots curiously wrought and richly gilded, and in euery of them was engrauen Ciuitas London.

Friday the first of October died the most Noble and hopefull Prince Henry Prince of Wales, hee was Royally buried in the Chappell Royall at Westminster the seuenth of December. Henry Prince of Wales deceased.

Vpon Saint Thomas day the Palsgraue and Graue Mawrice were elected Knights of the Garter, and vpon Sonday the 7 of February the Palsgraue in person was enstalled at Windsor, and Graue Mawrice was enstalled by his Deputy and kinsman Count Lodowicke of Nassaw. The Palsgraue and Graue Mawrice made Knights of the Garter,

The Lady Elizabeth married vnto the Palsgraue.

The 14 of Februarie being Shroue Sunday the Lady Elizabeth was married vnto the Palsgraue: In honour whereof there were sundry warlike Tryumphs and Trophies vpon the Thames three daies before the daie of marriage, and vpon the wedding day there was Tilting and other Royall entertainements of Time, and that night there was a Maske of Lords and Ladies, and two nights after that there were two seuerall Maskes performed by the Gentlemen of the foure Innes of Court, all which were set out and adorned with more sundry properties, speeches and ingenious deuices, then euer was any before in this Kingdome, and the Lord Maior and Aldermen of London in the behalfe of the citie and themselues, presented the Bride with a very faire chaine of Orientall pearle.

A present from London.

Prince Charles bishopped. An. reg. 11 1613

Vpon Easter day, the King the Palsgraue and the Lady Elizabeth receiued the Sacrament in the Chappell of White-hall, and the next day Prince Charles was confirmed or Bishopped in the same Chappell, by the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, in the presence of the King and Queene, the Prince hauing beene formerly conferred withall by the Lord Archbishoppe, and the Lord Bishop of Bathe and Wells, touching the principles of Religion, vnto whom hee manifested such princely vnderstanding and forwardnesse, and therewithall vpon the sodaine gaue such ready answeres and reasons of his Faith, as draue them and all

the

the reſt that heard him into great admiration, the Prince being then but twelue yeares of age the 19 of Februarie laſt.

Saterday the tenth of Aprill 1613. the Palſgraue and the Lady Elizabeth ſet forward on their iourney for Heydelberge, being accompanied with the King and Quæne, and Prince Charles, and went by barge from White-hall to Græenewich, and vpon Tweſday they all in like manner went by Coach to Rocheſter, where the nert morning the Palſgraue and the Lady Elizabeth toke their leaue of the King, Quæne and Prince, and then rode to Canterbury, and from thence to Margate, where the Lord Admirall of England with nine ſhips and pinaces attended their comming and receiued them and their traine, and with them there went to conduct them the Duke of Lenor, the Earle of Arundell, the Viſcont Liſle, and the Lord Harrington, all theſe were imbarked the 23 of Aprill, but through contrary windes it was the 25 of Aprill before they arriued at Fluſhing, and from thence paſſed through the vnited Prouinces, and through the Dukedome of Cleaueland Gulych, and through the Biſhoprickes of Collen and Mayer, and through part of Heſſa, in all which places they were moſt kindly entertained, and preſented with many princely preſents, and being arriued at Heydelberge, they were likewiſe as ioyfully receiued and welcomed by the Princes Electors and others with great Tryumphs and royall entertaine-

The Palſgraue and the Lady Elizabeth ſet forward for Heydelberg.

ments. The Palsgraue during his abode in England demeand himselfe so Nobly, that he won the hearts of the whole Nation, and at his departure hee exprest his Princely bounty in guifts and rewards.

A Ianus borne, shipwracke, great flames & fiers.

The 17 of Aprill 1613. at Alington in Lancashire was borne a maiden child, hauing foure Legges, foure Armes, two Bellies ioynde to one backe, one head with two faces, the one before and the other behinde, and this yeare likewise was great Ship-wracke, by violent tempests, there happened also sundrie Inundations, and strange accidents, and much damage done by fire in diuers places, and vpon Saint Peters day the Globe on the banckside was burned.

The Globe burnt.

The Militarie exercise of Armes in the Artillery Garden again put in practise.

The practise of Armes and Millitary discipline in the Artillery Garden by the Citizens of London, formerly mentioned in the yeare 1586. being for the space of almost foure and twentie yeares quite neglected and in a manner forgotten, beganne this yeare 1613. to be practised in farre more excellent manner then formerlie, and shortly after vpon the example of this warlike exercise of the Citizens of London, then the young Gentlemen of the Innes of Court and Middlesex and others, beganne the like practise of Armes, in a place called the Couent Garden, and after that they made themselues a more conuenient place in a field betweene Saint Iames, and Saint Gyles.

The

The 24 of October, ſir Peckſall Brocas knight did penance at Paules Croſſe, for ſtanding convicted before the high Commiſſioners for ſecret and notorious Adulteries. Sir Peckſall Brocas doth penance at Paules Croſſe.

The 26 of October arriued Olexſey Euanowich Iſzazen, from the yong Emperour of Ruſſia Michaell Euanowich Vryoue, hir returned the next ſpring, and then the King ſent Sir Iohn Merricke knight, Lord Ambaſſador to the ſayd Emperour, who according to his Commiſſion, with great paines and long trauaile, made a firme Peace and League betweene the King of Sweaden and the Emperour of Ruſſia. Sir Iohn Merick ſent Lord Ambaſſador to Ruſſia.

Thomas Benet, Henry Iay, Shrieues.
Sir Thomas Middleton Knight Grocer, Maior. Shrieues. Maior.

The 4 of Nouember 1613. the Viſcont Rochester was created Earle of Somerſet, and Baron of Branſpeth, and the ſame day in the afternoone Sir Edward Cooke knight, Lord chiefe Iuſtice of England was ſworne a Priuie Counſellor. Viſcont Rocheſter made Earl of Somerſet. L. Cooke a Priuie Counſellor.

Sonday the 26 of December Robert Earle of Somerſet maried the Lady Francis Howard, daughter to Thomas Earle of Suffolke. Earle of Somerſet maried.

Sonday the 2 of Ianuary 1613. betweene the houres of twelue and one in the morning, was Prince Henry Frederick borne at Heydelberge in Germanie, the firſt borne ſonne of the moſt high borne Princeſſe the Lady Eliza- Prince Henry Frederick borne at Heydelberg.

Elizabeth the eldeſt daughter of the moſt High and Mighty Prince Iames King of Great Brittaine, and wife to the moſt Noble Prince Fredericke the firſt Count Palatine, chiefe of the Princes Electors, he was chriſtened the firth of March.

An. reg. 12 1614

Thurſday the 29 of March 1614. Sir Ralphe Winwood Knight, Maſter of the Requeſts was ſworne principall Secretary of Eſtate, and Sir Thomas Lake Knight, Clerke of the Priuie Siguet was ſworne a Priuie Counſellor.

Sir Ralph Winwood made Secretary, & Sir Thomas Lake a Priuie Counſellor.

The 15 of June died Henry Earle of Northamton, and was buried in the chappell of Douer caſtle, he founded three Hoſpitalls, one whereof was at Greenewich, which he ordained ſhould be for euer gouerned by the company of Mercers of London.

Henry Earle of Northamton deceaſt.

In the moneth of July this yeare 1614. the King of Denmarke with three ſhippes arriued at Yarmouth, accompanied and attended by his Lord Chancellor, and Lord Admirall and diuers other of quallity and a competent Number of his Guard and others.

Chriſtianus King of Denmarke, his ſecond comming into England.

Friday the 22 of July hee came to the Quenes Court at Somerſet houſe in the Strand, the King of great Brittaine being then in Bedfordſhire ryding progreſſe, where hauing ſpedie knowledge of his brothers a ryuall ſet forward inſtantly for London, and vpon the nert Sunday both the Kings, the Quene and and Prince Charles met at Somerſet houſe,

where

where the Bishop of London preached before them.

And the first of August the King of Denmarke being accompanied with King Iames and Prince Charles, went by Barge to Woolwich, and to Graues-end, where they dined, and after dinner went aboord the King of Denmarkes shippe, and there the King of Great Brittaine tooke leaue of his brother, and returned that night to Theobalds, Prince Charles accompanied his Vncle the next day to Rochester, and and hauing viewed the Nauy Royall, they returned to the King of Denmarkes Ship, and the next daie Prince Charles returned to London, and the King with a faire winde set saile for Denmarke, hauing euery way exprest his Royall bounty as formerly.

The Earle of Suffolk Lord Treasurer.

The thirteenth of July, Thomas Earle of Suffolke was made Lord high Treasurer of England, and at this time Robert Earle of Somerset was made Lord Chamberlaine.

The Earle of Somerset Lord Chamberlaine.

This Michellmas Tearme there was a call of Seargeants at Law, viz. the eleuenth of Nouember.

A call of Sergeants.

At this time was finished and builded the new faire Counsell Chamber for the Lord Maior and Aldermen of London, by reason the former Chamber was too little, Sir Thomas Middleton Knight being then Lord Maior.

A new Counsell Chamber for the L. Maior of London.

In September there was a generall muster of horse and foote throughout the Land, and therewithall trayning of souldiers, but chiefly

A general muster & trayning.

in

in the City of London by the citizens themselues, many whereof by their former voluntary exercise of Armes and Millitary discipline, were now so ready and expert that they taught others. And whereas at this time there was by the Lord Maior and citizens, twenty seuerall captaines chosen to traine and gouerne the trained bands of London, viz. fiue thousand there were found in the said former company viz. of the Artillerie garden, sufficient men to be their Lieutenants and all other officers for the apt and ready trayning of others, from whom vpon good obseruation all the shires of England toke example: the captaines and gentlemen of the Artillerie garden, demeaned themselues so wel, exercising all points of warre, that it pleased Prince Charles to goe in person to the Artillery garden to see their weekely exercise of armes, and to goe into Horton field to see their great muster and trayning of the fiue thousand citizens, which weekely practise now vsed in the Artillery garden, they were determined to remoue from thence, and to hold their vsuall Marshall meetings and practise of armes in the great third field from Mowregate viz. next the fiue Windmills, which field, Master Leat with great paines hath beene diuers yeares a preparing to that purpose.

The Thames cleered of Piles, Stops and Weyres.

At this time the riuer of Thames was cleered of stops, pyles and weyres by the Water Bayly of London, as he was appointed by the Lord Maior and Court of Aldermen.

Master

Maſter Hugh Middleton, Citizen and Goldſmith of London, borne in Denbigh-ſhire hauing ſpent fiue yeares time with the aduiſe and direction of the beſt and moſt skillfull Artizens, imployed beſtowed great ſummes of money, forced to vſe ſeuen hundred workemen at one time, and endured infinit Callumny and detraction, he brought a delicate Riuer of ſweet water from two plentious ſprings, viz. the one whereof is called Chawldwell nere Ware, and the other Amwell in Herefordſhire, which two ſprings being united, runne ioyntly together to the North-ſide of London, which Riuer with the Trenches to conuay it, and the great Ceſterne to receiue it with great difficulty was brought vnto deſired effect in Sommer, 1613. but the Currant was reſtrained from running into the Ceaſterne vntill Michaelmas day in the yeare 1613. And that day there came to behold it the Lord Maior of London, and Sir Thomas Middleton Knight, Lord Maior Elect for the yeare ſuing, brother to this Maior Hugh Middleton Maſter of this memorable worke, with many Aldermen, and a great number of graue Citizens and others, who were entertained with excellent Muſique, and the royall ſound of drums and trumpets, & with ſpeeches and other pleaſant entertainements, and at the lifting vp of the Sclucc to let the Riuer runne into the Ceaſterne there was a peale of Chambers, ſince which time with all poſſible

Maſter Middleton bringeth a riuer to London.

erpedition

expedition this water is conuaied from the Ceasterne by pipes of Elme into all high streets and chiefe lanes of the city and the suburbes thereof, the generall and particular benefit thereof is vnualuable.

Shrieues. Maior. Peter Proby, Martin Lumley, Shrieues.
Sir Thomas Hayes Knight Draper, Maior.

Two Hospitalls founded. At this time was founded the Great Hospitall at the Charter-house nere London, for fourescore men, and forty children, and the new built Hospitall at Dulwich in Surrey, read my large booke.

Great frosts, snow, and great flouds. The 17 of January 1614. it began to freeze in ordinary manner, and the 23 of January it beganne to snow, and continued freezing, and snowing many daies, and vpon Sonday the twelfth of February it beganne to snow most extreamely, and continued vntill the fourteenth of Februarie at noone, and then it abated, and from that time, for many daies after it continued freezing and snowing much or little, vntill the sixth or seuenth of March, by meanes whereof much cattell perished as Calues and Lambes, Deere and Coneys &c. by reason the earth lay long couered with deepe snow, to the great hurt of all manner of cattell, and many were forced to vse new deuices to fadder, this snow brought extreame daunger to all Trauailers, after this snow thawed there followed Inundations, great and violent which did

ad great ſpoiles and dammages as you may read in my large booke.

The King is entertained at Cambridge.

Tueſday the ſeuenth of March 1614. the King was royally receiued into Cambridge, where he ſtaied vntill Saterday following, in which ſpace the Vniuerſitie entertained his Maieſtie with learned diſputations in Diuinitie, Philoſophy, &c. and with Comedies in Latin and Engliſh, with great feaſting of the King his Nobility and traine, the King in moſt gratious manner came to them againe in May nert following, what is more to be ſaid touching his Maieſties being at Cambridge, I could neuer learne, notwithſtanding my letters and mediation to the Vice Chancellor, therefore I cannot promiſe any more in my large booke.

An. reg. 13 1815

Proclamation againſt tranſportation of children, & of gold and ſiluer.

The 25 of March 1615. proclamation was made to reſtraine the ſending of children ouer beyond the ſeas, to make them Roman Prieſts, Ieſuits or Seminaries, and there was an other Proclamation made to ſtay and preuent all further tranſportation of gold or ſiluer out of this land, vpon ſeuerall penalties, as well to the Counſellor as Tranſporters.

Sir George Villers Knighted.

Monday the 23 of Aprill 1615. George Villers Eſquire, was ſworne gentleman of the Kings Bed-chamber, and the nert day he was knighted.

Ieſuits & Seminaries ſent to Wiſbidge.

The 24 of Aprill there were 18 Ieſuits and Seminaries taken out of Newgate, and fiue out of the Gatehouſe at Weſtminſter, and were all 24 ſent to Wiſbydge.

The

Two Knights of the Garter.

The 23 of May were enstalled Knights of the Garter, the Lord Viscont Fenton captaine of the Gard, and the Lord Knowles Maister of the Court of Wards.

The Lord Hay made a Baron.

The 29 of June, Iames Lord Hay, was created Baron of Sawley in Yorkeshire.

Sir Robert Dormer made Baron.

The next day being Friday, Sir Robert Dormer Knight and Baronet, was created Baron Dormer of Wing.

Doctor Milburne Bishop.

The 19 of July Doctor Milburne Deane of Rochester, was consecrated Bishop of Saint Danies.

Proclamation against encrease of building about London.

At this time proclamation was made against not onely to stay, all further encrease of buildings, which were daylie erected in and about London, contrary to sundrie former Edicts, and thereupon this Proclamation rattified and confirmed all the former Proclamations, and streightly charged all Commissioners in that behalfe, to loke and search into the depth of all such offenders, and offences, and to punnish them accordingly. This Proclamation was dated the 16 of July 1615. And yet for all this, there was wonderous new encrease of buildings round about London, chiefly on the North-side of the Couen-garden upon a field called Long Acar neere Saint Giles in the field &c.

Bishop of Winchester a Priuie Counsellor.

The 3 of August, Doctor Bilson Bishop of Winchester was sworne a Priuie Councellour.

This yeare 1615. was builded a House of Co-

correction for the County of Middlesex nere Clarken-well in a large garden plot, purchased by the Iustices of that countie for that purpose the purchase and building whereof cost aboue fiue and twentie hundreth pounds, part of which money was the free guift of the Iustices of the county, and the rest was leuied by the Inhabitants. A house of correction builded for the Countie of Middlesex.

The Citie of London at the request of the Counsell, gaue fiue hundreth pounds in readie money to make a stocke for the said house of correction, but it was imployed in the building and furnishing of that house.

And then the Iustices ordained two Gouernours and a Matrone, to order and gouerne the Vagrants committed to that house, and they to haue a Sallarie of two hundreth pound a yeare allowed them for their paines, In regarde of which Sallarie, they doe receiue the Vagrants, and keepe them at worke without farther charge to the countie, vntill they be discharged thence by order of the Iustices of peace.

This Sommer also was the West Smithfielde of London paued all ouer, and strongly Rayled in on all sides, and likewise the new raised mount or middle of the Field was strongly Railed abount for the better saffetie of passengers, and securetie of all that should walke therein from the danger of Coaches, Carts, Horses, Oxen and all other Cattell, of all which that field is seldome emptie, and Smithfield paued all ouer.

and the laſt yeare the new Pallace yard beſide Weſtminſter-hall was likewiſe paued, the pauing of theſe two places, was formerly held as ſtrange and difficult to bee ſo fully performed, as well for that it was generally ſuppoſed there could not bee ſufficient quantity of ſtones found to repaire the daylie decay of London ſtreetes, and to paue new them ſtreetes, as it was of late yeares to ſee moſt of the high ſtreetes of London to bee paued all along by their ſhops ſides with broad free ſtone, which manner of ſmooth pauement beganne firſt by the Gold-ſmithes and Mercers toward the Eaſt end of Cheape-ſide about fiue yeares paſt, and ſince by degrees many other ſtreetes did the like, though very ſlowly, but the Stationers in Paules Church-yard in the yeare 1616 bordered their ſides in vniforme order all in one Sommer.

The high-cawſes in London taken downe & made leuell.

And about eight yeares paſt the ſondry high Cawſes which lay in the middeſt of diuers high ſtreetes, and great thorough-faires were taken downe, and the ſtreetes made ſweeter fairer, and more paſſable, as the Strand, where the firſt reformation beganne, in Holborne, in low Southwarke, the great high-way by the Priors to Algate, from Algate to White-chappell, which was the laſt Cawſey that was taken downe: there was an other great cawſey from Biſhops-gate to Shoredich-church, there were diuers others as in Saint Johns-ſtreete, Barbican, Red-croſſe-ſtreete, White-croſſe-ſtreete, and

and in other places, the which are all removed and new paued, and no signe remaines of any of the former offences or annoyance to passengers or inhabitants, which remoue of those surely broad long & high cawses were euer formerly held impossible to be removed, and the streets to be made so swæt and passable as now they are.

The 27 of September 1615. died the Lady Arbella in the Tower, she was buried in the Chappell Royall at Westminster. The Lady Arbella deceast.

William Gore, Iohn Gore. Shrieues. Shrieues.

They were brehren borne in London, and both free of the Company of Merchantaylers.

Sir Iohn Iolles Knight Draper Maior. Maior.

He builded a Frée-schoole, and eight faire stone houses at Stratford-bow for eight poore families, towards the maintenance of all which he gaue fifty thrée pounds thirtéene shillings and foure pence a yeare for euer.

And during the time of his Mayralty, he diligently administred Iustice, and very bounteous and chéerefull, he with certaine Aldermen, names follow, visited and surueied the bounds and limits of the Riuer of Thames, and held Courts and Iuries in sundry places, in this progresse, he was as honourable accompanied and attended, as was befitting so honourable a Maiestrate of so famous a Citie as London. Sir Iohn Iolles his bounty.

the like visitation had not beene in abouе fourе scoре yeares beforе.

Weston executed.

Monday the 23 of October 1615. Richard Weston yeoman, was indicted and condemned in the Guild-hall of London for poysoning Sir Thomas Ouerbury Knight, and was executed at Tiburne the next Wensday.

Mistresse Turner executed.

Thursday the ninth of Nouember 1615. Anne Turner widow, was indicted and condemned at Westminster, for being accessarie before the murther of Sir Thomas Ouerbury, she was executed at Tiburne the twelfth of Nouember.

The Lieutenant of the Tower executed.

Thursday the 16 of Nouember 1615. Sir Ieruas Elwese Knight Lieutenant of the Tower, was indicted and condemned in the Guild-hall, for being accessarie before the murther of Sir Thomas Ouerbury, and was executed vpon the Tower hill the 20 of Nouember.

Franckline executed.

Monday the 27 of Nouember 1615. Iames Franklin Gentleman, was indicted and condemned at Westminster, for being accessarie also before the murther of the sayd Sir Thomas Ouerbury, and was executed at Saint Thomas Awaterings vpon Satterday the ninth of December.

The next yeare viz. the 24 of May, Frances Countesse of Somerset was brought to Westminster-hall, and the next day Robert Earle of Somerset was brought thither likewise, and had their seuerall tryalls by their Peeres, touching the businesse lastly mentioned, and from

thence

hence they returned backe againe to the Tower.

The seuenteenth of Nouember 1615. began the drawing of the second great Lottery for Virginia. The second Lottery.

At the end of this yeare 1615. the East India Merchants sent out fiue braue ships to the East Indies, vnder command of Beniamine Ioseph, an excellent Nauigator. Captaine Beniamin Ioseph goeth to the East Indies.

The third of December 1515. Robert Abbot Doctor of Diuinity, and brother to the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, was consecrated Lord Bishop of Sallisbury. D. Abbot B. of Sallisbury.

The three and twentith of December, the Earle of Pembroke was made Lord Chamberlaine. The Earle of Pemb. made L. Chamberlaine.

The third of Ianuarie, the Earle of Worcester was made Lord Priuie Seale. The Earle of Worceſter L. Priuy Seale.

Thursday the fourth of January, Sir George Villers was made Master of the Horse. Sir Georg Villers Maister of the horse.

The third of Aprill 1616. Sir Iohn Digby Knight, was sworne a Priuie Counsellour, and was made Vice-Chamberlaine to the King. Sir Iohn Digby made a Priuie Counsellor.

At this time Master William Iones Merchant, and free of the Company of Haberdashers of London, gaue nine thousand pounds to build twenty Almes houses at Monmouth in Wales, for twenty poore men and women with competente, maintinence for them for euer. 1616 An reg. 14 Master William Iones his Bounty.

He builded there also a faire Free schoole, the Master thereof to haue a hundreth Marke yerely for euer, and the Vsher a hundreth Nobles yearely for euer.

And at Newland he haue likewise fiue thousand pounds for the maintenance of a Preacher, and for the relefe of the poore and others for euer.

In London hee gaue fiftéene hundreth pounds, to allow a learned Preacher a hundreth pounds a yeare for euer.

He gaue also foureténe hundreth and forty pounds to purchase a yearely relefe for euer of nine poore men of the Company of Haberdashers.

He haue to the foure Hospitalls of London fiue hundreth pounds.

He gaue a thousand pounds to be giuen poore Preachers throughout the Land for a present guift.

All these his guifts and bounty, he ordained should be for euer at the dispose of the Company of Haberdashers, the full summe of money to the aforesaid vses is eighteene thousand pounds fiue hundreth and forty, besides his bounty in Hamb. and Stode, &c.

Sea-coale and Pit-coale make glasse and melt Mettels.

At this time was brought to perfection the making of all manner of Glasse, viz. Venice Glasse, and all other sorts of Glasses, by the burning onely of Sea-coale, and also the melting of Iron and all other Mettles onely with Sea-coale, and also the burning of Brick with Sea-

sea-coale, whereof I will say more in my large Booke.

The ninth of June 1616. Sir Francis Bacon Knight, was sworne a Priuie Counsellour. Sir Frances Bacon a Priuie Counsellor.

Thursday the twentith of June, the King in person being accompanied with Prince Charles and the great Lords of the Counsell, went into the Starre-chamber, and there made an excellent Oration vnto the Iudges and others. The King maketh an oration in the Starchamber.

Monday the first of July 1616. one Maxfield a Seminary was executed at Tiburne, and the same fore-noone a woman was burned in Smithfield for killing her husband. A Seminary hanged and a woman burned.

Wensday the third of July Sir Iohn Iolles Knight, Lord Maior of London accompanied with Alderman Prescot, Alderman Iones, Alderman Rotherham, Alderman Lumley, Master William Gore one of the Shreeues of London, Master Iones common Sergeant, Master Smart Sword bearer, Master Sparrey Water Bayliffe, with diuers other chiefe officers and gentlemen, went to Suruay the bounds, and limits of the Riuer of Thames Eastward, and to cleanse the Riuer of annoyances, and to reforme the abuse of vnlawfull fishing and spoile of Fry &c. And to that purpose kept Court at Graues-end, and gaue a Iurie to make dilligent enquiry of all abuses and annoyances, from thence he & his whole traine rode to Rochester, where the Maior and Aldermen of that The Lord Maior in person surueieth the bounds of the Riuer of Thames and reformeth all maner of anoyances.

City entertained him and all his traine verie kindely, and the next morning those three Barges that brought them to Graues-end, being come about, carried his Lordship and the rest from Rochester, to Lée, and Master Rocke, The Maior of Rochester in his owne Barge conducted the Lord Maior as farre as his liberties extended, and passing by the Kings Castles and Nauy Royall, they were saluted with many volleis of great shot.

Master Rock.

And being come to Lée, the Lord Maior that after-noone held a Court and gaue a Iury for Eſſex as he had done before in Kent, and the next day returned to London, hauing demeaned himselfe very Nobly and performed all things very honourably, and giuen very kinde entertainement to such Gentlemen of the seuerall Counties, as came either to see him or obserue the carriage of the businesse, because the like visitation to this purpose had not beene in the memorie of the oldest man then liuing.

And the 16 of July the Lord Maior with eight Aldermen kept like Courts at Putney for Surrey, and at Fullham for Middlesex, and the sixteenth of September, the Iury for Middlesex made their presentments before the Lord Maior in Westminster-hall. And the 18 of September, the Iury of Kent made their presentments before the Lord Maior at Detford in the fore-noone, & the Iury of Eſſex gaue in their Presentments vnto the L. Maior at Barking in the after-noone. And the 25 of Septem-

September, the Lord Maior kept Court againe in Westminster-hall in the forenoone, and in Southwarke in the after-noone, to take Presentments and giue order for reformation.

Monday the 7 of July Doctor Thomas Morton, Deane of Winchester, was consecrated Bishop of Chester. Doctor Morton Bishop of Chester.

The same day were enstalled Knights of the Garter at Windsor, Francis Earle of Rutland, Sir George Villers Knight Master of the horse, and the Lord Viscont Lisle. Knights of the Garter made.

At White-hall the ninth of July 1616. were created Barons, viz. Sir Iohn Hollis Knight was created Baron of Hawghton, and Sir Iohn Roper Knght was created Baron Tynchham of Tyncham in Kent. Two barons created.

Tuesday the 16 of July 1616. the Earle of Arondell was sworne a Priuie Counsellor. The Earle of Arondell sworn a Priuie Counsellor.

The 20 of July the Lord Carew was sworne a Priuie Counsellor. The Lord Carew a Priuie Counsellor.

At Woodstocke vpon Tuesday the 27 of August 1616. Sir George Villers Knight of the Garter and Master of the Horse, was created Viscont Villers, and Baron of Whaddon. Viscont Villers created.

By vertue of a speciall Commission from his Maiesty, and from the Citie of London, bearing date the fifteenth of May this yeare 1616. Peter Proby Alderman of London, and Gouernour for the new plantation of the Prouince of Vlster in Ireland, accompanied with Master Mathias Springham Merchantailor, and Master Clement Mosse Solyciter for London with The Citie of Londō sendeth Alderman Proby into

Ireland to reforme abuses, & to ratifie good lawes and constitutions in the Prouince of Vlster viz. Londons plantation.

others, did there establish such Lawes and constitutions for the City of London Derie, and the Borough of Coleraine, as should thenceforth be obserued and kept, according to the Tenor of the Kings Charter granted to the City of London in that behalfe. The sayd Alderman Proby by vertue of the Kings Commission, did there also Minister oath vnto all officers and others, for the well gouernment and making of true accompts. He caried ouer thither with him two rich swords, the one whereof he deliuered to Sir Iohn Vawghan Knight Maior of London Dery, and the other to Trystram Beryfford Esquire, Maior of Coleraine for that time being, and to be borne before them and their successors for euer. There was also sent vnto the Maior of London Dery, a great gilded Mace being sent him from the Gouernors and Assistants for that plantation. Alderman Proby with his company went from London the eight and twenty of May last, and returned to London the 28 of August 1616. what is more to be said touching this businesse, I must referre you to my larger booke.

The Bishop of Elie a Priuy Counsellor.

Sonday being Michaelmas day, Doctor Androwes Bishop of Ely was sworne a Priuy Counsellor at Hampton Court.

The fourth of October Doctor Mountague was translated from Bathe and Wells to Winchester, and forthwith he expelled all Inmates out of Winchester house on the Banke-side, reduced diuers parts thereof from fowle noysomnesse

nesse vnto sweetnesse and comlinesse, he repayred the whole house throughout, and builded some part new, and enclosed a great part of the wharfe, and made a new faire paire of staires into the Thames, he spent almost three thousand pound in the repaire and beautifying this ancient house, which for a long time had beene suffred to run to ruin.

Allan Cotton, Cutbert Hacket, Shrieues. Shrieues.
Sir Iohn Leman Knight Fishmonger a batcheler Maior.
Maior.

In his Maioralty the old ruinous Gate called Aldersgate was quite taken downe, and fairely new builded from the foundation. The riuer of Thames cleared of shelues in all parts, and the Hauen of Queene Hyth cleansed, and likewise the making of the great wharfe on the South-side of the riuer by the Willowes, and also the new strict order for the passage of Cars and Carts in the streets, for the preseruation of all passengers. Aldersgate new builded.

Thursday the last of October 1616. viz. Allhollond Eue, Prince Charls came in great state by Barge from Barne Elmes to White-hall, accompanied & attended by diuers great Lords, and others of honorable rancke and quallity besides his owne traine, and was most ioyfully met at Chelsey by the Lord Maior, Aldermen and Citizens of London, each Company in a seuerall Barge, and distinguished by their seuerall Armes in their rich Banners Prince Charles created Prince of Wales.

and

and ſtately Streamers, beſides the Royal ſound of Drum and Trumpet, and great variety of excellent Muſique, beſides all which and the infinit number of people vpon the ſhore and in Boates and Barges to behold this ioyfull daie, there was alſo at the Cities charge in honour of his Highneſſe creation more particular pleaſant Trophies and Ingenious deuices met him vpon the water then euer was at any former creation of any Prince of Wales.

And vpon Monday the fourth of Nouember, at White-hall, where the Kings Maieſty inueſted & crowned Prince Charles Prince of Wales, at this ſolemne creation were preſent moſt of the Nobility of the Land. The Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury and diuers other Biſhops and reuerend Prelats, all the Iudges of the Law, ſir Edward Cooke onely excepted; there were preſent alſo the Lord Maior and Aldermen of London, in their ſcarlet Robes as were the Iudges.

The Earle of Arondell was then Earle Marſhall.

In honour of this ioyfull creation, there were made fiue and twenty Knights of the Bath, who performed all their Ceremonies in the vpper Parliament houſe, and the next Sonday withall Magnificence being luſtily mounted, they rode to White-hall, and were then knighted by his Maieſty.

26 Knights of the Bath made.

Knights of the Bath.

Iames Lord Maltreuers.
Algernon Lord Percy.
Iames Lord Wryotheſley.

Edward

Edward Lord Clynton.
Edward Lord Beauchamp.
Lord Barkley.
Lord Mordant.
Sir Alexander Erskin.
Sir Henry Howard.
Sir Edward Sackuill.
Sir William Howard.
Sir Edward Howard.
Sir Montague Barty.
Sir William Stourton.
Sir Henry Parker.
Sir Dudley North.
Sir Spencer Compton.
Sir William Spencer.
Sir William Seymor.
Sir Rowland Saint Iohn.
Sir Iohn Candiſh.
Sir Thomas Neuill.
Sir Iohn Roper.
Sir Iohn North.
Sir Henry Carey.

In honour of this ioyfull creation, there were ſolemne Tryumphs perfo̅rmed at London in the County of Malop, the fourth of November, and publiſhed by Maſter Daniell Powel Gentleman.

Alſo in honour of this creation, there were fo̅rty young gentlemen ſelected out of the foure Innes of Court who fought at Barriers, viz. the one halfe againſt the other.

Thurſ-

Barons created.

Thurſday the ſeuenth of Nouember Thomas Elſmer Lord Chancellor of England was created Viſcont Brackley. And William Lord Knowles was created Viſcont Wallingford, and Sir Philip Stanhope Knight, was created Baron of Shelford, and vpon the next Saterday the Lord Maior feaſted the Knights of the Bath.

The Lord Chiefe Iuſtice of the Kings Bench put from his place.

Saterday the 16 of Nouember 1616. Sir Edward Cooke Knight was diſcharged from his Office, viz. from being Lord Chiefe Iuſtice of the Kings Bench.

Sir Henry Montague Lord chief Iuſtice of the Kings Bench.

Monday the 18 of Nouember Sir Henry Montague Knight, the Kings Sergeant at Law was ſworne Lord chiefe Iuſtice of the Kings Bench.

A dry Sommer, Two Biſhops conſecrated.

This Sommer, and harueſt was ſo dry, that paſſengers were anoyde with duſt in the high waies the 20 of Nouember.

Monday the 8 of December 1616. Arthur Lake Doctor of Diuinity was conſecrated Biſhop of Bathe and Wells.

Lewis Bayly Doctor of Diuinity, was conſecrated Biſhop of Bangor.

The Archbiſhop of Spalato ariueth in England.

Monday the 16 of December 1616. Marcus Anthonius de Domynis, Archbiſhop of Spalato in the Territory of Venice, was very honorably entertained and receiued at Lambeth by the Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury with whom he remained, and writ a briefe declaration of his Reaſons for leauing that Prelacy, and forſaking his Natiue Country, which Booke was

was presently published in eight Languages, and dispersed through Europe: and in Summer following he printed in London the first foure of his ten bookes, intituled of the Commonweale of the Church.

Monday the two and twentith of December, Sir Thomas Edmonds Knight, Ambassador Leger in France was sworne a Priuie Counsellor, and made Comptroller of the Kings houshold, and the Lord Wotton was made Treasurer of the Kings houshold. Sir Thomas Edmonds a Priuie Counsellor.

Sonday the fifth of January the Lord Viscont Villers was created Earle of Buckingham at White-hall. Earle of Buckingham created.

Tuesday the fourth of February 1616. the Earle of Buckingham, was sworne a Priuie Counsellor. Earle of Buckingham a Priuy Counsellor.

Tuesday the 13 of February, the King in person sate in the Star-chamber, and made an excellent Oration to the Lords, and to the Iudges, vnto whom hee gaue a charge and direction how they should proceed in the Circuits. The King sitteth in the Star-chamber.

Shroue Tuesday the 4 of March, many disordered persons of sondry kindes, amongst whom were very many young boyes and laddes that assembled themselues in Lincolnes Inne field, Finsbury field, in Ratliffe and Stepney field, where in ryotous manner they did beate downe the walls and windowes of many victualling houses, and of all other houses, which they suspected to bee bawdie houses, Disordered youths

And

And that after-noone they spoyl'd a new Play-house and did likewise more hurt in diuers other places, in pulling downe walles and windowes, and spoyling of house-hold-stuffe, and were so head-strong, that they dispightfully vsed and resisted the Shrieffes of London and the Constables and Iustices of Middlesex. Whereupon the Lords of the Counsell by the Kings appointment, ordained diuers of the Chiefe Iustices of Middlesex to be Pronost Marshals, and to execute Marshall Law if the like occation should happen.

Denmark house.

Shroue-tuesday the fourth of March this yeare 1616. the Queene feasted the King at her Palace in the Strand, formerly called Somerset-house, and then the King commanded it should no more be so called, but that it should from henceforth be called Denmarke-house, which said Denmarke-house the Queene had many waies repaired, beautified, new builded and enlarged, and brought to it a pipe of conduit water from Hyde-parke.

Sir Francis Bacon Lord Chancellor.

The seuenth of March, the Great Seale of England was deliuered to Sir Francis Bacon Knight the Kings Atturney, and was then made Lord Keeper, and the next day toward Euening died the Lord Elismer late Lord Chancellor, and the fourth of January following, Sir Francis Bacon Lord Keeper was made Lord Chancelor.

Sir Henry Yelverton the Kings Atturney.

When Sir Francis Bacon was made Lord Keeper, then was Sir Henry Yelverton Knight the

the Kings Soliciter made the Kings Atturney, and Master Thomas Couentry Esquire Recorder of London was made the Kings Soliciter, and was Knighted the 16 of March.

Friday the fourteenth of March 1616. the King being accompanied with the Queene and Prince Charles, and many of the Chiefe Nobility and others, went from White-hall to Theobalds, and from thence the King with his appointed traine set forward toward Edenborough, the next Monday being Saint Patricks day. The King rydeth into Scotland.

And vpon his Maiesties returne to London, viz. the 15 of September next following, the King came from Windsor to London, and was met at Hyde-parke by the Lord Maior and Aldermen, and aboue foure hundreth of the chiefe Citizens with chaines of gold, and well mounted, the Lord Maior presented the King with a purse, and in it fiue hundreth peeces of gold called the Vnity, and there the King Knighted sir Anthony Ben Recorder of London. The King returneth from Scotland.

The 20 of March 1616. the Lord Hay was sworne a Priuie Counsellor at Hynchingbroke. The Lord Hay a Priuy Counsellor.

Sonday the 23 of March 1616. at Burley on the hill in Rutland-shire, sir Edward Noell Knight and Baronet, was created Lord Noell of Rydlington. Lord Noell created.

At this time neere Wapping, in the Parish of White-chappell, was new builded a very faire large Chappell and a Church-yard to it, A new Chappell of ease builded.

which

which were consecrated the 7 of July 1617. by the Lord Bishop of London.

The Bishop of Winchester a Priuie Counsellor.

Upon Michaelmas day Doctor Montague Lord Bishop of Winchester was sworne a Priuie Counsellor at Hampton Court, and that day at that place Sir Iohn Villers maried Frances the daughter of Sir Edward Cooke Knight.

Shrieues. Maior.

William Hallyday, Robert Iohnson, Shrieues. Sir George Bolles Knight Grocer, Maior.

Ambassadors from Russia.

Tuesday the fourth of Nouember, here arriued Stephen Euanowich Lieutenant of Kasco, and Marke Euanozin Posdieof, one of the three Chancellors of Russia, from the late mentioned Michaell Pheodorowich Emperour of Russia, they had audience the nert Sonday, and vpon New yeares day the King feasted them and their chiefe followers and attendants at Whitehall, being fifty in number, their whole Traine was 75.

The L. Hay maried.

Thursday the 6 of Nouember, the Lord Hay married the Lady Luce, daughter to the Earle of Northumberland.

The L. Archbishop of Spalato preacheth in London.

Sonday the last of Nouember 1617. the Lord Archbishop of Spalato, preached at the Mercers Chappell in the Italian tongue, there were present the L. Archbishop of Canterbury, the L. Chancellor, the Earles of Arondell & Pembroke Lord Zowch, the Lord Compton, and many others of great note, he preached there againe vpon

vpon Sunday the nineteenth of April 1618.

Two Bishops Consecrated.

Sunday the fourteenth of December, at Lambeth were two Bishops consecrated, viz. Doctor Erkom Master of Pembrookehall was consecrated Lord Bishop of Wilton, and Doctor Montaigne Deane of Westminster, was consecrated Lord Bishop of Lincolne, at this Consecration were present and assistant at the imposition of hands with the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Archbishop of Yorke, the Bishops of London, Ely, Rochester, and Lichfield.

The second son of the Lady Elizabeth born at Heydelberg.

Monday the foure and twenty of December was borne Charles Lodowick at Heydelberg about foure a clocke in the morning, and was christened in March following, Prince Charles was one of his Godfathers.

The Apothecaries of London made a particular Company.

At this time the Appothecaries of London obtained a corporation for themselues and their successors for euer, and by Letters patents were made a Body Politique and Corporate, and that all such as vse and professe the Art and Mistery of Appothecaries within London, or the Suburbs thereof, and within seuen miles compasse thereof, shall be ordered and gouerned by the Master, Wardens and fellowes of the Art and Mistery of the Appothecaries, Edmond Philips was the Master, Stephen Hyggins and Thomas Fanes were the first Wardens.

Ten yeares day being Thursday 1617.

Marques of Buckingham created.

George Earle of Buckinghaim was created Marquesse of Buckingham at Whitehall.

Sir Robert Manton Secretary.

Thursday the eight of January 1617. Sir Robert Manton Knight was sworne the Kings Secretary.

This yeares fleet to the East Indies.

At the end of February this yeare 1617. the Company of the East India Merchants sent nine braue goodly ships well appointed to the East Indies. And Sir Thomas Dale Knight went Generall, this was the first fleet of the second ioynt stock.

An. reg. 16 1618

At the beginning of this month of Aprill 1618. the Lord De la Ware with about eight score persons, viz. men & women, went ỳ second time to Virginea to make good the plantation the Lord De la Ware at his first being in Virginia through extreamity of sicknesse was constrained to returne for England about sixe yeares past, and could not recouer his perfect health vntill the last yeare, in which he builded a very faire shippe, and went now in it himselfe, and after him went Captaine Henry Spilman with thirty persons, this Captaine Spilman had beene formerly tenne yeares in Virginia, knew most of the Kings of that Country, and spake their Languages very vnderstandingly.

The Lord De La Warre his second going to Virginia.

Captaine Spilman.

The Pallace of Paris burned

The seuenth of March this yeare 1617. about one a clocke at midnight, there was seene in the ayre ouer the Pallas of Paris in France, a flame of fire as it were a Starre of a Cubit long

long, and a foot broad, which fired the Palas, and with extreame terror and violence burnt it downe, and therewithall burned the ancient Records of France, and the Pictures and Statues of the Kings of France, this fire notwithstanding the reuinelle of water, and twenty thousands of willing persons endeauoring to quench it; yet it continued aboue twenty houres, in which space it also burned a prison, with great dammage to other houses and Tradesmen, great Pillers and Arches of stone burned with great flames as if they had beene made of Timber and commixt with Brimston, and the first weeke of this moneth of March, happened in the Towne of Chagford in Deuonshire, at a Court of Stanery, a wall fell downe and after that part of the house, and Sir Walter Nicholas Eueligh then Steward of that Court, and two of his seruants. And Walter Richard Cottell of the Middle Temple Esquire, and seuen other) there were also about thirty persons sore hurt, within few daies of these two accidents aboue said, the Towne-house of Delph in Holland by negligence was set a fire and quite burned downe.

Chagford in Deuonshire.

Sol and Mars were in coniunction at that time.

Martine Fotherby Doctor of Diuinity, and Chaplaine to the Kings Maiesty, one of the Canons of Christ-church in Canterbury, borne at Grimsby in Lincolneshire, he was Kinsman, Pupile and Chaplaine to the good Archbishop White-gift, and was Consecrated Bi-

Doctor Fotherby Bishop of Salisbury.

shop of Salisburie vpon Sonday the nine-teenth of Aprill 1618. by the most Reuerend Father in God Doctor Abbot, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

Sir Dudley Digs sent Ambassador to the Emperor of Russia.

This moneth of May, 1618. the forenamed Russia Ambassadour with his Traine returned, and Sir Dudley Digges Knight was sent Ambassador to the Emperour of Russia from his Maiesty.

The vpper part of Paules new glassed and repaired.

William Parker Citizen and Merchantaylor of London, died about two yeares past, and amongst other things which hee gaue to Pius and Publique vses, he gaue a thousand pound towards the new building of Aldersgate, which was imployed therein according to the Tenor of his Will, he gaue also fiue hundreth pounds towards the new glasing of the decayed windowes in the vpper part of Paules Church in London, and the same to be done in rich coloured glasse with Effygies and holy Storyes as it had beene formerly glased and adorned, the first window whereof being new made was prepared and appointed to be set vp on the North-side of the Quire in the moneth of Iune, this yeare 1618. and much of the old glasse repayred the decaies of diuers broken windowes.

* *Dura enim est Historiographorum conditio, si vera dicant, homines prouocant; si falsa scripturis commendant, Dominus, qui vera dicta ab adulteris sequestrat, non acceptat*, saith Matthew of Paris.

Of

Of the Vniuersities in England, and Colledges of the same, with the Founders and principal Benefactors.

I Haue before time reioyced (saith Erasmus Roterdam) that England was so well furnished with so many men of excellent learning, but now I begin to enuie her felicity, for that he so flourisheth with all kind of literature, that by taking the commendation thereof from the other regions, she doth as it were marualiously obscure them. And yet notwithstanding, this commendation is not as now first due to England, in the which (it is well knowne) haue beene of long time men of great learning. The Vniuersities proue this to be true, which both for their antiquitie and worthinesse, contend with the most antient and worthy Vniuersities in the world.

Peter Colledge was erected of two antient

Peter Colledge. Vessels, sometime belonging vnto the Brethren of the sect called De pœnitentia Iesu Christi) by Hugh Balsam, sometime Bishop of Ely, 1256.

This Hugh was afterward the tenth Bishop of Ely, and finished this Colledge in Anno 1248.

Clare-hal. Clare Hall was first builded by Richard Badow, then Chancellor of the Students there, and the same was called Vniuersity Hall. 1326.

It was since that inlarged by Gwalther Thansteed Master of the same hall, who with consent of the said Richard Badow resigned the foundation thereof to Elizabeth Lady of Clare, third daughter of Gilbert, and sister and one of the heires of the last Gilbert de Clare Earle of Glocester, who was first married to Iohn Bourgh, Earle of Vlster in Ireland, after to Theobald of Verdon, and thirdly to Sir Roger Damary, and had issue by them all: she I say named it Clare Hall.

Pembroke hall. Pembroke Hall was founded by Mary of Valentia, daughter to Guydo Earle of Saint Paul in France, wife to Adomate de Valentia Earle of Pembroke. She obtained of King Edward the third, whose cosen she was, to found this Colledge in her owne ground, with purchasing two or three tenements thereby, and named it Aula de Valence Marie, An. 1343.

Corpus Christi Colledge. Corpus Christi Colledge was first begun to be builded by the Aldermen and brethren of Corpus Christi Guild.

This

This Colledge was brought so far forth; the rather by the helpe of Saint Maries Guild and fraternitie, newly adioyned to the other Guild.

In the yeare 1353. they did elect Henry Earle of Darby and Lancaster, who should obtaine them favour for the purchasing of Mortmaine, for such lands and tenements as after many did sell thim. This Earle of Darby in the 28 yeare of Edward the third was created the first Duke of Lancaster, and then they elected him their Alderman, who recognised their statutes, not by the Dukes seale, but by the seals of the Alderman of that Guild.

Trinitie Hall.

Trinity hall was first an Hostell, purchased by Iohn Cranden, sometime Prior of Ely, who procured it for his brethren, the Monkes of that house, to be students there in the time of Edward the third, which hostell was afterward purchased by William Bateman Bishop of Norwich, who builded this Colledge of Trinity hall upon the said ground, being the first founder thereof; he deceased in the yeare of Christ 1354.

Gunuile and Caius Colledge.

Gunuile and Caius Colledge was first founded by Edmund Gunuile, sometime Parson of Terington in Norfolke, he gaue it to name Gunuile Hall as appeareth by his statute 1354.

At his decease, leauing a good masse of mony, commended the further finishing of the same Hall to William Bateman Bishop of Norwich, who with the assent of the Aldermen and Bre-

chzen of the Guiles of Corpus Christi and our Lady, changed with them the said house, with their house called the Stonehall, where now Gunuile and Caius colledge standeth.

John Caius Doctor in Physick, sometime fellow and late Master of the same colledge, hath inlarged the house, and now made a second foundation, with giuing certain manors and lands to the same, 1557.

Kings Colledge.

Kings Colledge was first founded by King Henry the sixth, in Anno 1441.

The same King altered the forme of his first foundation, Anno 1443.

Edward the fourth in displeasure of the first foundation, withdrew from the colledge so much land as the first founder had giuen them: but afterward he restored them to the inheritance of fiue hundred marks. After him, Henry the seuenth finished that notable chappell, begun by Henry the sixth, to the glasing walls, and paning with marble, which was done by King Henry the eighth.

Queenes Colledge.

Queenes Colledge was begun by Lady Margaret, wife to King Henry the sixth, 1446. She procured Westmaine 100. l. by yeare, Anno 1448. At the intercession of Andrew Ducket, sometime Principall of Barnard hostell (which hostell he gaue to the said colledge.) He was Parson of Saint Botolphs in Cambridge, who by his owne mony and helpe of others, purchased certaine tenements, and builded his colledge, being the first President of the same, who gaue

as

y well by his life, as by his Teſtament, diuers ummes and parcels of land, and alſo procured ertaine gifts of the Duke of Clarence, of Cecily Dutcheſſe of Yorke, of Richard Duke of Glo-ſter, of Anne Dutcheſſe of the ſame, of Edward arle of Saliſbury, Maude Counteſſe of Dr-yd, and Marmaduke Lumnee Biſhop of Lin-oine, with diuers other. Elizabeth wife to ing Edward the fourth, finiſhed that which Quæne Margaret had begunne in the yeare 465.

Katharine Hall was founded by Robert Woodlarke, Doctor of Diuinity, and Prouoſt of the Kings colledge, and Chancellor to the Vniuerſity, as is teſtified by the charter of King Henry the ſixth, bearing date the 37 of his raign, which was the yeare of Chriſt, 1459. Katherine Hall.

Ieſus Colledge was founded by Iohn Alcock, the 29 Biſhop of Ely, who did conuert the Mo-naſtery of S. Radigond (the Abbeſſe liuing a diſ-ſolute life, the Monaſtery then deſtitute of go-uernment, the edifices then fallen into ruine, and in concluſion, the Nunnes departing thence, leauing it deſolate) into a colledge of chaplens and ſchollers, the yeare 1496. Ieſus Colledge.

This Alcocke borne at Beuerley, founded a Free-ſchole at Kingſton vpon Hul, and a ſchole on the ſouth-ſide the Pariſh church of the Tri-nity, wherein his parents were buried.

The rents of Ieſus Colledge haue been mor-amplified by Sir Robert Read Knight, Doctor Eleſtone, Doctor Roiſton, and Doctor Fuller.

Chriſts

Christs Colledge. Christs Colledge was founded by King Henry the sixth, who named it Gods House, and was sometime a great hostell so called, first founded by W. Bingham, Parson of Saint Sakers London, and other. King Henry the seuenth granted his Charter to Lady Margaret his mother, Countesse of Richmond and Darby, to increase the students there, translating at her petition, so that from thencefoorth it should be called Christs Colledge.

S. Iohns Colledge. S. Iohns Colledge being first an hostell of religious Canons, was erected by Nigellus the second Bishop of Ely, Treasurer to King Henry the first, the yeare of Christ, 1134.

Those Canons lined by the name of the Hospitall and Brethren of Saint Iohn, vntill the yeare of Christ 1510. though at that time it was decaied, that there was but a Prior and two Brethren, and by the dilapidations of the goods moueable, and vnmoueable, they abated their reuenues and within the space of ten yeares last past, from the summe of one hundred and forty pounds, to thirtie pounds, &c. Whereupon Henry the eight, Richard Bishop of Winchester, Iohn Bishop of Rochester, Charles Somerset Lord of Herbert, Thomas Louel, Henry Marne, and Iohn Saint Iohn, Knights, Henry Horne, and Hugh Ashton Clerks, Executors of the Testament of Lady Margaret, Countesse of Richmond and Darby, grandmother to King Henry the eighth, and mother to King Henry the seuenth, vpon the suppression of the said Prior,

...ysis, she being preuented by death, leauing ...inus her sufficient goods, and committing the ... to those her said friends and executors, ...y erected the said Colledge, 1511.

Magdalen Colledge. Magdalene Colledge was first an hostell or hall, inhabited by diuers Monkes of sundrie monasteries; Edward Duke of Buckingham translated the same to a Colledge, naming it Buckingham Colledge, who builded vp the Hall in the yeare of Christ, 1519.

After him Thomas Audley of Walden sometime Chancellor of England, tooke vpon him to be founder of the said colledge, and going about to establish the same, was preuented by death, so that what he had begun, he left vnperfect, and altogether vnfinished. Christopher Wray Lord chiefe Iustice of England repaired and beautified it.

Trinity Colledge. Trinity Colledge was founded by King Henry the eighth, in the yeare of Christ, 1546.

The colledge was builded in the plot where sometime Edward the third builded his house called the Kings Hall, in the yeare of Christ 1337.

There was ioyned vnto this Hall, a colledge called Michael House, with an hostell called Phiswicke hostell, and after the building there (being made of three) King Henry the eight named it Trinity Colledge. Queene Mary augmented it with 338 pounds lands the yeare.

Michael house. Michael House was founded by Haruie de Stanton, Priest, Chancellor of the Exchequer to Edward

Edward the second, of whom he obtained licence to erect the said colledge, in the yeare of our Lord Christ 1324.

Emmanuel Colledge.

Emmanuell Colledge founded by sir Walter Mildmay, in Anno 1584.

Sussex Sydney Colledge founded.

Sussex Sydney Colledge, was founded in the yeare 1598. by the right Honorable the Lady Francis Sydney, sometime Countesse of Sussex.

And thus much in briefe, concerning the University of Cambridge with the Colledges and Halls in the same.

The

The Vniuersity of Oxford *was instituted by King* Alfred a Saxon, after the birth of Christ 873. yeares: and hath Colledges.

VNiuersitie Colledge, or Saint Marie Church (as some haue written) founded in the time of King Alfred, by Sir William Archdeacon of Duresme, in the yeare 873. Vniuersitie Colledge.

But more likely by William Bishop of Duresme, in the 12 yeare of William Conqueror, in Anno 1081.

Baliol Colledge was founded in the time of Henry the third, by Iohn Baliol, father to Iohn Baliol King of Scotland, in the yeare of Christ, 1263. Baliol Colledge.

Merton Colledge was founded in the raigne of Henry the 3. by Walter Merton sometime Canon of Pauls, and also of Salisbury, at a Merton Colledge.

Towne

Towne in Surrey by Kenulph, called Wimbo. Anno 1264. And after, in Edward the [illegible] time, being Bishop of Rochester, he translated it to Oxford, and deceased.

Excester colledge was founded in the time of Edward the second, by Walter Stapleton Bishop of Excester, 1156. Excester Colledge.

And augmented in the time of our Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, by Sir William Peter knight, in the yeare of Christ, 1566.

Oriall Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the second, by Sir Adam Browne, Almoner of the said King, and for the said King, the yeare of Christ, 1323. Oriall Colledge.

Queenes Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the third, by Robert Englishfield in his owne ground, and by him called the Queens Hall. He was chaplaine to the Lady Philip, wife to the same Edward, the yeare of Christ, 1340. Queenes Colledge.

New Colledge was founded in the time of King Edward the second, by William Wickham Bishop of Winchester, the yeare of Christ 1379. Edmond Grindall Archbishop of Canturbury, was a benefactor of twenty pounds the yeare, beside bookes and places. William Wickham also founded a colledge in the citie of Winchester, by the like name of New Colledge in Anno 1389. New Colledge.

Lincolne Colledge was founded in the time of King Henry the fifth, by Richard Fleming Bishop of Lincolne, 1440. Lincolne Colledge.

And

and augmented in Richard the thirds time Thomas Rotheram Bishop of Lincolne in the yeare 1479.

All Soules Colledge, was founded in the time of King Henry the fifth, by Henry Archbishop of Canterbury, in the yeare 1437. King Henry the 6. gaue it to foure Priors aliens, to wit, Alesbury in Salope, Rumney in Kent, Langueth in Southwales, Wedon Pinkney in Northamptonshire: and therefore is he in the law called the founder of that colledge. All Soules Colledge.

Chichley also founded Bernard Colledge in Oxford, since suppressed by Henry the 8. and now re-edified by Sir Thomas White, and by him called Saint Iohns Colledge. More, he founded a colledge at Higham ferris, with Almesmen there.

Diuinity Schoole was founded in the raigne of Henry the fifth, by Humfrey Duke of Glocester, 1447. He gaue 129 bookes to the Library there. Diuinitie Schoole.

Magdalen Colledge was founded in the time of King Henry the fifth, by William Wainflet Bishop of Winchester, 1459. Magdalen Colledge.

He builded a good part of Eaton Colledge, begun by King Henry the fifth. He builded a house at Wainflet in Lincolneshire.

Brasen-nose Colledge was founded in the raigne of King Henry the seuenth, by William Smith Bishop of Lincolne. He deceased in the yeare 1513. Brasen-nose Colledge.

Corpus Christi Colledge was founded in the raigne Corpus Christi Colledge.

raigne of King Henry the seuenth, by Richard Fox Bishop of Winchester in the yeare 1516.

Christs Church. Christ Church was founded in the time of Henry the 8. by Thomas Wolsey Cardinall and Archbishop of Yorke, in the yeare of Christ 1539.

And finished by the same King Henry the eight in the yeare 1549.

Canterbury Colledge. Canterbury Colledge in Oxford founded by Simon Islip Archbishop of Canterbury in the yeare of our Lord 1353.

And lately suppressed in the 31 yeare of King Henry the eight, was ioyned to Christs-church in Oxford.

Trinity Colledge sometime Durham Colledge. Trinity colledge was founded and so named in the time of Quæn Mary, by S. Thomas Pope Knight in Anno 1556. which colledge was first founded in the time of King Edward the third by Thomas Hatfield Bishop of Durham, and by him named Durham colledge for eight Monks and seuen clarks, admitted by the Prior of Durham, there to study, Anno 1370. Robert Wolworth Prior of Durham indowed it with 3 boates of land, &c. in Readington and Clarton, & the aduowsion of ỹ church of Readington, which colledge at the suppression by King Henry the eight, might dispend land as the same was then valued by the Visitors 115 pounds, foure shillings foure pence.

Saint Iohns Colledge was founded and so named, in the time of Quæne Mary by Sir Thomas White Merchantailor, Anno 1557.

which

which Colledge sometime called Bernards Colledge, being amongst other suppressed in the time of King Henry the eight, and greatly ruinated, the same Sir Thomas White purchased, and after bestowed large summes of money in building thereof, and did lay the same Colledge in very good land neare to the Vniuersity of Oxford, to the yearely value of 500 pounds which he purchased with his money, and hath left order to make it dispend fiue hundred pounds the yeare. S. Iohns Colledge sometime Bernard Colledge.

Also the same sir Thomas White, founded a hall for Students, by him called Saint Iohns Hall, sometime Glocester Colledge, founded by Iohn Glifford for Monkes: which Colledge being suppressed, he redæmed from spoyle and wast with his money, placing there a Principall and Schollers to the number of an hundred persons or more made great reparations of the house, and adioyned it to his sayd Colledge of Saint Iohn.

Wadham colledge was founded in the yeare 1613. by Nicholas Wadham of the county of Sommerset Esquire, and Dorothy his wife, sister to the right honorable, Iohn Lord Peter of Wyttle. Wadham Colledge founded.

Oxford hath Halls.

Brodsgate Hall.
Heart Hall.
Magdalene Hall. Walter Stapleton
Alborne Hall. William Wanstock
Saint Mary Hall.

White Hall.
New Inne.
Edmond Hall.

In the Vniuerſities of England (ſaith Eraſmas Roterodam) there be certaine colledges, in the which there is ſo much Religion, ſo ſtrait Diſcipline, and ſuch integrity of life, that if you did ſee it, you would neglect in compariſon of them, all Monkiſh rules and ceremonies.

All ỹ cities in England, many market townes and ſome villages, haue frée Grammer ſchooles erected in them, for the further increaſe of learning and vertue.

Vertuous men haue, to the perpetuall regiſtring of their good names, done theſe good déeds: learned men haue not béene all the doers: Some therefore for the ſupply in other, of that which wanted in themſelues, haue done wiſely, all to this purpoſe (that vertue and learning vnited and knit together, might in this our age make a learned vertuous world) haue done godly. It were much (there are ſo many) in a ſmall roome to comprehend them, but the chiefe and worthy patterns of the reſt are:

Eaton Schoole.	Henry the 6.	1443
Weſtminſter.	Quéene Elizabeth.	
Wincheſter.	W. Wickham Biſhop of Wincheſter.	1387
Paules Schoole in London.	Iohn Collet.	1510

Saint Antonies in London by Iohn Tate: Merchantailors ſchoole in London, by the Merchantailors. 1560

How

How a man may iourney *from any notable towne in England* to the City of London, or from London to any notable Towne in the *Realme*.

The way from Walsingham to London.

From Walsingham to Picknam. xii.mile
From Picknam to Brandō fery. x.mile
From Brandon fery to Newmarket. x.mile
From Newmarket to Braban. x.mile
From Braban to Barkeway. x.mile
From Barkeway to Puckrich. vii.mile
From Puckrich to Ware. v.mile
From Ware to Waltham. viii.mile
From Waltham to London. xii.mile

From Barwicke to Yorke, and also to London.

From Barwicke to Belford.	xii. miles
From Belford to Anwick.	xii. miles
From Anwicke to Morpit.	xii. miles
From Morpit to Newcastle.	xii. miles
From Newcastle to Durham.	xii. miles
From Durham to Darington.	xiii. miles
From Darington to Northalerton.	xiiii. miles
From Northalerton to Topcliffe.	vii. miles
From Topliffe to Yorke.	xvi. miles
From Yorke to Tadcaster.	xvi. miles
From Tadcaster to Wentbridge.	xii miles
From Wentbridge to Doncaster.	viii. miles
From Doncaster to Tutford.	xviii. miles
From Tutford to Newarke.	x. miles
From Newarke to Grantham.	x. miles
From Grantham to Stainford.	xvi. miles
From Stamford to Stilton.	xii. miles
From Stilton to Huntington.	ix. miles
From Huntington to Royston.	xv. miles
From Royston to Ware.	xii. miles
From Ware to Waltham.	viii. miles
From Waltham to London.	xii. miles

From Carlile to Doncaster, and so to London.

From Carlile to Hasket yate.	viii. miles
From Hasket yate to Pirath.	viii. miles

From

From Pirath hardby to Apelbie. v.mile
From Apelby to Burghley. vi.mile
From Burghley to the Spittle. viii.mile
From the Spittle to the Bowes. viii.mile
From the Bowes to Grethaw bridge. iiii.mile
From Grethaw Bridge to Catrike Bridge. v.mile
From Catrike bridge to Limon. vi.mile
From Limon to Bozowbridge. xii.mile
From Bozoughbridge to Wetherby. viii.mile
From Wetherby to Aberforth. v.mile
From Aberforth to Ferrybridge. vii.mile
From Ferrybridge to Doncaster. v.mile
From Doncaster to London as afore.

From Carnaruan to Chester, and so to London.

From Carnaruan to Conway. xviii.mile
From Conway to Denbigh. xii.mile
From Denbigh to Flint. xii.mile
From Flint to Chester. v.mile
From Chester to Wich. xiiii.mile
From Wich to Stone. xv.mile
From Stone to Lichfield. xvi.mile
From Lichfield to Colshill. xii.mile.
From Colshill to Couentry. viii.mile
And so from Couentrie to London as hereafter followeth.

From Cokermouth to Lancaster and so to London.

From Cokermouth to Kilswicke. v.mile
From Kilswicke to Grosener. viii.mile

From Grocener to Kendale. xiiii.mile
From Kendale to Burton. vii.mile
From Burton to Lancaster. viii.mile
From Lancaster to Preston. xx.mile
From Preston to Wigam. xiiii.mile
From Wigam to Warington. xx.mile
From Warington to Newcastle. xx.mile
From Newcastle to Lichfield. xx.mile
From Lichfield to Couentry. xx.mile
From Couentry to Daintrie. xiiii.mile
From Daintrie to Toceſter. x.mile
From Toceſter to Stonyſtratford. vi.mile
From Stonyſtratford to Brickhill. vii.mile
From Brickhill to Dunſtable. vii.mile
From Dunſtable to S. Albones. x.mile
From S. Albones to Barnet. x.mile
From Barnet to London. x.mile

From Yarmouth to Colcheſter, and ſo to London.

From Yarmouth to Becclis. viii.mile
From Becclis to Blybour. vii.mile
From Blybour to Snapbridge. viii.mile
From Snapbridge to Woodbridge. viii. mile
From Woodbridge to Ipſwich. v.mile
From Ipſwich to Colcheſter. xii.mile
From Colcheſter to Eaſtford. viii.mile
From Eaſtford to Chelmſford. x.mile
From Chelmſford to Brentwood. x.mile
From Brentwood to London. xv.mile

From

From Douer to London.

From Douer to Canterbury.	xii.mile
From Canterbury to Sittingborne.	xii.mile
From Sittingborne to Rochester.	viii.mile
From Rochester to Grauesend.	v.mile
From Grauesend to Datford.	vi.mile
From Datford to London.	xii.mile

From S. Burien in Cornewall to London.

From S. Burien to the Mount.	xx.mile
From the Mount to Thury.	xii.mile
From Thury to Bodman.	xx.mile
From Bodman to Launstone.	xx.mile
From Launstone to Occumpton.	xv.mile
From Occumpton to Crokehornewell.	x.mile
From Crokehornewell to Excester.	x.mile
From Excester to Honiton.	xii.mile
From Honiton to Charde.	x.mile
From Charde to Crokehorne.	vii.mile
From Crokehorne to Shirborne.	x.mile
From Shirborne to Shaftsbury.	x.mile
From Shaftsbury to Salisbury.	xviii.mile
From Salisbury to Andeuor.	xv.mile
From Andeuor to Basingstocke.	viii.mile
From Basingstocke to Hartlorow.	viii.mile
From Hartlorow to Bagshot.	viii.mile
From Bagshot to Staines.	viii.mile
From Staines to London.	xv.mile

From Bristow to London.

From Bristow to Marfield. r.mile
From Marfield to Chapnam. r.mile
From Chapnam to Marleborough. rb.mile
From Marleborough to Hungerford. viii.mile
From Hungerford to Newburie. vii.mile
From Newburie to Reading. rb.mile
From Reading to Maydenhead. r.mile
From Maydenhead to Colbrooke. viii.mile
From Colbrooke to London. rb.mile

From S. Dauids to London.

From Saint Dauid to Arford. rr.mile
From Arford to Carmarden. r.mile
From Carmarden to Newton. r.mile
From Newton to Langburie. r.mile
From Langbury to Brecknocke. rvi.mile
From Brecknocke to Hay. r.mile
From Hay to Harford. riiii.mile
From Harford to Rose. ir.mile
From Rose to Glocester. rii.mile
From Glocester to Cicester. rb.mile
From Cicester to Farington. rvi.mile
From Farington to Abington. vii.mile
From Abington to Dorchester. vii.mile
From Dorchester to Henley. rii.mile
From Henley to Maydenhead. vii.mile
From Maydenhead to Colebrooke. vii.mile
From Colebrooke to London. rb.mile.

FINIS.

The principall Fayres of England *and Wales*, *orderly set* foorth; with the Moneth, Day, and Place, where they *bee kept.*

Fayres in Ianuary.

THe iii day at Llanibither. The xii day at Salisbury. The vii. day at Llanginnie: the xxv. day (Conuersion of S. Paul) at Grauesend, at Bristoll, at Churching-ford, at Northalerton in Yorkeshire euery Wednesday from Christmas till June: the xxi. day at Llandyssell.

Fayres in February.

THe first day (Bridget) at Bromley: the ii day at Maidstone, at Bath, at Linne, at Wickles-worth, at Budworth, at Reading, at Faring-don, at the Wizes in Wiltshire, at Godlemew, at Whiteland. The iii. at Borgroue, at Brimley.* The first at Stafford for three daies, for all kinde of Merchandize, without Arrests. The

* See the Records in the Roles.

The viii. at Tragarron: the ix. at Llandaffe. The xiiii. at Dwndle in Northamptonshire at Feuersham in Kent: the xviii. at Uppingham in Rutlandshire, at Higham-ferries, at Baldocke, at Walden, at Tewkesbury, at Frome, at Henly vpon Thames.

Faires in March.

The first day at Llangadog, at Madrim, and at Llangeuelah. The viii day at Tregarron: The xii day at Stamford, at Sudbury, at Wimborne, at Wareham, at Bodnam, at Spasord: the xiii. at Wye, at Mountbowin in Cornewall: the xvii. at Pattrington: The xviii. at Sturbridge. The xx. at Durham, at Alesbury. The xxiiii. at Llanerchimeth. The xxv. at Northampton, at Malden, at Cardigan, at Malpas, at Saint Albones, at Huntingdon, at Newcastle, at Ashwell in Hartfordshire, at great Cartwalden in Esser, at Saint Jones in Worcestershire, at Woodstocke. The xxvi. day at Malmesbury.

Faires in Aprill.

The ii. day at North-fleete, at Rochford, at Hitchin. The iii. day at Leeke in Staffordshire. The v. at Wallingford. The vii. at Darby. The ix. at Billingsworth. The xvii. at Stamford, the xviii. at Northampton, at Chichester, at Tamworth, at Ipswich, at Charing, at Amp-

till

till, at Hinningham, at Saint Pembs, at Bury, at Wilton, at Worcham, at Brewton, at Cattle Combes, at Bewdley, at Lonquer, at Kilborough, at Bishops-Hatfield, at Gilford, at Nutlay in Suſſex, at Engfield in Suſſex, at Brigſtocke, at Sabrigworth in Hartfordshire. The xxv. at Colbrooke, at Buckingham, at Inings in Buckinghamshire, at Darby, at Winthcombe in Glouceſterſhire, at Calne in Wiltſhire, at Cliffe by Lewis in Suſſex, at Dunmow in Eſſex, at Attoreter. The xxvi. at Tenderden in Kent, at Clete.

Faires in May.

The firſt day at Leiceſter, at Warwicke, at Oſwestre, at Kinuar, at Worſeworth, at Brick-hill, at Congerton, at Reading, at Stow the old, at Pombridge, at Chenſford, at Perin, at Andouer, at Maidſtone, Llatriſſent, at Aske, at Grighonell, at Rippon, at Wendore, at Blackborne, at Flockingham, at Laighton, at Philipſnorton, at Stokerley, at Lerfield, at Oeſtrie, at Linfield, at Stanſtead. The ii. at Plwitheley. The iii. at Noneaton in Warwickſhire, at Ratſdale in Lancaſhire, at Waltham Abby, at Elſtow a village by Bedford, at Brampard, at Hinningham, at Cherſay, at Chipnam, at Colwbridge at Abergauenny, at Mounton, at Denbigh, at Mirthir, at Liouile. The v. at Marchenleth. The vi. Amesbury, at Hoy, at Knighton. The vii. at Beuerley, at Newton in

Lan-

Lancalhire, at Oxford, at Stratford vpon Auon, at Yanslop, at Bath, at Yatelbury: the ir. at Maidstone: the r. at Alhburn in the Peake: the ri. at Dunstable: the rii. and riii. at Greys Thorrocke in Eller: the rv. at Welshpole: the rvi. at Llangarranogge: the rir. at Odehill, at Rochester, at Wellow, at Mansield: the rrv. at Blackborne: the rrvi. at Lenham: rrir, at Tamborke.

Fayres in Iune.

THe iii. day at Ailesbury. The ninth at Maidstone. The 10. at Marfield, at Newborough in Lancalhire, at Okingham, at Yolt, at Wellington, at Llanwill, at Newcastle in Emlin, at Kingwilgate. The 13 at New-towne in Kedewen. The 14 at Bangor: the 15 at the Vies at Perhore, seuen miles from Worcester. The 16. at Newport in Keames, at Bealth. The 18. at Higham-ferries, at Tow-greene, at Hadstocke, at Llanuilling: the 19. at Bridgenorth: the 21. at Pstradmeyricke: the 22. at Shrewelbury, at Saint Albons: the 23. at Barnet, at Castle Ebichen, at Dolgelly. The 24 at Westchester, at Colchester, at Wakefield, at Horsham, at Wenlocke, at Croydon, at Bedford, at Bramsgroue, at Barnewell, at Glocester, at Lincolne, at Peterborow, at Windsor, at Halifare, at Lancaster, at Alhburne, at Bishops castle, at Tunbridge, at Leicester, at Boughtongreene, at Kerkhame in Aunderneste, at Yartford,

ſo⁊d, at Kingſtone in Warwickſhire, at Reading, at Ludlow, at Romſo⁊d, at Pemſey, at Shaftſburie, at Bꝛicknock, at Pꝛeſton, at Po⁊ke, at Boſwo⁊th, at Aukenburge, at Wekꝭ, at Aſhburne in the Peake, at Yurſt, at Cramꝼoꝛde in Kent, at Warneſter in Wiltſhire, at Farnam, at Yarſtone in No⁊folke, at Bedle, at Stracſtocke, at Wenerley. The 26. at Po⁊thop: the 27. at Folkſtone, at Burton vpon Trent, at Llandogaine: the 28. at Roꝙſton, at Yeſco⁊ne, at Pombes, at Watchenleth: the 29. at Munſtrill in Leiceſterſhire, at Wolueꝛhampton, at Sarſtrange, at Lower Knotſ-ſo⁊d, at Wodhurſt, at Wem, at Wansfield, Southam, at Tring, at Bolton, at Bilballenet, at Peterbo⁊ough, at Po⁊ke, at Dnay, at Buntington, at Upton in Wo⁊ceſterſhire, at Witney in Dꝛfo⁊dſhire, at Yoldwo⁊th, at Grayes, at Thurrocke in Eſſer, at Yo⁊nedon, at Sudbury in Suffolke, at Lemſter, at Go⁊gange in Lancaſhire, at Peterfield, at Aſhwell, at Weſtminſter, at Sinnocke in Kent, at Stockwo⁊th in Lincolneſhire, at Parlsbo⁊ow, at Bꝛomley in Lancaſhire, at Buckingham, at Barkhamſtead, at Tring, at Bemington, at Yodſdon, at Staffo⁊d, at Yount-ſo⁊rell, at Llanbeder, at Pont-ſtephen, at Cardiffe, at Llamergaine, at Bala: the 30. at Marfield in Cheſhire.

Fayres

Fayres in Iuly.

THe ii. day at Congerton, at Woborne, at Huntington, at Ashton vnder line in Lancashire, at Sneath in Kent, at Rickmanswoorth in Hartfoordshire, at Swanley. The iii. at Nuerson. The v. at Burton vpon Trent. The vi. at Llanidlae, at Lanibither. The vii. day at Canterbury, at Albrighton, at Appingham, at Chippingnorton, at Ulzes, at Burntwood, at Cappell-frith, at Richmond, at Tenburie, at Hanefoordwest, at Treshenimicha, at Emlin, at Castlemaine, at Denbigh, at Sweaton, at Shelford. The vi. at Watacy, at Lidde. The ix. at Pinkbacke, at Greenestead in Sussex. The x. at Leeke, at Winchcombe, at Saint Kenelmes, at Llanuilling. The xi. at Awkerton, at Bololin, at Urbridge, at Catesby at Saint Margarets, at Odiham, at Chimmocke, at Bolton in the Moze, at Barkeway, at Ickleton in Cambridgeshire, at Betley, at Tenbie, at Heath, at Llanpinthinery, at Woodstocke. The xii. at Stonystratford, at Kimolton, at Wickleswoorth, at Bridgenorth, at Watnards castle in the North, at Yarne in Yorkeshire, at Broughton in Fornace, at Clytherall in Lancashire, at Kelwicke in Cumberland, at Watlesield by Shzelwesbury, at Northwich in Cheshire, at Stockbury, at Kingstone, at Marleborough, at Tarbury, at Witherall, at Colchester, at Calne, at Cwlaige, at Yadland, at Maudlin-hill by Win-

Winchester, at Newarke vpon Trent, at Roking in Kent, at Paulin-hill by Heydowne in Yorkeshire, at Ridwallie, at Withgrig, at Pontefrey. The xviii. at Chestone, at Carnaruon. The xix. at Saint Iames by London, at Saint Iames by Northampton, at Bristole, at Darby, at Dudly, at Chichester, at Stone, at Shifnal, at Stamford, at Louth, at Lyuerpoole, at Thapsko, at Barcamstead, at Buntingford, at Doncaster, at Baldocke, at Malden, at Tilburie, at Ipswich, at Rauenglasse, at Erith, at Bromley, at Ashwell, at Hatfield, at Bteadoke, at Reading, at Chilholme, at Douer, at Palmesbury, at Aldergame, at Bromesgroue, at Camden, at Wigmore, at Chickham, at Trobridge, at Rosse, at Machenbleth at Landengeiram, at Capell-Iago, at Stackpoole, at Bisetour at Linfield, at Kirtham the Isle, at Wetherby in Yorkeshire, at Themblegreene, at Skipton in Crauen. The xxvi. at Liptry at Bewdley, at Raiadargwy. The xxvii. at Chappelfrith, at Richmond in the North, at Warington, at Horsham, at Cante.bury, at Malpasse, at Alsford.

Fayres in August.

The i. day at Shrewesburie, at Loughborough in Leicestershire, at Yorke, at Newcastle vpon Trent, at Selby, at Newton in Lancashire, at Dunstable, at Bedford, at Saint Neots, at Yelland in Yorkeshire, at Northamchurch,

church, at Welborne, at Exeter, at Thackston, at Rumney, at Wailing, at Feuersham all [illegible] in Kent: at Wilsbitch, at Worseney in Yolkenesse, at Hay, at Bathe, at Karmarthon, at Kaergwilly, at Llantrissent, at Cheptow, at Llantwen, at Flint: the 4. at Linton, at Kidnor: the ninth, at Aberlew: the tenth, at Wrexton Wolwbra, at Chorley, at Rugby, at Chidle, at Dwndle, at Sedole in Yorkeshire, at Weydon, at Frodisham in Cheshire, at Banbury, at New Brainford, at Wilton, at Waltham Abbey, at Alchurch, at Farneham, at Worcester in Wiltshire, at Yungerford, at Hawckhurst, at Blackamore, at Wearworth, at Ludlow, at Saint Lawrence by Bodwin, at Winstow, Toncestour, at Kellom, at Sherborne in Yorkeshire, at Doncaster, at Croyley, at Kilgarron, at Yaliegh, at Diffringolywich, at Newborough, at Kenwilgaio, at Yarley: at Warras. The 15. day at Hinckley in Leicestershire, at Saint Albones, at Welton, at Huntington, at Preston in Aundernesse, at Wakefield, at Carlile, at Gisborough, at Godhurst, at Cambridge, at Dunmow in Eller, at Stroud by Rochester in Kent, at Northampton, at Luton, at Drysield in Yorkeshire, at Elsemere, at Tutbury, at Hinkley, at Warleborough, at Whitland, at Kardigan, at Rosse, at Swanley, at Eglwysuait, at Yminith, at Newin, at Newport in Punmouthshire. The 16. at Rayadargwy: the 24. at London, at Nantwich at Kidderminster, at Pagets Bromley, at Yarewood

wood, at Croyley in Lancashire, at Northampton, at Ludvington, at Faringdon, at Tewkesbury, at Sudbury, at Norwich, at Dover, at Oxford, at Chezley, at Beggars bush beside Rye, at Bromley, at Alborough in Yolderneſſe, at Watford in Hartfordshire, at Aberconwey, at Dunmouth, at Mountgomery. The xviii at Alhford, at Sturbridge in Worceſterſhire, at Caliſarnegræne, at Melſhpole. The xvii. at Watford, at Coby in Lincolneſhire, at Karmarthen, at Brecknocke, at Kaerlwis. The Sunday after Saint Bartholomew at Sandwich.

Faires in September.

The firſt day S. Giles, at Chappel-ſilvy, at Heath. The iiii. at Oakham. The vii. at Ware, at Woodburihill. The viii. at Sothwarke nigh London, at Sturbridge, at Wakefield, at Waltham on the Woulds, at Gilborough both the Lady dayes, at Brewood, at Drayton, at Blackborne, at Northampton, at Alherſton, at Alceſter, at Glisborne, at Worſlewoth, at Chaulſon in Cheſhire, at Partney, at Burie in Lancashire, at Huntington, at Wolſpit, at Wekkneme, at Chattom, at Smeath, at Kaculnor, at Snide, at Walden, at Rockingham, at Hartford, at Wrſield, at Llandiſſell, at Kardigan, at Whitland, at Cardiffe, at Tenby, at Bewmorris. The xiii. at Pwlhely, at Newtowne in Redwin. The xiiii. at

Nebery: at Chesterfield: at Richmond: at Ripon in the North: at Stratford upon Auon, at Barkeley: at Pethurie: at Swalding, at Walsham Abby, at Penhad, at Wotton by the bridge, at Barkeley, at Bidome in Holderneſſe, at Denbigh, at Newborough, at Roſſe: at Dunston: at Abergauenni. The xv. at Kaadargwy. The xvii. at Cliſſe, a Llandlaſſe. The xx. at Llanuellis, at Kothin. The xxi. at Nottingham, at Stratford: at Shrewſburie, at Peterborough, at Kingſton in Warwickſhire: at Holden in Holderneſſe, at Maydenbrackley: at Daintry in Northamptonſhire: at Baldock, at Bedford at Saint Edmondſburie, at Woodſtocke, at Lentham, at Eaſtrid at Hilnall, at Clanone, at Braintrie, at Wendouer, at Douer, at Witherall, at Katherynhill by Gilford, at Halden in Eſſex, at Croydon, at Lizes, at Marleborough, at Canterbury, at Abergwilly, at Knighton. The xxii. at Pancridge in Staffordſhire a great Horſe faire, at Walton a great faire of horſes and of cattle all the wirke long in Yorkeſhire: at Llanuillingh. The xxviii. at Dolgeth, at Kaermarthen. The xxix. at Leiceſter, at Weſtcheſter, at Lancaſter, at Blackborne, at Athorne, at Tuddington, at Saint Jues, at Saint Albones, at Aryzidge, at Bighamferries, at Brunningham, at Selby, at Killingworth, at Ludlow, at Walmeſtocke, at Newbery, at Michael Deane, at Canterburie, at Sittingborne, at Wodham ferry in Eſſex, at Kingſland, at Cokermouth, at Eaſingſtoke, at

Malden

Malden an Horsefaire, at Way-hill by Andover, at Wokeham, at Headly, at Buckland, at Bishopstratford, at Shelford in Bedfordshire, at Hull, at Perthir, at Llanuihangell, at Aberconwy, at Llocher, at Machenleth, at Linidlalle, at Memer vii daies, at Hay.

Faires in October.

The Monday after Saint Michael, at Falsley. The iii. at Boulton in the Mores. The iiii. at Saint Michael. The vi. at Saint Fayths besides Norwich, at Havent in Hampshire, at Maidstone in Kent. The viii. at Hereford, at Bishops-stratford, at Chichester, at Swanley, at Llambedder, at Pont-stephen. The ix. at Harborough in Leicestershire, at Gainsborough, at Blith in Nottinghamshire, at Ashborne in the Peake, at Habridgeworth in Hartfordshire, at Hodnet, at Deuizes. The x and tenth dayes at Greys Thorrocke in Essex: the xii. at Boulton in Furnace, at Llangoneth. The xiii. at Edmondstow in Nottinghamshire, at Tamworth, at Drayton, at Truston, at Stapforth, at Gravesend, at Hitchin, at Royston, at Windsore, at Marshfield, at Colchester in Essex, at Staunton, at Charing, at Aberstwy, at Newport in Monmouthshire, at Leighton-buzard. The xviii. at Welingborough, at Burton upon Trent, at Bridgenorth, at Tidsale in Darbishire, at Wytham, at Barnet, at Banburie, at Hidelwich, at Bishops-

hatfield, at Ely, at Brickhill, at Newcastle, at Faringdon, at Charing, at Henley in Arden, at Harlow, at Uphauen, at Tunbridge, at Aswell, at Yorke, at Thirsk, at Wrickley, at Holt, at Charleton, at Lawhadden, at Bidwelly, at Iske, at Radnor. The xix. at Saint Fridelwides by Oxford. The xxi. at Couentre, at Newmarket, at Stokesley, at Cicester, at Lenham, at Saffron-walden, at Hereford, at Llanibither. The xxiii. at Whitchurch, at Lower Knotisford, at Ratsdale, at Bicklesworth, at Preston. The xxv. at Beuerly: the xxvii. at Warwicke, at Ashby de la Zouch, at Lewes, at Preston in Anderne, at Stanford, at Hatford, at Oxford, at Bidderden, at Warneter in Wiltshire, at Willon, at Abercowey, at Llanedy. The xxix. at Vailsarnegreene. The xxx. at Stokesley, at Wakefield, at Ruthin, at Pwlhely, at Abermarles.

Faires in November.

The i. day at Bricklesworth, at Ludlow, at Kellowe, at Castlemaine, at mountgomery. The ii. at Loughborow, at Leke, at Hatfield, at Blechingley, at Mayfield in Sussex, at Bishops castle, at Elsemere, at Kingstone vpon Thames, at Yorke in Petergate. The iii. at Kaermarthen. The v. at Welsh-pole. The vi. at Newport pond in Essex, called Cole-faire, at Wellington, at Pembridge, at Salforth, at Leysorth, at Stanley, at Trigney in Cornewall, at

Andiues

Andouer, at Westhod, at Hartford, at Mailing in Kent, at Bedford, at Marron in Holderneſſe, at Weckhock. The v. at Lenton by Nottingham vii daies, at Rugbie, at Wem, at Shifnall, at Llanbither, at Aberwingrin: the vi. at Marleborow, at Douer, at Fockingham, at Newcaſtle in Emlin, at Yorke, at Botingam in Yorkſhire, at Shaftesbury, at Mathara Faies at Aberkenuen, at Monmouth, at Tream, at Withgrig. On Munday after Saint Martin, at Engleſrow in Kemes, at Carnaruan. The viii. at S. Edmondſburie, at Gilford in Surrey. The ix. at Llanithinery, at Machenleth. The xvii. at Harlow, at Hide, at Northampton, at Spaldocke, at Lincolne. The xix. at Horſha in Kent. The xx. at S. Edmondſbury in Suffolke, at Healthy at Hide, at Ingerſton. The xxii. at Penibont, at Sawthey. The xxii. at Sandwitch, at Ludlow, at Frome, at Tuddington, at Bateſcroſſe by Pittlwell in Eſſex, at Bwelth, at Bangor, at Carline. The xxv. at Highamferries. The xxviii. at Aſhborne in the Peake. The 29. at Lawrell. The 30. at Boſton a Mart, at Cublay in Darbiſhire, at Kimolton, at Bedford in Yorkeſhire, at Warington, at Gargraue, at Wakefield, at Baldocke, at Peterfield, at Colongborough, at Amptill, at Cobham, at Maydenhead, at Rocheſter, at Greeneſted in Suſſex, at Oceſtry, at Bewdley, at Mayden-brackley, at Narbert, at Pecorees in Gower, at Gargreene, at Preſton, at Yarleight, at Bradford.

Faires in December.

THe v. day at Pluckley, at Dolgeth, at Melton. The vi. at S. Needes, at Northwich in Cheshire, at Arundle, at Spalding, at Exceter, at Cafed, at Hendingham, Seuenoeke in Kent, at Woodstocke, at Grantham, at Hethin, at Hornsay. The vii. at Sandhurst: the viii. at Leicester, at Northampton, at Walpasse in Cheshire, at Clitherall in Lancashire, at Kinnar, at Helrsome, at Whitland, at Kardigan, at Bewmarris at Llanunen: the xvi. at Hornebie in Lancashire. The 22. at Llandilauaw: the 29. at Canterbury, Salisbury, Royston.

A Note of the moueable Faires here in England.

THe three Mondaies next after Twelft day, at Hinckley in Leicestershire: the Tuesday next following Twelft day, at Melton Mowbray, an Horsefaire at Salisburie.

The Thursday after Twelft day at Banburie, at Litterworth in Leicestershire: and euery thursday after for 3 weeks. The Ashwednesday, at Lichfield, at Tamworth, at Dunstable, at Fakinghame, at Royston, at Eaton by Windsor, at Exceter, at Cicetour, at Candaine in Glocestershire, at Tunbridge in Kent: the first Monday in Lent at Abington, at Winchester, at Chichester, at Cherlay in Surrey. The first Tuesday in Lent at Bedford: the first Thursday in Lent

Lent at Banbury. On Mid-lent sunday at Standford, at Dosham, at Saffron Walden: the Friday, and saterday before Care-sunday at Hartford. The Monday before our Lady day in Lent at Kendall, at Wisbitch, at Denbigh in Wales: the fift sunday in Lent being Care-sunday at Hartford, at Grantham at Salisbury, at Sudbury, at Helsome in Suffex. On Palme sunday euen at Pumfract, and euery fourtnight vntill Trinity-sunday, and that is three wekes betwixt: and euery fourtnight after till S. Andrewsmas at Leicester, at Alesbury, at Skipton vpon Craven, at Fockingham, at Wisbich. On Palme sunday at Worcester, at Billingsworth, at Kendall in Lancashire. On Maunday-thursday at Kettering, at Sudmyster in Esser. On good Friday at Hillome. On Munday in Easter weke at Gainsborough a Mart, at Onay in Buckinghamshire, at Driffield in Yorkeshire.

On Tuesday in Easter weke at Longner, at Couentry, at Hitchin. And a fourtnight faire begins the Tuesday in Easter weke, and continueth euery Tuesday fortnight vntill Christmas, being great faires of cattle: the Tuesday and Wednesday at Brailes, at Sandbatoth, at Rochford, at Northfleet.

On the Wednesday in Easter weke at Mellingborough, euery Wednesday betweene Easter and Michaelmas, a faire of cattle at Beuerley. On Friday in Easter weke at Skipton in Craven. On Low-sunday at Bickleworth in Buckinghamshire. The Monday after Low-

Sunday at Enlome. The third Sunday after Easter at Lowth in Lincolnshire.

Rogation weeke, all the weeke is for reuelling at Beuerley, at Inglefield in Lancashire, at Rech. Holy Thursday, or Ascention day, at Litterworth, at Hallaton in Leicestershire, at Ripon, at Brunningham, at Wigham, at Bishop Stratford, at Newcastle, at Middlewich, at Burton vpon Trent at Chapplefrith, at Stayport in Cheshire, at Yarne, at the Wizes, at Brastead in Kent, at Sudmaster in Essex, at Darkin, at Grantham, at Beuerley. The Sunday after Ascention day at Thaxsted, at Barkington in Yorkeshire.

On Whitson euen at Skipton in Crauen, at Wilbitch. On Whitsonday at Ratisdale, at Leutham, at Kerby Steuen in Westmerland, at Ryhill, at Tribby. On Whitson-monday at Darrington in the North, at Burton, at Wilsome, at Yarsl-greene in Lancashire, at Dundle in Northamptonshire, at Whitchurch, at Berlesworth, at Saint Jues, at Sleeforth in Lincolneshire, at Cokermouth in the North, at Salforth, at Exceter, at Easdome, at Apleby, at Rygate, at Sitingbridge at Bradford, at Amerson, at Dryfield in Yorkeshire, at Yorke, at Agmonham, at Stokechere. On Whitsontuesday at Melton Mowbray, at Longuer in Staffordshire, at Alhby, at de la zouch in Leicesterlhire, at Higher Knotsford in Cheshire at Dringstoke, at Laighton Buzzard, at Farringdon in Barkshire, at Perith in Cornewall, at

Long-

Long-guilford, at Canterburie, at Rochas in Eſſex, at Lewis in Suſſex, at Chipping Daintry in Northamptonſhire. On Wedneſday in Whitſon weeke at Leeke in Staffordſhire, at Sandbourne, at Royſton, at Newarke vpon Trent. On Thurſday in Whitſon weeke at Kingſtone vpon Thames, at Cockfield. On Friday in Whitſon weeke at Darby, at Cockſall. On Trinity euen at Skipton in Crauon, at Punfract, at Rowell in Northamptonſhire fortie daies. On Trinity Sunday at Southeane in Yorkeſhire, at Kendall, at Hounſlow, at Stokeſley, at Saint Mary Awke, at Cunbridge. On Trinity Monday at Watford, at Spilby, at Kay in Eſſex. On Corpus Chriſti day at Conentry, at Stamford, at Banbury, at Steppord, at Peſcoate, at Saint Needes, at Hallaton, at Newberie, at Saint Annes, at Hemptſtead, at Biſhop Stratford, at Roſſe. The Sunday next after Trinity-Sunday at Belton. On the Eue and on the Feaſt day of Apoſtles Peter & Paul, at Greys Thorrock in Eſſex. On Relique Sunday, which is the ſunday fortnight after Midſommer, at Fodringay. The ſunday after the third of July at Hauerhull. The ſunday after Saint Bartholomew, at Sandbitch in Cheſhire. The Tweſday after Michaelmas at Salisburie. The Thurſday after Michaelmas at Banburie.

FINIS.

A Table of Theſe Particular *Notes following.*

GAllen. page 15
The firſt Emperiall crowne of gold. page 17
The originall of the Patriarchy of Conſtantinople. pag. 17
The death of Saint Ierome. pag. 17
Saint Patrique. pag. 18
Rome ſpoyled by the Gothes. pag. 18
The death of Saint Auguſtine. pag. 18
A ſtrange peſtilence. pag. 23
The life and death of the falſe Prophet Mahomet. pag. 24
Clocks and Dials appointed. pag. 26
The tyranny of Iuſtinian the Emperor. pag. 28
France ſpoiled by the Saracens. pag. 31
Germany conuerted. pag. 30
Saxonie conuerted. pag. 31
The Originall of Flanders. pag. 31
Solemne muſicke in Churches. pag. 31
The Biſhopricks of Hambro and Bream founded. pag. 32
The originall of Normandy. pag. 33
The Danes and Norweys conuerted. pag. 35

The

A TABLE.

The tranſlation of the Empire. p.36
The Gamoth inuented. p.37
The end of the race of Charlemaigne, and the beginning of Hugh Capet. p.38
Lubeck founded. p.40
Froſt fiue months together in England. p.44
Goodwynſands. p.49
The conqueſt of Ieruſalem by Godfrey of Bolloigne. p.50
The Story of Lybuſſa and Velaſca, with her Army of Ladies. p.56
Iohannes de Temporibus. p.60
Gratianus. p.62
London Bridge built of timber. p.64
Yorke burned. p.67
Paris ſtreetes and London ſtreetes paued. p.68
A fiſh like a man. p.69
The Iewes commit great outrages. p.71
The firſt Kingdome of Tartars. p.78
London Bridge built of ſtone. p.79
Three thouſand perſons ſpoiled vpon London Bridge. p.81
Winchellea deſtroied by a ſtrange inundation. p.94
The Shephoards of England and France go a pilgrimage. p.95
The twelue Peeres of France ordained. All the youth of London ſworne. p.96
The Saracens attempt to ſpoile Chriſtendome, with other things of note. p.97
Strange tempeſt: the firſt great rot of ſheepe. p.102

The

A TABLE.

The originall of the Knights Templers, Knights of Rhodes and Malta. p.104
Iustices punished, fifteene thousand Iewes banished. p.109
Sea-coale forbidden to be burned nere London. p.113
The French King burneth infected persons. p.116
The Iewes in Germany burned. ibid.
A terrible mortality with other things of note. p.118, 119. and 100.126
The most honourable order of Knights of the Garter. p.129
The misfortune of fiue great Princes. p.131
A serpent in England with two heads. p.133
The staple of wooll remoued. p.141
A wondrous mortality in England of great note. p.136
The famous Poets, Francis Petrarch and Iohn Boccace. p.139
Tamberlayne taketh Baiazeth, & rescueth Constantinople. p.149
The first Duke of Millaine, with other things of note. p.154
The first impost of salt in France. p.161
The King of Englands Seale vsed in Paris, with other things of note. p.163
Francis Sforce made Duke of Millaine. p.167
The King of England crowned in Paris. p.169
George Scanderbeg. p.174
The originall of Printing. p.178
An admirable sudden pestilence in Parris.
Rome taken and sacked by the Duke of Burbon,

bon, vide in Anno 1526.
The first Duke of Florence. p.219
The last Duke of Millaine. p.222
Barbarosso King of Argier. p.232
The house of Ferneze made Dukes of Parma. p.250
The last fall of base mony in England. p.282
The Archbishop of Collen expulsed for marying a wife. p.341
The Prince of Orenge slaine. p.340
Antwerpe besieged. p.348
Captaines of the Artillery Garden. p.359
The Patriarch of Greece selleth his dignity. pag. 371
The Duke of Guyse slaine, and the French King slaine, being the last of the house of Valois, the house of Nauarre succeedeth him, the miserie of Paris during the siege, and a briefe touch of some of the chiefe ancient Kings of France. p.379
The Ciuill Law reduced into order. p.398
The originall and State of Venice. p.464

FINIS.